

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2301 – 2400

Wang Qiangs Experience - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2301 - Wang Qiangs Experience

Chapter 2301 - Wang Qiang's Experience

“Wang Qiang, you were pretending to be unconscious?” Chu Feng asked in astonishment.

“B-bullshit. If I d-don't pretend to be u-u-unconscious, that u-ugly woman will c-continue to torture me,” Wang Qiang said.

“Ugly woman?” Hearing what Wang Qiang said, Chu Feng was startled. Then, he asked, “Aren't you her husband?”

“Pah! Pah! Pah! Wh-who is her husband?! C-Chu Feng, q-quickly bring me a-away from her. Else, I w-will definitely die by that ugly w-woman's hands,” Wang Qiang urged.

“Even if you are not her husband, it is true that you are afflicted with poison.”

“Furthermore, I also cannot find a way to rescue you. If we are to leave like this, you might end up dying to your poison at any time,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah? I-In that case, I w-will really e-end up d-dying by that u-u-ugly woman's hands?”

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Wang Qiang revealed a dejected expression, and then sat down in the center of the spirit formation. Then, his mouth opened wide and tears began to roll down his eyes. He was truly depressed.

“Wang Qiang, exactly what is going on here? How were you poisoned, and why does that demonic woman address you as her husband? Furthermore, why does she treat you so well?” Chu Feng asked in succession. He was truly curious.

“B-back then, I was c-captured by the demonic woman. I d-did not e-expect her to be so r-ruthless. She s-started e-eating people alive!”

“All those c-captured t-together with me ended up b-being eaten, eaten a-alive by her.”

“At t-that time, I w-was extremely terrified, because I c-could not win a-against her, n-nor could I e-escape from her.”

“If it w-were anyone e-else, they w-would definitely end up f-fainting from fear. H-How could t-they possibly be ab-able to think of a way out?”

“H-However, w-who am I? I a-am someone who is highly intelligent. T-The overwhelmingly t-talented and w-wise Wang Qiang! A-at that time, a b-bright idea s-suddenly came to my mind. I i-immediately t-thought of a w-way to t-take care of that d-demonic woman.”

“W-What do you think it was?” When mentioning this matter, Wang Qiang actually became spirited. The depressed expression he had on his face earlier disappeared, and was replaced with excitement as he raised the suspense for Chu Feng.

Extremely curious, Chu Feng asked, “What was it?”

“Hehe, I u-used the ‘whoever this hits shall fall in l-love with me’ on her,” Wang Qiang said confidently.

“Whoever this hits shall fall in love with me?” Chu Feng suddenly recalled that Wang Qiang had declared that he possessed incomparable charm on the day they had met that demonic woman for the first time. Furthermore, he took out a bottle that he declared to be his most valuable treasure.

He declared that as long as he used that treasure, regardless of how proud a woman might be, even if they were fond of women instead of men, they would immediately fall in love with him. As for that treasure, its name was ‘whoever this hits shall fall in love with me.’

“That thing of yours actually works?” Chu Feng asked in a skeptical manner.

“B-bullshit. O-Of course it works. Else, w-why would that d-demonic woman be i-infatuated with me?” Wang Qiang said proudly.

“Isn’t it good then? That demonic woman is extremely powerful. Furthermore, she’s an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. It would be your blessing to have her as your wife,” Chu Feng said with a mischievous smile.

“P-Pah! D-Don’t play around with me. It would be f-fine if t-there was n-nothing good about her. H-however, she is t-that ugly. I, W-Wang Qiang, am such a b-beautiful young man. H-How could I a-allow myself to be defiled b-by her?” When mentioning this matter, Wang Qiang displayed a very depressed expression once again.

“We really can’t leave. Even if we must escape, we must still wait for that demonic woman to return with medicine to cure you from your poison first,” Chu Feng said.

“I-is m-my poison t-that serious?” Wang Qiang asked.

“I am also an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist now. Although I am unable to cure your poison, I am able to tell how powerful it is. Thus, I am truly not lying to you,” Chu Feng said.

“Wow! B-Brother, so y-you’re not only a r-rank four Half Martial Ancestor now, y-y-you’ve also become an Immortal-c-cloak World Spiritist?”

“Brother, t-the speed o-of your p-progress is s-simply too f-fast, no? I a-am truly e-envious of you,” While Wang Qiang was saying that he was jealous, he had an excited expression. It was clear that he was feeling happy for Chu Feng.

When Chu Feng and Wang Qiang decided to stay here for the time being and wait until that demonic woman cured Wang Qiang of his poison before leaving, the two of them managed to quiet down.

Afterwards, Chu Feng came to find out that the demonic woman had asked Wang Qiang whether or not he knew of Chu Feng after she returned from fighting against Chu Feng.

When Wang Qiang heard that Chu Feng had actually gone after the demonic woman to fight her, he was immediately worried that the savage demonic woman would kill Chu Feng. Thus, he hurriedly declared Chu Feng to be his best brother, and told the demonic woman that she must protect him.

That was the main reason why the demonic woman ended up killing the people from the Court Cloud Sect. It turned out that it was all because of Wang Qiang.

As for the reason why Wang Qiang had been poisoned, it was because he was unlucky.

That day, when he used his special potion to make the demonic woman fall in love with him, he was immediately tangled around by the demonic woman. The demonic woman even wanted to forcibly do 'that' sort of thing with Wang Qiang.

According to Wang Qiang's vivid descriptions, the demonic woman was truly savage that day. It was so intense and considerably tragic for Wang Qiang.

Wang Qiang declared that if the demonic woman were an ordinary woman, he would accept his fate even if she were an ugly woman.

However, how could that demonic woman possibly resemble a human at all? She was simply an extremely ugly and malevolent monster. As such, how could he possibly accept his fate?

Thus, Wang Qiang began to use his stuttering voice to argue with the demonic woman so that he could stall for time. Finally, he found an opportunity to escape.

Unfortunately, he was extremely unlucky. While escaping, he was afflicted with poison.

As for that poison, it was an extremely rare poison that one would not even encounter in ten thousand years. However, not only did Wang Qiang run into it, he was also afflicted by the poison.

"Wang Qiang, I am not lying here. Your poison is truly intense. If it wasn't for the fact that the demonic woman promptly discovered you and gave you treatment, you would likely have already died," Chu Feng said.

"E-even if that is the case, o-once my p-poison is healed, I must s-still escape. Y-You should know how savage that d-demonic woman's nature is."

"You w-were not t-there that day. However, I-I saw those people d-dying before me o-one by one. It w-was truly r-reeking of blood."

"I w-who feared n-nothing in H-heaven or Earth actually felt fear a-at that time," Wang Qiang recalled the scene of that day and revealed an expression of fear.

When mentioning that event, Chu Feng could not find a reason to refute Wang Qiang. It was true that the demonic woman had caused the deaths of many people, and that there were many innocents among those that had died.

Merely, the reason why that demonic woman would act like that was because of her tragic history. In the end, the demonic woman was actually also a pitiful individual.

It was precisely because of that demonic woman's history, the fact that Wang Qiang was alive, and the fact that the demonic woman had saved Chu Feng's life that Chu Feng no longer felt any hatred toward her, and instead felt a great amount of sympathy for her.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, "Brother, do you know about that demonic woman's origin?"

Wang Qiang curled his lips and said, "O-origin? There's an o-origin to that demonic woman? D-don't tell me t-that there's a r-reason why t-that demonic woman eats men."

"Indeed, there is a reason," Chu Feng nodded.

Then, Chu Feng mentioned the story of that demonic woman to Wang Qiang in full detail.

"I-In t-that case, that d-demonic woman is q-quite pitiful too. B-but, it's u-unrelated to me. A-after all, the person that c-caused her t-that misery is not me."

"Furthermore, m-most i-importantly, if the effect of that potion is to l-lessen or d-disappear completely, t-that demonic woman will no l-longer be attracted to me."

"At that t-time, s-she will come to know that I d-deliberately u-used medicine to m-make her f-fall in love with me."

"D-do y-you think t-that with t-that demonic w-woman's p-personality, she would l-let us get away?" Wang Qiang asked.

"She won't," Chu Feng said.

“T-there we go! T-That’s why we need to f-find an o-opportunity to escape once my poison is c-cured,” Wang Qiang said.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

If Chu Feng was slightly hesitant before, then his hesitation was all gone now.

He felt that what Wang Qiang said was very true. With that demonic woman’s personality, if she were to know about the truth, she would definitely not spare him or Wang Qiang. As such, it would be better that they escape from her.

After several days, the demonic woman returned.

Although the demonic woman was still very ugly and sinister-looking, she was jumping joyously upon her return. Her appearance resembled that of a happy young girl.

If one disregarded her appearance, her actions would be quite adorable.

“Why are you so cheerful? Could it be that you’ve successfully discovered the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass?” Chu Feng stepped forward and asked.

“No, it’s not only that I discovered the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass. Instead, I have discovered something even greater,” The demonic woman said excitedly.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2302 - Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower

“What else did you discover?” Chu Feng asked.

“Do you know why I have only been searching for the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass at those several designated areas in the Fallen Goose Mountain Range?” The demonic woman asked.

“Why?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s because the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass only grows at those locations. However... they can only be discovered when illuminated by moonlight.”

“However, it remains that it is only ‘could’ and not ‘definitely.’ Searching for the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass is something that depends on luck.”

“In other words, the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass has always existed. However, due to their special nature, they are extremely well-hidden. It is extremely difficult to successfully find them.”

“However, today, not only did I find Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass, I also found Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower,” As the demonic woman spoke, she took out a special medicinal plant excitedly.

Upon seeing that medicinal Grass, Chu Feng’s heart was immediately moved. The reason for that was because the appearance of the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass greatly resembled ordinary Saint Spirit Grass.

Saint Spirit Grasses could be considered to be among the lowest level of cultivation resources. However, to the Nine Provinces Continent’s Chu Family, Saint Spirit Grasses were extremely precious items.

As such, when he saw the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass, he involuntarily recalled memories of his childhood. Thinking about it, back when he was in the Chu Family, when he was in the Azure Dragon School’s outer court, he was a weak individual with a relatively low level of cultivation.

Chu Feng was only able to become strong and embark upon the path of martial cultivation thanks to the Saint Spirit Grass that Chu Yue gave him.

Thus, at that moment, memories rushed into Chu Feng’s head, causing him to feel very emotional.

However, even though they possessed similar appearances, the size of Saint Spirit Grass was only that of a finger. However, this Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass was several tens of times larger than Saint Spirit Grass; it was very large.

As for their medicinal effects, they were akin to being the difference between heaven and earth. The two of them were simply incomparable. If the medicinal effect of Saint Spirit Grass was akin to a speck of dust, then the medicinal effect of Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass was that of a mountain. The difference between the two was Humongous.

Most importantly, the medicinal effect of the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass was all-inclusive. It could simply be said to be perfect.

The Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass's leaves contained a very strong medicinal effect. Not only could they detoxify poison from one's body, they also possessed the miraculous effect of prolonging one's life span.

Most importantly, the medicinal effects of the leaves were simply too strong. Not only did the leaves seem to be able to remove the poison from Wang Qiang's body, they seemed to be capable of removing all kinds of poisons. Chu Feng had never seen such a powerful medicinal effect.

The roots of the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass contained a dense amount of Natural Energy. It was so dense that even Chu Feng felt tempted by it.

Although the Natural Energy the root contained was very berserk in nature, Chu Feng was capable of refining it. If he were to truly refine it, Chu Feng's cultivation might be able to increase further. After all, the Natural Energies were truly dense.

However, what captured Chu Feng's attention the most was the flower on the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass.

That's right. Between the leaves of the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass was a flower. That flower was very small; it was only the size of a fingernail.

However, that flower was already in full bloom. Furthermore, it contained a sort of miraculously strange light. Even Chu Feng was unable to describe what was so miraculous about that flower.

It was as if there were a vast world inside the small petals.

"Wow! What strong spirit power!"

Right at that moment, a sweet-sounding voice suddenly sounded by Chu Feng's ears.

"Eggy?" Chu Feng was immediately overjoyed upon hearing that voice.

The reason for that was because that beautiful voice was something that only Her Lady Queen possessed.

Filled with excitement, Chu Feng hurriedly cast his awareness to his world spirit space. Sure enough, Her Lady Queen was awake. She was still as beautiful and alluring as she was before.

“Eggy, you’ve awakened?” Chu Feng was very excited.

“Originally, I planned to sleep for a bit longer. After all, I did not wish to waste your kind intentions. However, that flower is truly too enticing. As such, this Queen is unable to continue to sleep,” Her Lady Queen said with a beaming smile. It could be seen that her current mood was very good.

The reason why Her Lady Queen was so happy was not only because of the fact that she had slept comfortably.

Most importantly, it was because she was attracted by the flower of that Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass.

The reason for that was because that mysterious flower not only emitted extremely strong spirit power, it also emitted very dense source energy.

In other words, not only was this flower extremely useful to world spiritists, it was also extremely enticing to world spirits.

In other words, the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass was capable of increasing one’s cultivation, increasing one’s spirit power, and increasing one’s world spirit’s power. It was also capable of curing tens of thousands of poisons, and increasing one’s lifespan. That Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass was simply a priceless treasure.

“Chu Feng, let me out. I am going to refine that Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower,” Eggy said impatiently.

“No, this Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass is something that that demonic woman has prepared for Wang Qiang. We cannot use it.”

“Furthermore, other than its medicinal effect, the rest of the power contained in the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass is all berserk in nature and difficult to refine,” Chu Feng said.

Eggy sighed. “Okay then,” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Eggy no longer said anymore.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell from Eggy's tone that she was unwilling to give up. Thus, he said, "Eggy, in the future, I will definitely find you treasures that will increase your cultivation."

"Got it. This Queen believes in you. Don't think too much, and just properly heal that stutterer," Eggy smiled sweetly and made a gesture of indifference.

At that moment, the demonic woman deliberately asked Chu Feng, "Hey! You're also an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, are you able to tell how powerful this Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower is?"

"This Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower contains very strong spirit power. It is extremely useful for world spiritists. Furthermore, if one is able to extract the spirit power properly, it will increase the cultivation of one's world spirit," Chu Feng said.

"What you said is only a general idea. The Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower contains enough energy that it could instantly turn my husband into an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist," The demonic woman said excitedly.

"Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?" Chu Feng felt very astonished. Although Chu Feng was able to tell that the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower was very powerful, he did not expect it to be that powerful.

"That's right, it's an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. My husband is, after all, a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. He is but a short distance away from becoming an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist."

"With the power contained in this Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower, it will be sufficient to allow him to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist," The demonic woman said excitedly.

At that moment, Chu Feng finally discovered the reason why the demonic woman would be so excited. It turned out it was because the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower was capable of helping Wang Qiang become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

"Originally, I deeply detested that damned old man. However, it would seem that I would have to thank him now."

"If it wasn't for him snatching away my Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass, I would not have continued to search for more Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass."

If I hadn't continued to search, I would not have encountered this Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower."

"If I didn't encounter this Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower, my husband would not have obtained the opportunity to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist," The demonic woman said in a very excited manner.

"Wait, you said it's an opportunity?" Chu Feng revealed an astonished expression. He asked, "Are you saying that you do not have absolute certainty in being able to help Wang Qiang become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?"

"Of course not. Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flowers are no ordinary flowers. They possess another name, the Starlit Key," The demonic woman said.

"Starlit Key?" Chu Feng grew more curious.

"That's right. They're known as Starlit Keys. The reason for that is because it is possible to open a Starlit Gate when using the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flowers," That demonic woman said.

"Starlit Gate? What is that?" Chu Feng asked.

"The Starlit Gate is the gate that leads to the Starlit Path."

"As for that Starlit Path, it is a path that can traverse the starry sky, allowing one to move from one Starfield to another."

"In short, it is a very dangerous place. At the very least, with our cultivation, it will be very difficult for us to survive should we enter that place," The demonic woman said.

"Never would I have expected that the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower would have such a miraculous effect," Chu Feng felt that the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower was even more miraculous.

Starfields were extremely vast. A single Starfield would possess countless worlds. For something to be able to allow one to traverse the Starfields in the starry sky, it would most definitely be extraordinary.

"Chu Feng, there's no time to delay. We must cure my husband of his poison first. After that, we can use the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower, and see

whether or not my husband will be able to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist with it,” That demonic woman said.

“Very well,” Chu Feng nodded. As he was Wang Qiang’s brother, he would naturally want to cure Wang Qiang from the poison sooner more than anyone else.

“W-wait a m-moment,” However, right at that moment, Wang Qiang, who had been feigning unconsciousness, suddenly sat up and waved his hand.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2303 - Rank Five Half Martial Ancestor

“Aiya, husband, you’re awake?”

“How are you feeling? Do you feel any better?”

Seeing that Wang Qiang had awakened, the demonic woman became extremely excited. She nearly even tossed away the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower that she held in her hand.

Chu Feng, who knew that Wang Qiang had been pretending to be unconscious the entire time, turned to ask Wang Qiang, “Wang Qiang, what’s wrong?”

“C-Chu Feng, t-that M-moon-moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower’s roots are u-useless to me. H-however, they’re useful for you. They m-might even be a-able to increase your cultivation. Y-you should refine them,” Wang Qiang said.

“Ah? That won’t do,” Hearing those words, the demonic woman was immediately startled, and instantly refused.

“W-w-why not? D-didn’t you get that Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower for me? C-could it b-be that I d-do not even possess the a-authority to decide h-how to use it?” Wang Qiang stood up in an annoyed manner. He had the attitude of a man of the house reprimanding his wife.

Strangely, this ferocious and savage demonic woman actually looked like an obedient little sheep before Wang Qiang.

This was especially true after she saw that Wang Qiang had gotten angry. The demonic woman's voice grew soft. She said, "It is true that the root of this Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower contains Natural Energy, but the Natural Energy that it contains is truly too berserk in nature. Even if Chu Feng is a possessor of Heavenly Bloodline, he will still not be able to withstand it. If he forcibly refines it, even if he doesn't get killed, his cultivation will end up being crippled."

It turned out that it was not that the demonic woman did not want to have Chu Feng refine the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower. Rather, it was because she was afraid that its roots would harm Chu Feng.

"Y-you d-don't g-get to decide something like that, because y-you do not know how v-valiant my brother is," After Wang Qiang said those words, he looked to Chu Feng and said, "Brother, just tell me s-straightforwardly. A-are you a-able to r-refine the root or not? R-remember, do not l-lie to me."

"Indeed, it is possible," Chu Feng was very moved. Wang Qiang was already seriously poisoned, and his life was in danger. Yet, he was still thinking for Chu Feng's Benefit right now. This camaraderie truly caused Chu Feng to feel warmth in his heart.

"T-there's still time f-for my poison. However, y-you should increase your cultivation first. If y-you a-are able to increase your cultivation, it w-would be helpful to y-you using your spirit power later. Thus, y-you should re-refine it first," Wang Qiang said.

"Chu Feng, is your cultivation actually that of a rank four Half Martial Ancestor, or a rank five Martial Ancestor?" The demonic woman asked curiously.

"My actual cultivation is that of a rank four Half Martial Ancestor. My rank five Martial Ancestor level cultivation was something temporary that I obtained through special means," Chu Feng spoke the truth.

"So that's the case. In that case, go and refine the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower's roots first," After the demonic woman finished saying those words, she handed the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower to Chu Feng.

When Chu Feng received the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower, the demonic woman deliberately reminded him, "Chu Feng, I am not deceiving you. Although this Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower's root contains dense amounts of Natural Energy, those Natural Energies are truly berserk in nature. Even for

ordinary people with Heavenly Bloodlines, it will be impossible for them to refine it.”

“Although it is very possible that you are not an ordinary person with a Heavenly Bloodline, I must still urge you to be careful, and not force yourself.”

“Got it,” Chu Feng smiled and nodded. He knew that the demonic woman was being considerate of him.

Furthermore, he also knew that the demonic woman was not trying to scare him. After all, no matter what sort of nature that demonic woman possessed, she was truly an experienced and knowledgeable individual. Moreover, it was true that the energy contained in the roots of the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower was extremely berserk.

However, Chu Feng did not lie either. He was truly confident in being able to refine the Natural Energy contained in the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower’s roots.

After receiving the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower, Chu Feng was not in a hurry to immediately refine it. Instead, he first set up a concealment formation.

This concealment formation was very special. Chu Feng had set it up for the sake of weakening the power of the Divine Tribulation.

Although Chu Feng was unable to ascertain whether or not he would break through to rank five Half Martial Ancestor after refining the root of the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower, it remained that it would be better that he prepare himself just in case.

“Why did you set up a concealment formation?” The demonic woman asked in a very puzzled manner.

“You’ll understand in the future,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Tsk~~” That demonic woman curled her large mouth. She no longer continued to question Chu Feng. Instead, she turned around and ran over to Wang Qiang. With a very coy voice, she said, “Hus~~~band!”

Once that demonic woman’s words were heard, Chu Feng noticed the clear change in Wang Qiang’s expression. Fortunately, he had contained himself. Otherwise, Chu Feng would have burst into loud laugh.

Even though that demonic woman was very ugly, so ugly that even Wang Qiang could not accept her, it was the first time since Chu Feng knew Wang Qiang that a woman was fond of Wang Qiang.

Thus, Chu Feng felt happy for Wang Qiang. Regardless of whether or not it was because of his potion's effect, it remained that the demonic woman was treating Wang Qiang very well right now. n).OverlBIn

After that, Chu Feng sat cross-legged in the concealment formation and began to refine the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower's roots.

Everything went on without a hitch. Even though the energy contained within the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower's roots was indeed extremely berserk, Chu Feng was still able to effortlessly refine all of the Natural Energy from the roots.

At the moment when Chu Feng completely refined everything, he actually brought forth the arrival of a Divine Tribulation.

Although the power of the Divine Tribulation was very strong, much stronger than the last time Chu Feng had reached a breakthrough, Chu Feng still managed to withstand it.

Furthermore, due to the fact that the power of the Divine Tribulation was affected by the concealment formation, neither Wang Qiang nor the demonic woman noticed the existence of the Divine Tribulation.

The two of them only noticed one thing. That is, Chu Feng had successfully reached a breakthrough from rank four Half Martial Ancestor to rank five Half Martial Ancestor.

"You actually really managed to refine it?" The demonic woman was astonished.

"Brother, nice job," As for Wang Qiang, he was wild with joy.

"Brother, thanks," Chu Feng stood up and said to Wang Qiang. Then, he looked to the demonic woman and said, "Thanks."

"You don't have to thank me. Even if I keep the roots, it will be useless. There is simply no one capable of refining the roots. However, you succeeded in refining it. It would appear that you are not an ordinary wielder of a Heavenly

Bloodline,” The demonic woman said. Her tone seemed to be praising Chu Feng.

Chu Feng smiled. He did not wish to have an in-depth conversation regarding this topic. The reason for that was because he would not forget that he was deemed to be trash and banished from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Genius? He no longer dared to consider himself a genius.

At the very least, he was very weak before that demonic woman.

“Let’s cure Wang Qiang’s poison,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn,” The demonic woman nodded.

Then, Chu Feng started to work together with the demonic woman. They set up a spirit formation to draw support from the power of the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower to cure Wang Qiang’s poison.

Merely, regardless of whether it was setting up the spirit formation or activating it, Chu Feng listened to the instructions provided by the demonic woman the entire time.

To put it simply, Chu Feng was only an assistant in curing Wang Qiang’s poison.

The reason for that was because the spirit formation that the demonic woman was using actually surpassed the spirit formations that Chu Feng knew of.

This caused Chu Feng to have a whole new level of respect for that demonic woman again. Not only was she experienced and knowledgeable, her techniques were also very amazing.

Likely, to a greater or lesser degree, she carried memories of her previous life with her. After all, in her previous life, she was a super genius.

Everything went smoothly. The poison on Wang Qiang’s body was successfully removed.

“Buzz~~~”

Merely, to everyone’s surprise, at the moment when the poison was removed, Wang Qiang’s body suddenly gave off a stage attractive force.

When that strange attractive force appeared, it once again condensed the poison that was just removed from Wang Qiang and absorbed it back into his dantian.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2304 - Starlit Gate

“What is going on?” Seeing that scene, both Chu Feng and the demonic woman revealed astonished and alarmed expressions.

The reason for that was because that poison used to only pervade Wang Qiang’s body. However, at that moment, that poison had been absorbed into Wang Qiang’s dantian.

“Buzz~~~”

Right when Chu Feng and the demonic woman were worried for Wang Qiang, Wang Qiang’s cultivation actually started to increase. Furthermore, his cultivation was increasing continuously.

In the blink of an eye, Wang Qiang’s cultivation increased to that of a rank six Half Martial Ancestor, one level above Chu Feng’s cultivation.

“Huu...” After his cultivation increased, Wang Qiang heaved a sigh of satisfaction.

With a smile on his face, he said to Chu Feng, “Hehe, s-seems like I d-didn’t get myself poisoned for n-nothing. It has h-helped me.”

“Else, I would have n-n-nearly been c-cast behind b-by you, brother.”

Indeed. Even though Wang Qiang’s cultivation had also increased somewhat before, he was still only a rank two Half Martial Ancestor when Chu Feng met him again.

However, Chu Feng’s cultivation had already increased to that of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor; he had already long surpassed Wang Qiang.

However, Wang Qiang actually managed to obtain four successive increases in cultivation. From rank two Half Martial Ancestor, he reached rank six Half Martial Ancestor. Once again, he surpassed Chu Feng in terms of cultivation.

It could be said that Wang Qiang had managed to profit from a disaster.

“Brother, congratulations,” Chu Feng was grinning from ear to ear. He did not feel depressed at the fact that Wang Qiang had surpassed him. On the contrary, he was very happy, extremely happy.

“Wow! Husband, you’re so amazing!”

“Even though I’ve heard that poison possesses the effect of increasing one’s cultivation, it is a benefit that only works on those with very strong bodies.”

“Generally... that poison will only increase one’s cultivation by a single level.”
n0ve-l&)1n

“Even for powerful individuals, their cultivation would only increase by two levels.”

“Reportedly, a continuous increase in three levels of cultivation is already the limit.”

“However, husband, you actually managed to increase your cultivation by four continuous levels. This is simply unprecedented.”

“Husband, you are simply too amazing. I have truly fallen head over heels for you,” The demonic woman was extremely excited. She was reacting like a fan, and looked at Wang Qiang with adoration.

As for Wang Qiang, he did not show the slightest bit of happiness at that demonic woman’s reaction. Instead, black lines appeared on his forehead.

“D-didn’t you s-say that this M-moonlight Immortal Spirit F-flower is capable of h-helping me b-become an Immortal-cloak W-world Spiritist? Q-quickly, use it,” Wang Qiang said.

“That is indeed the case. However, husband, you were unconscious earlier. Thus, how did you know about this?” The demonic woman asked in a surprised manner.

“I-I am e-ex-extremely knowledgeable, and h-h-have experienced a l-lot of things. You’re n-not the only one t-that knows about the e-effects of the Moonlight Immortal Spirit F-flower,” Wang Qiang shouted in a very displeased manner.

“Yes, yes, yes. Husband is truly amazing,” Not only was that demonic woman not angry, she instead once again revealed a gaze of adoration. She was truly obedient and cute. Her only flaw was that she was ugly. However, because of her ugliness, it caused her actions to feel extremely disgusting.

That said, the demonic woman soon added, “Husband, since you are that experienced and knowledgeable, you must know about what sort of spirit formation to use to refine that berserk Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower, right?”

“My spirit formation is t-too over-overwhelming. You w-wouldn’t be able t-to use it even if I were to tell you ab-about it. T-thus, it’s b-better that you use your s-spirit formation,” Wang Qiang said in a very natural manner.

Chu Feng felt great admiration for Wang Qiang. He clearly didn’t know what sort of spirit formation to use. Yet, he was able to make it sound so rational as he found a random excuse for himself. This was simply a type of talent.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at that moment, the demonic woman suddenly waved her hand. ‘Paa,’ her hand landed on Wang Qiang’s head.

That slap was so ruthless that not only did it knock Wang Qiang to the floor, it also made an enormous bruise on the back of Wang Qiang’s head.

“Fuck! It was only because you were poisoned earlier that I decided to treat you nicely.”

“Just because I gave you face, you decided that you would start to act arrogant with me, eh?”

“If you’re so talented, why were you captured by me? Why were you poisoned?” The demonic woman put her hands on her hips as she roared angrily at Wang Qiang. Her voice was so resounding that even the cave started to tremble.

“I-I-I wa-was wrong. I a-am truly m-mistaken. Please f-forgive me,” Wang Qiang’s behavior changed immediately. Although he was acting like the man of the house earlier, he actually, with a ‘putt,’ kneeled onto the ground right now. Wang Qiang began to kowtow to the demonic woman to apologize to her.

“Paa~~~”

However, that demonic woman refused to accept his apology, and slapped him once again. Her slap knocked Wang Qiang to the ground. Then, she pointed fiercely at Wang Qiang and yelled, “Call me ‘wife!’”

“W-w-wife, I am m-mistaken.”

“Sit there obediently. Do not move.”

“Y-yes, yes, yes.”

Wang Qiang sat on the ground obediently. He did not dare to move in the slightest.

At that moment, black lines covered Chu Feng’s forehead.

If it were an ordinary woman, they would be known as a vixen if they acted the way the demonic woman was.

However, the demonic woman was no ordinary woman. At that moment, she had a sinister expression, and looked like a man-eating monster.

“Haha, Wang Qiang is so pitiful. I truly pity him,” Eggy began to clap in glee. She was laughing loudly inside Chu Feng’s world spirit space.

Although she said that she felt pity for Wang Qiang, her actions showed absolutely no sympathy. She was simply someone watching a show.

As for Chu Feng, he truly felt pity for Wang Qiang. He muttered in his heart, ‘Brother, I am sorry. I have misjudged that demonic woman.’

‘Persist! If there is a chance, I will definitely help you escape from that demonic woman’s evil clutches.’

After that, the demonic woman began to set up her spirit formation, and Chu Feng began to assist her once again.

Right after the spirit formation was activated, the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower immediately started to blossom with a strange light.

Seeing this scene, the demonic woman immediately shouted “Oh no!” and hurriedly set up another spirit formation. She wanted to stop the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower.

“Boom~~~”

However, before that demonic woman’s spirit formation could cover the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower, the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower suddenly exploded.

Furthermore, due to the fact that the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower was very close to Wang Qiang, the energy ripples from the explosion directly knocked Wang Qiang flying. When Wang Qiang landed on the floor, his body was covered with blood, and he had lost consciousness.

“Damn it!” Chu Feng was deeply alarmed upon seeing this scene. He wanted to rush over to Wang Qiang to heal his injuries.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right when he was about to move, an enormous suction energy suddenly emerged from the center of the location where the explosion had originated from.

Upon looking over, Chu Feng discovered that an enormous gate was now open at that place.

Stars filled the sky. It was incomparably bright. The magnificence was simply indescribable.

Inside that gate was a boundlessly vast space. Within it were many worlds, and countless lives.

“Could it be that this is the Starlit Gate?” Chu Feng had an astonished expression on his face. Even though he had seen many spectacles since he had started on the path of martial cultivation, the scene before him still astonished him. This was definitely the most magnificent sight Chu Feng had seen so far.

“Yes, it’s the Starlit Gate. Move further away from it so that you do not get sucked into it. Else, it will be very difficult to escape. If you are to encounter a Interstellar Storm after being sucked into it, you will undoubtedly die,” Fearing that Chu Feng would approach the Starlit Gate, the demonic woman warned him loudly.

Upon hearing the demonic woman’s warning, Chu Feng moved a couple steps away from the Starlit Gate.

However, Chu Feng’s gaze suddenly shone once again. He discovered that there was a strange body of energy before the entrance of the Starlit Gate. It was currently slowly drifting toward the depths of the Starlit Gate.

That body of energy was the energy contained in the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower.

As the energy was flowing, it was difficult to capture it. However, that energy was source energy, something capable of increasing a world spirit’s cultivation.

In the center of the body of energy was a pearl-sized body of light. That was spirit power, the crucial component to let Wang Qiang become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

Right now, that body of light was no longer berserk in nature. All that remained was pure spirit power.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2305 - He Is My Brother

“Demonic woman, look at that, is that the spirit power that is capable of allowing Wang Qiang to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?” Chu Feng asked the demonic woman while pointing at the body of light.

Even though he was already certain that it was the case, Chu Feng still wanted to confirm it with the demonic woman. He wanted to be absolutely certain.

“Yes, that is it. Although the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower has opened the Starlit Gate, its energies are still present.”

“Furthermore, that energy is no longer berserk. My husband could use it like it is. Unfortunately, it had already entered the Starlit Gate.”

“It is truly an enormous pity,” The demonic woman sighed and shook her head regretfully.

“No, we might be able to give it a try,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he began to fly rapidly toward the Starlit Gate.

“Hey! Chu Feng! What are you doing? Don’t be foolish. If you are to enter the Starlit Gate and encounter an Interstellar Storm, your body will most definitely be destroyed, and you will be killed. Even the gods will not be able to save you.”

Upon seeing that, the demonic woman shouted loudly. At the same time, she also unleashed a special technique and started to emit boundless suction energy; she was trying to bring Chu Feng back.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng had already managed to approach the Starlit Gate. The attractive force emitted by the Starlit Gate was very strange. While it was not very strong, it created a clear contrast against the attractive force emitted by the demonic woman.

The attractive force emitted by the Starlit Gate was still present. However, the attractive force emitted by the demonic woman was absorbed by it.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng had already entered the Starlit Gate.

Upon entering it, Chu Feng’s gaze immediately changed. As he looked to the scene before him, his heart began to beat rapidly like a roaring sea. He was extremely excited.

If one must describe it, then the scene before Chu Feng could be described with one word: astonishing!!!

In the vast starry sky were countless stars. Each of the stars was a world.

All of this was before him. Even though they were clearly incomparably far away, they seemed to be within hands’ reach.

That sort of sensation was as if the entire world was within Chu Feng's grasp.

However, at the same time, Chu Feng also felt a completely different sort of sensation; the sensation of being very small.

In that place, Chu Feng felt that he was very small, pitifully small. He felt that he was inferior to even a speck of dust.

Perhaps a strong burst of wind would be able to blow Chu Feng to pieces, killing him in the process.

"Chu Feng, you cannot stay here for long. Quickly, gather that spirit power," Right at that moment, Her Lady Queen's voice was suddenly heard.

Chu Feng did not hesitate any longer. He extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. A burst of suction power shot forth toward to envelope the spirit power and source energy.

It was unknown whether it might be because Chu Feng's cultivation was too weak that made his martial power useless here, or perhaps it might be some other reason.

However, the suction power that he emitted was simply unable to capture that body of light.

"Quickly, get back here! Are you trying to throw your life away?!"

"You are currently drifting! If you do not return now, you will forever fall into that starry sky!" The demonic woman's voice resonated behind Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was also able to sense that there was an invisible energy that was pushing him toward the depths of the starry sky. He was growing further and further away from the Starlit Gate.

However, Chu Feng did not turn around. Instead, he suddenly moved; he continued onward. He was planning to approach the body of light with his physical body.

"Truly courting disaster," Seeing this scene, the demonic woman grimaced; she did not even dare to continue seeing what was going on.

Through his efforts, Chu Feng finally managed to approach that body of light. Furthermore, he had successfully captured it with his hand.

“Eggy, I am able to bring the spirit energy back. However, the source energy has already scattered. I am unable to bring it back with me. You should definitely refine it here,” Chu Feng said.

“Hehe, that suits my intentions,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Eggy immediately revealed a glimmering smile.

Then, with assistance from Chu Feng, Eggy directly sucked in all of the source energy and refined it.

This stream of source energy was no small matter at all. It increased Her Lady Queen’s cultivation from rank six Half Martial Ancestor to rank seven Half Martial Ancestor.

“Not bad. It would seem that the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower is truly a treasure.”

Chu Feng was able to sense the increase in Her Lady Queen’s cultivation.

Thinking back, it was very difficult for Her Lady Queen to increase her cultivation. Yet, by refining that source energy, she was able to directly reach a breakthrough. This caused Chu Feng to feel overjoyed.

Then, Chu Feng turned around and started to hurry toward the Starlit Gate.

“Damn it!”

However, even though the Starlit Gate was clearly not far away, it now felt so enormously far.

Even though Chu Feng was clearly putting forth all of his strength to run toward the Starlit Gate, the distance between them was growing closer extremely slowly.

“Chu Feng, keep going! That gate seems to be closing!”

At that moment, Her Lady Queen’s heart had jumped into her throat. The reason for that was because she knew very well that everything pointed to disaster should Chu Feng stay here.

Fortunately, Chu Feng managed to get through this daunting brush with disaster. After putting forth great effort, Chu Feng finally reached the Starlit Gate.

After entering the Starlit Gate, Chu Feng took a couple steps, then collapsed onto the ground. n0ve-lb)1n

At that time, he was sweating like a pig and His health gotten very weak.

Chu Feng had never been so tired; even fighting for ten days and ten nights straight would not tire him to this degree.

However, escaping from that starry sky had exhausted nearly all of his strength.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, that Starlit Gate closed.

Not a single trace of its existence remained. It was as if the Starlit Gate had never existed.

Seeing that scene, Chu Feng felt a lingering fear. If he had been even a step late in returning, he would have been stuck in the vast starry sky.

Furthermore, with the cultivation that he had, he would not have been able to reach any galaxy. Instead, he would only continue to drift in the starry sky. The only thing waiting for him then would be death.

“Have you grown tired of living?” The demonic woman glared at Chu Feng.

“Here, take that to Wang Qiang,” Chu Feng said with a light smile. He tossed the body of light that contained a dense amount of spirit power to the demonic woman.

The demonic woman did not hesitate. She immediately brought the body of light over to Wang Qiang and fed it to him. Then, she set up a spirit formation to help Wang Qiang refine it.

Due to the fact that the body of light was composed only of pure spirit power now, it was quite easy to refine.

Seeing that the demonic woman was walking toward him with a smile on her face, Chu Feng asked excitedly, “Success?”

“Success. When my husband wakes up, he will also become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist,” The demonic woman said with a smile.

However, that demonic woman's expression turned serious immediately after. She looked to Chu Feng and said, "Earlier, you would've been trapped in the starry sky if you were a bit slower. I think you know very well what sort of consequence that would mean."

"Furthermore, you should also know very well that I would definitely use the spirit power on my husband once you obtained it. All the risks you took would only benefit him. Thus, was it really worth it for you to do all that?" The demonic woman asked very seriously.

"Mn," Chu Feng said without the slightest hesitation.

"Why?" The demonic woman revealed a confused expression.

Chu Feng smiled. He took a glance at the still-unconscious Wang Qiang. Then, he said, "Because he is my brother."

Once Chu Feng said those words, the demonic woman's expression turned sluggish. She seemed to be unable to understand the implication behind those words.

At that moment, Wang Qiang, who had his back facing Chu Feng and the demonic woman, slowly opened his eyes. Teardrops were actually glistening in his eyes.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2306 - Heroes Appear In Chaotic Times

"I have already cured my husband's injury. He will wake up soon."

"After my husband wakes, we are to go to the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds together," The demonic woman said to Chu Feng.

"E-ex-extremely Remote Un-unmarked Burial Mounds? W-Why the h-heck are w-we going there?" Right after the demonic woman said those words, Wang Qiang immediately sat up and spoke in protest.

"Husband, you've awakened? How did you wake up so quickly? Were you pretending to be unconscious?" The demonic woman walked toward Wang Qiang and asked him with a skeptical expression.

“W-why w-would I p-pretend? I w-was s-startled aw-awake by you,” Wang Qiang curled his lips and continued to protest, “W-why the heck a-are we going to the Extremely R-remote Unmarked Burial Mounds? Have y-you g-grown tired of living?”

“Husband, that remnant in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds was discovered by me. That is Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnant.”

“It is very possible that that remnant contain Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance. As for Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance, it is no small matter.”

“Right now, you, Chu Feng and I, the three of us, are all Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. As such, how could we possibly let the remnant slip by us?” The demonic woman said to Wang Qiang.

“W-while w-what you said is t-true, t-there are that many powers g-gathered here, t-that many e-experts f-focused on t-the Extremely Remote U-unmarked Burial Mounds. H-how c-could w-we possibly f-fight w-with them?”

“F-furthermore, b-both y-you and Chu Feng a-are w-wanted individuals. It’s t-t-too dangerous,” Wang Qiang shook his head. He truly did not wish to go.

“Seems like you don’t understand. After all, the remnant was discovered by me. Those people might not necessarily know what I know. As long as I go, we will definitely be able to profit from it.”

“As for the so-called being wanted, we could just disguise ourselves. Who could possibly see through us?” The demonic woman said.

“Demonic woman, do you hold certainty of success?” Chu Feng asked the demonic woman.

“Of course. I never do things I have no certainty of.”

“Furthermore, that old fart that snatched away my Moonlight Immortal Spirit Grass is also in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds. I will definitely find him and get my revenge. This is a rare opportunity, and I am not planning to let it slip by,” The demonic woman said resolutely.

“Since that’s the case, we can go then. Wang Qiang, you should just listen to your wife and go have a look. That Grandmaster Kai Hong was indeed an

extraordinary individual. I also do not wish to miss this opportunity,” Chu Feng said to Wang Qiang.

“Brother, you also w-wish to g-go?” Wang Qiang asked.

“Yes,” Chu Feng nodded.

“S-since you a-also wish to go, t-then let’s go,” Wang Qiang said frankly.

“The hell! What is the meaning of this? When I said we should go, you started to give all kinds of excuses. Yet, when Chu Feng said we should go, you immediately agreed to it?” The demonic woman was very displeased, and grabbed Wang Qiang’s lapel.

“N-n-no, I a-am m-mainly obeying y-your desire,” Seeing that the demonic woman was angered, Wang Qiang hurriedly submitted to her.

The current Wang Qiang was no longer poisoned. As such, the demonic woman was no longer gentle toward him all the time anymore.

Once the demonic woman started getting aggressive, Wang Qiang would immediately submit to her. Otherwise, he would end up suffering.

For someone as shameless as Wang Qiang, he would possess that sort of foresight.

“There’s also you, Chu Feng. Enough with the ‘demonic woman,’ ‘demonic woman.’ I have a name, okay?” Then, the demonic woman turned her annoyed gaze to Chu Feng.

“You have a name? In that case, what is your name?” Chu Feng asked.

“Zhao Hong,” That demonic woman replied.

“Zhao Hong?” Hearing that name, Chu Feng’s heart immediately moved.

Wasn’t Zhao Hong the name that demonic woman had in her previous life?

However, according to that mysterious old monk, the demonic woman should not be able to remember her memories from her previous life. Could it be that the demonic woman had regained the memories of her previous life?

“Zhao Hong, who gave you that name?” Chu Feng asked in a probing manner.

“Regarding that, I am also not too certain. Merely, ever since I was born, I knew my name to be Zhao Hong,” The demonic woman said.

“Then, the things regarding the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Flower, your martial skills and world spirit techniques, were they things that you learned afterwards, or did you already know about them since birth?” Chu Feng asked.

“They’re the same as my name,” The demonic woman said.

“So that’s the case,” At that moment, Chu Feng finally realized that the demonic woman had not forgotten all of the memories of her previous life.

She still remembered a bit.

“Chu Feng, this demonic woman is truly pitiful. She doesn’t even remember her previous life’s memories. Should we tell her the truth so that she can live her life as a human and not as a monster?” Right at that moment, Her Lady Queen’s voice suddenly sounded.

“Perhaps knowing about those memories will make her whole, but it might be better for her not to know about those memories. After all... those were not fond memories.”

“Moreover, she might not necessarily believe my words,” Chu Feng said to Her Lady Queen.

“That’s true too. This demonic woman possesses a very violent and unstable temper. It would also be good to not let her know about those things.”

“If she doesn’t believe you and feels that you are deceiving her, you will end up suffering.”

“Even if she believes you, she might also end up going out of control due to shock. At that time, you will also suffer.”

“Since that is the case, it is better to not tell her about it,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Since we’ve decided, let’s get going,” The demonic woman said.

“W-wait. W-with the way y-you look now, y-you’ll scare people to d-death by going out. C-can’t y-you disguise y-yourself s-so that y-you look more normal?” Wang Qiang said.

“What is this? You’re thinking that your wife is ugly?” Hearing those words, the demonic woman was immediately angered.

“N-no, no, no, how c-could I think my w-wife to be ugly? I w-was o-only considering our safety,” Wang Qiang said with a beaming smile.

“Humph, changing my appearance is but a simple task,” As the demonic woman spoke, a layer of Immortal level spirit power covered her body. Then, the demonic woman’s appearance turned into that of a very beautiful-looking woman with an alluring figure.

The appearance that the demonic woman changed to was most definitely that of a decently beautiful woman.

Merely, she was too sexy and too alluring. While she would attract many a men, she was unable to enter Chu Feng’s discerning eye.

“T-too vulgar. C-c-can’t you d-disguise y-yourself as a m-more m-modest woman?” Wang Qiang sighed and said in a dissatisfied manner.

“What? You actually dislike your wife’s aesthetics?” Hearing those words, the demonic woman grabbed Wang Qiang’s ear.

“N-no, no, no, wife, I-I w-was wrong,” Wang Qiang immediately started to cry out in pain. However, it was evident that he was still unsatisfied with the demonic woman’s appearance.

At that moment, Chu Feng involuntarily recalled how the demonic woman looked in her previous life, the appearance of that Zhao Hong.

She was truly a rarely seen beauty.

“Zhao Hong, how about you allow me to change your appearance for you instead?” Chu Feng said to the demonic woman.

Hearing those words, the demonic woman revealed an angry, blade-like gaze toward Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because the demonic woman noticed that Chu Feng was also not fond of the beautiful appearance she had given herself.

However, for some unknown reason, she hesitated, and did not act out violently against Chu Feng. Instead, she nodded and said, "Very well, I'll give you a chance."

Then, Chu Feng immediately set up a spirit formation to help the demonic woman change her appearance.

A sweet appearance, a natural and unrestrained flow with extraordinary airs. Although she was wearing a red skirt, she still looked like a celestial fairy.

As for this, it was none other than Zhao Hong's original appearance.

"How is it? Is it to your satisfaction?" Chu Feng formed a mirror with his spirit formation and reflected the current appearance of the demonic woman.

"It's alright."

"However, taking into consideration that you're attentive, I'll use this appearance."

Although the demonic woman only said 'it's alright,' Chu Feng was able to tell that she was very fond of her current appearance.

The reason for that was because the demonic woman was already moving toward the outside. From her lively footsteps and joyful movements, Chu Feng was able to tell that the demonic woman's mood was extremely good right now.

"How is it? Are you satisfied?" Chu Feng looked to Wang Qiang with a beaming smile. He seemed to be joking around with him.

"W-while I am satisfied, u-unfortunately that is her t-transformed appearance, and n-not her actual appearance," Wang Qiang said with disappointment.

"No, that is the original appearance of that demonic woman. To be exact, that is Zhao Hong's original appearance," Chu Feng said to Wang Qiang using voice transmission.

"R-really?" Hearing those words, Wang Qiang's expression changed. A special sort of light shone in his eyes.

“Why would I deceive you?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“Hehe, t-that’s pretty good then.”

“Let’s go. Let’s c-check out the Extremely R-remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.”

“Perhaps an o-op-opportunity will present itself amidst t-the chaos, and we’ll be a-able to escape,” At this moment, Wang Qiang’s mood also became extremely good. Even though he was speaking of escaping, he was rapidly chasing after the demonic woman. Furthermore, while chasing after her, he shouted, “W-w-wife! W-wait for me!”

“Actually, I think that Wang Qiang suits that demonic woman quite well,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Why is that?” Chu Feng asked in a puzzled manner.

“A weirdo fits a weirdo,” Eggy said. n/-0v**e**l**b**l**n**

“That seems to be reasonable,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, his body also moved as he began to chase after them.

At this moment, Chu Feng was also excited.

The reason for that was because he was also looking forward to their trip to the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.

After all, there was a huge gathering of experts there. Even if he was unable to obtain anything from going there, he would be able to gain experience. This would be a rare opportunity.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng firmly believed that heroes appeared in chaotic times.

The more chaotic a place was, the greater the chance of the emergence of heroes.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2307 - Scouting For Information

The Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds was originally a forbidden area.

However, due to the fact that Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnants were discovered, people from all of the various powers had gathered there.

At present, that uninhabited location, that place which was deemed a forbidden area, had become extremely lively.

In the beginning, the people that arrived were all of great origin. Practically none of them were ordinary individuals.

However, as the news of what was happening started to spread, more and more people that wanted to enjoy the excitement began to arrive.

None of these people were very strong. Their intentions in coming were also not to obtain the treasures in the remnants. Instead, they came purely for the sake of enjoying the bustling excitement.

Over time, some people discovered commercial opportunities, and began to create food and lodging taverns in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds for the people that were coming here. They provided cozy locations for them to stay, as well as fine foods to eat and beautiful women to serve them.

"W-wow! Wife, I-look over there. T-there's a tavern there. L-Let's go and have a r-rest and s-something to eat."

Wang Qiang, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong were all wearing conical bamboo hats. Originally, they had been proceeding straight for the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds. However, upon seeing that tavern, Wang Qiang suddenly stopped.

"You are, after all, a martial cultivator, why are you so insistent on eating, it's not like you will die of hunger if you don't eat," Zhao Hong stared at Wang Qiang with a very displeased gaze. Her eyes were filled with disappointment.

"O-o-of course I wouldn't die f-from hunger. B-but, e-enjoying delicious food i-is o-one's g-great pleasure i-in living."

“F-f-furthermore, I-I-I am not s-suggesting this f-for my sake. I-instead, it’s f-for you, wife. W-wife, you have flown w-while leading t-the two of us for so long. You m-must be tired, no?” Wang Qiang said in a very attentive manner.

“I’m not tired,” Zhao Hong said decisively.

“W-wife, look at h-how many people there are here. P-perhaps we will b-be able t-to gather a l-lot of information.”

“A-after all, i-it is b-better to be p-prepared, just in case. P-perhaps by g-gathering some i-information, we w-would have g-greater certainty after e-entering the remnants,” Wang Qiang continued.

“Indeed, there are a lot of people gathered down below. Perhaps we might really be able to obtain some information from them,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay then. However, we’re only going to have a meal. We’ll leave right after the meal,” Zhao Hong said.

After that, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong descended into the tavern. This tavern was created with world spirit techniques. It was very large, and there were a lot of customers.

For the sake of gathering information, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong did not enter into private room. Instead, they directly sat in the spacious main hall.

Although this place was very chaotic, it was also a place with a lot of people discussing various things. As such, if one wanted to know about something, one would be able to gather some information through listening closely to the conversations.

After Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were seated, they ordered a table full of food and drinks.

Wang Qiang was extremely pleased as he ate, and completely forgot about the fact that they were here to gather information. However, Chu Feng had not.

Thus, he sent a voice transmission to Zhao Hong and asked, “Zhao Hong, you said that you would tell us your plan after reaching the Extremely Remote

Unmarked Burial Mounds. We are already here now. You should be able to tell us what your plan is, right?”

It was not that Chu Feng did not trust Zhao Hong. Merely, there were truly a lot of people gathered here. Furthermore, experts from the various major powers had already entered that remnant.

With so many experts scrambling for the treasures inside the remnants, if they did not possess a certain level of certainty of success, it would simply be impossible for people of their strength to obtain anything.

Thus, Chu Feng wanted to know exactly what sort of plan Zhao Hong had in mind. By knowing it, he would be able to determine whether or not it was feasible.

As Chu Feng’s voice transmission was toward both Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang, Wang Qiang also heard what he asked Zhao Hong. Thus, Wang Qiang asked curiously, “That’s right. Wife, w-w-what sort of p-plan do you have? Y-you should b-be able to t-tell us now, right?”

Of course, he also asked those words using a voice transmission. Only the three of them were able to hear this conversation.

“Actually, I obtained two extremely crucial items upon discovering that remnant. One of them is a map.”

“That map is currently in my mind. By relying on that map, we will be able to evade a lot of the traps and mechanisms in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds. Thus, as long as we enter it, we will definitely be able to obtain rewards. It might even be possible for us to obtain the inheritance of Grandmaster Kai Hong,” Zhao Hong said.

“Even if you know how to avoid certain traps and mechanisms, there are already a lot of experts gathered inside. Likely, compared to the traps and mechanisms, the other people will be even more dangerous.”

“Thus, what is actually blocking us are not the traps and mechanisms in the remnants. Instead, it is the other people that have entered the remnants,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re thinking that our battle power is still too weak, right?” Zhao Hong asked.

“Indeed,” Chu Feng nodded.

“That is why I said I discovered two crucial things.”

“Other than the map of the remnants, I also discovered a spirit formation. That spirit formation might be related to Grandmaster Kai Hong, or it might be related to the remnants left by others.”

“However, most importantly, that spirit formation is capable of providing us with battle power. Furthermore, I also know how to make use of that spirit formation’s battle power,” Zhao Hong said.

“What sort of battle power is that spirit formation you’ve discovered capable of providing us with?” Chu Feng asked.

“Is peak Martial Ancestor sufficient?” Zhao Hong asked.

“Peak Martial Ancestor?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt extremely shocked.

There were indeed True Immortal-level experts in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. However, their numbers were extremely few.

After all, even the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and the Three Stars Hall’s headmaster were only rank eight Martial Ancestors.

Thus, peak Martial Ancestor was an extremely powerful level of cultivation.

If it was truly possible to obtain that level of battle power, it would indeed provide an enormous guarantee for them to enter the remnants.

“P-p-peak Martial Ancestor? Is it really sufficient?” Wang Qiang asked Chu Feng. As he had been captured right after arriving at this place, Wang Qiang did not know much about the situation of the power structure in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. As such, he did not know how strong of an existence peak Martial Ancestors were in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Most importantly, compared to Zhao Hong, Wang Qiang felt greater trust in Chu Feng. As such, he would directly ask Chu Feng about this sort of thing.

“Although the appearance of the remnants in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds has attracted many experts, and even the four tier one powers have dispatched their experts, I feel that no True Immortal-level experts have come here.”

“Thus, peak Martial Ancestor is sufficient,” Zhao Hong said.

“Indeed, it should be sufficient,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Haha. Wife, you are truly amazing,” Hearing those words from Chu Feng and Zhao Hong, Wang Qiang heaved a sigh of relief. After he had reassured himself, he started to once again gorge himself with good.

“The Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley actually...”

“They are truly...”

During this period of time, Chu Feng heard some people discussing matters concerning him. When Chu Feng noticed that the Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley had actually declared war against the Ying Heavenly Clan for him, he became extremely depressed.

Chu Feng had already made himself clear back then. He had done so all for the sake of distancing himself from the Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley so that they would not be implicated by the troubles he would provoke in the future.

However, he truly never expected that even though he was so excessive in his refusal, the Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley would still insist on helping him.

This caused Chu Feng to feel emotionally moved, but at the same time, he felt depressed. After all, this sort of camaraderie was not something that anyone could accomplish.

Thus, Chu Feng was unable to get himself to blame them. Yet, at the same time, he was unable to feel grateful toward them. As such, he entered a tangled state of mind.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2308 - The Kindhearted Demonic Woman

"You only knew about it now?" Seeing the change in Chu Feng's behavior, Zhao Hong smiled lightly. She seemed to have already known about this news.

Chu Feng sighed. As things were already like this, there was nothing he could say about it.

Right at this moment, a little boy sneaked into the tavern while the tavern's guards were not paying attention.

This little boy appeared to only be around eight years old. However, he possessed martial cultivation. Furthermore, his cultivation was not weak; he was actually a Heavenly Realm martial cultivator.

With his cultivation at his age, if he were to be placed in the Nine Provinces Continent, he would definitely be someone astonishing and capable of causing others to worship him for his talent.

Firstly, the Heavenly Realm was already at the peak level of cultivation in the Nine Provinces Continent.

That was because eight years old could not be considered to be an age where people started martial cultivation.

However, the appearance of a child with heaven-defying talent in the Nine Provinces Continent did not cause others to take notice of him.

After all, this place was the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

After the little boy rushed in, he began to look all around. He seemed to be searching for a specific target.

Finally, he found a target. It was a man and a woman with benevolent appearances. They seemed to be a couple.

The little boy ran over to the couple and grabbed that man's sleeve. He shook it left and right and began to plead. However, his tone was neither servile nor overbearing.

“Great sir, great sir, give me something to eat. If you are to do so, I will tell you the most valuable information concerning the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.”

“If great sir is able to provide me with more food and some money on top of that, I am able to tell you about a great secret. It will be of essential assistance to great sir’s entrance to Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnants.” n)-Oveℓb1n

The man was annoyed by the little boy. However, upon taking the presence of the woman into consideration, he did not get angry. Instead, he smiled a fake smile and picked up a chicken wing.

He said to the little boy, “Tell me something. I will determine whether or not it is real or fake. If what you say is true, I will give this to you.”

Upon seeing that chicken wing, the little boy hungrily gulped down a mouthful of saliva. He hurriedly said, “Currently, the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm’s four tier one powers, many tier two powers and even some tier three powers have all dispatched their peak experts into Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnants.”

“However, as of right now, they have not managed to obtain anything.”

“If great sir came for Grandmaster Kai Hong’s treasures, then you will still have a high chance of obtaining treasures should you enter the remnants now.”

“You’re saying that the Immortal Sword School, Buddha’s Heavenly Temple, Zhou Heavenly Clan and Kong Heavenly Clan, the four tier one powers, have also yet to find anything?” The man was rather surprised.

“That’s right. So far, they have yet to obtain anything. However, all of them have suffered some casualties. Some of the tier two powers have already decided to withdraw from the remnants; they do not dare to continue too deep into them.”

“As for the tier three powers, practically all of them have given up,” The little boy said with an earnest expression.

“This brat is truly capable at spouting nonsense. Although I have not entered the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds, I can still well-imagine that it

would be impossible for that many experts to not have obtained anything yet,” The woman sitting on the table with the man said.

Hearing what the woman said, the man directly stuffed the chicken wing he was holding into his own mouth. Then, he turned around and no longer bothered with the boy.

In response, the boy hurriedly tried to explain. “Great sir, I did not deceive you. What I said is all the truth.”

“Damned beggar, scram immediately,” However, after the woman had shown disdain toward the boy, the man’s attitude had a hundred and eighty degree change. He waved his sleeve and knocked the boy to the ground.

The little boy seemed to be afraid of creating a disturbance. Thus, he did not continue to tangle with the couple. Instead, he turned to look elsewhere.

However, no one was willing to believe him. In the end, no one was willing to bother with him.

“Damned brat! It’s you again! This time around, I’m definitely going to cripple you!”

“Men! Capture this brat! Break his legs! Turn him into a cripple. I shall see if he will dare to come stir up trouble again.”

Finally, a waiter in the tavern discovered the little boy. After the waiter shouted for assistance, one of the guards outside the tavern rushed in and grabbed the boy.

At this moment, the boy had a frightened expression. He began to beg for forgiveness. However, not a single person was willing to save him.

The majority of the people in the tavern had decided to look on without lifting a finger. In fact, some even had sneers on their faces. It was as if they were enjoying a very entertaining show that was occurring before them.

“Stop!” Finally, Chu Feng spoke. Following his shout, his aura of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor swept forth. Immediately, he caused the tavern to tremble.

Although there were many people gathered in this tavern, the majority of them were only disciples of certain sects and schools. As such, their strength was not very strong.

Among these people here, a rank five Half Martial Ancestor was extremely strong.

Once Chu Feng emitted his aura of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor, he immediately caused the expressions of the crowd to change. The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng now were filled with reverence.

At this moment, the tavern that was originally bustling with activity was immediately completely silent. The people present were afraid of speaking and offending this grand character.

The guard that grabbed the little boy and the waiter that had cursed at the little boy earlier thought that the boy had some sort of relationship with Chu Feng. As such, they were so scared that they started to shiver in fear, and were unable to stand steadily.

“Release him,” Chu Feng said.

Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, how could the guard and that waiter possibly dare to hesitate? He immediately released the boy. Then, with a ‘putt,’ they kneeled onto the ground. They started to kowtow toward Chu Feng while begging for forgiveness.

“Milord, we did not know that you knew this young master. Please forgive us.”

“You can go,” Chu Feng waved his hand casually. He did not wish to bicker with snobs like them.

In response, the waiter and the guard hurriedly left. They no longer dared to appear before Chu Feng.

“Big brother, thank you for saving me,” The little boy ran to Chu Feng excitedly.

However, upon hearing what the boy said, Chu Feng’s gaze changed slightly.

Although Chu Feng had not deliberately disguised his appearance, he was wearing a special conical bamboo hat. That conical bamboo hat was

something that Zhao Hong had given him. It was capable of blocking other people's sight. In fact, not even Immortal-cloak World Spiritists could see through the conical bamboo hat.

Logically, no one should be able to see through Chu Feng's appearance, and no one should be able to determine Chu Feng's age.

However, this little boy addressed Chu Feng as 'big brother' from the get go. It was not 'uncle' or 'grandpa.' It was as if he could see through Chu Feng's appearance. This made Chu Feng feel extremely surprised.

However, upon closer inspection, Chu Feng did not discover anything special regarding the little boy. Even his eyes were simply very clear and vivid.

The innocence of someone his age seemed to all be present in the boy. Furthermore, it did not seem to be fake.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that it was because this boy was feeling grateful toward him that he addressed him as 'big brother.' At least, like that, it would make Chu Feng appear to be young.

To put it simply, the little boy had called Chu Feng 'big brother' on purpose, and not because he had managed to see through Chu Feng's appearance.

"You must be hungry. Go ahead and eat."

Chu Feng lifted the boy onto a chair and pointed at the delicacies that filled the table. He indicated to the boy that he could eat as he wished.

"Really?" The little boy's eyes were wide open. He did not dare to believe what he had heard.

"Go ahead and eat. Eat as much as you want. If there's not enough, I'll order some more," However, before Chu Feng could respond, Zhao Hong spoke first. Furthermore, the tone that she spoke with was very gentle and soft.

"W-wife, you promised me that you would not eat men again in the future. Moreover, with how small this child is, y-y-you should j-just spare him," Wang Qiang thought that Zhao Hong was thinking about eating that boy. Thus, he hurriedly urged her against it via voice transmission.

"Who said that I'm going to eat him? I only felt pity for him."

“Furthermore, I am someone that only eats certain people. I do not eat those that do not feel lustful thoughts toward me,” Zhao Hong cast a ruthless side eye at Wang Qiang. Then, she actually picked up a drumstick with her chopsticks and placed it onto the boy’s plate.

Chu Feng was very shocked upon seeing this scene. He truly never expected this notorious demonic woman to actually have such a kindhearted side to her.

Most importantly, Chu Feng felt that the demonic woman was treating the boy well from the bottom of her heart. She did not seem to be pretending or conspiring anything.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2309 - Heaven-startling Secret

“Thank you all. You are all good people,” The little boy was wild with joy; he began to unrestrainedly gorge himself with food.

Although his stature was small, his appetite was akin to that of an extremely hungry ghost. The entire table’s worth of food was completely devoured spotlessly by that little boy in no time at all.

As Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong looked to the boy’s deeply bulging stomach, as well as his satisfied appearance, they all revealed satisfied smiles. None of them blamed that boy for eating too much. Instead, they all found the boy to be adorable.

After the boy was done eating, he wiped his mouth and said to Chu Feng, “Big brothers, big sister, you all are truly good people. I cannot eat your food for free. I will tell you all about the situation in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.”

“All those powers have entered that place. Are they truly unable to obtain anything?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“So far, none of them have managed to obtain anything. Instead, they’ve suffered many casualties,” The little boy said.

“Then, do you know how strong the strongest experts that have entered the remnants are?” Chu Feng asked.

“Currently, the strongest would be peak Martial Ancestors,” The little boy replied very straightforwardly. He did not hesitate in the slightest.

“Apart from this, what else do you know? Go ahead and tell us,” Chu Feng said.

“I also know of a piece of news that only a few people know about. That is, the two great geniuses in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm have entered the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds. If the two of them are to encounter each other, a fierce battle will definitely occur,” The little boy said.

“Two great geniuses? W-w-who a-are the two g-great geniuses?” Wang Qiang asked curiously.

“Young Master Li Ming. He is the youngest Immortal-cloak World Spiritist in the history of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“He possesses enormous talent, and is deemed to be the number one genius in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Countless experts wanted to take him as their disciple. However, they were all refused by him.”

“Reportedly, even the greatly renowned Golden Crane True Immortal wanted to take him as his disciple, and was also refused,” The little boy said.

“Oh, h-h-he’s a-actually t-that amazing?” Wang Qiang said in a skeptical manner.

“I have heard of that Young Master Li Ming before. He seems to possess actual ability,” Chu Feng said to Wang Qiang.

“I-Is that so?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Wang Qiang started to believe what the boy said.

“Then, who is the second genius?” Chu Feng asked the boy.

Chu Feng had only heard of Young Master Li Ming, and had never heard of another genius in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm that was comparable to Young Master Li Ming. n07e/lb-1n

“Hun Lian.”

“There don’t seem to be a lot of people that know of Hun Lian. Compared to Young Master Li Ming, this Hun Lian is even more mysterious. However, his overall strength is not inferior to Young Master Li Ming’s, he is a demon-level existence.”

“Reportedly, standing behind Hun Lian to support him is an extremely formidable power.”

“Although I also do not know the name of that power, it seems that power is a very powerful existence that is not categorized as a tier one power,” The little boy lowered his voice as he said those words. It was as if he was afraid that others would hear it.

“Little fellow, I have, after all, let you eat all these delicacies, so don’t you toy around with me,” Zhao Hong said.

“Big sister, I am not toying with you. I am telling the truth,” The little boy said earnestly.

“Forget about it. It’s better that you continue eating,” Zhao Hong was evidently distrustful.

This was not her fault. After all, in the eyes of the people of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, the four tier one powers were already the strongest.

They believed that a power that could contend against the four tier one powers simply did not exist .

However, Chu Feng, on the other hand, had a whole new level of respect for that little boy.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng knew that there was a power in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm that was capable of contending against the four tier one powers, and might even be stronger than the four tier one powers.

That power was the power that had been around for many years, but very few people knew of, the Infant Soul Sect.

That Hun Lian's name was relatively strange. This caused Chu Feng to feel that he might be related to the Infant Soul Sect.

[1. Hun in Hun Lian's name means Soul. Lian means temper/refine. So his name basically means refining soul.]

"Little guy, do you know anything else?" Chu Feng continued to ask.

"While I know a lot of things, not many of them are valuable."

"Big brother, I can tell that you all are good people. Thus, I'll tell you all about the heaven-startling secret that I know," The little boy said with a low voice.

"Yoh, y-you really k-know a heaven-startling secret?" T-t-then, tell us e-exactly what it is," Wang Qiang said jokingly. Evidently, he did not trust the little boy, and was purely toying with him.

"Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnant is filled with traps and mechanisms. It is practically impossible to obtain treasures from his remnants."

"However, there are four cloaks that will allow one to evade all of the traps and mechanisms upon wearing them. In fact, upon entering the remnants with those cloaks, one would be undiscoverable by anyone."

"As for my secret, I know the locations of those four cloaks," The little boy said proudly.

"Oh? T-then, tell us, w-where are t-those magical c-cloaks?" Wang Qiang asked.

"Wait," Before the little boy could speak, Chu Feng suddenly stopped him. Then, with a thought, Chu Feng covered their surroundings with a layer of spirit power.

It was a special concealing formation. Being covered by that concealing formation, Chu Feng and the others would appear to still be chatting to the people outside. However, what they saw would only be an illusion.

As long as this concealing formation was present, the contents of Chu Feng and the others' conversation would not be heard by the people outside.

"B-b-brother, a-aren't you t-t-too naive?"

“Y-you couldn’t p-p-possibly think that t-this little guy would t-truly know an enormous secret, r-right?”

Wang Qiang looked to Chu Feng with an astonished expression. He had never trusted the boy’s words, and was only trying to toy with him. However, never would he expect that Chu Feng would actually be this serious.

However, Chu Feng only smiled dimly at Wang Qiang. Then, he looked back to the little boy and said, “Little fellow, go ahead. Tell us where those cloaks are hidden.”

At this moment, the boy took out a map from his bosom. After opening the map, he pointed at two marks on the map. He said, “Here and here.”

“Haha, l-l-little f-fellow, you t-truly c-consider us to be fools, right? Even if y-you want to deceive s-someone, you should be m-more earnest, no?”

“T-this m-map of y-yours is truly too f-fake. E-even my drawings w-when I was a year o-old looked better than that,” Wang Qiang burst into laughter. The reason for that was because the map the boy revealed was extremely crude. It appeared to be the drawings of a small child.

However, right at this moment, Zhao Hong’s eyes shone. “Those two places seem to truly exist.”

After all, compared to Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, she knew the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds very well.

“Of course they do. I have not deceived you all. The locations of the cloaks are guarded by spirit formations. If one does not know how to break the spirit formations, even Martial Ancestors will not be able to enter those locations, much less obtain the cloaks,” The little boy said.

“E-even Martial Ancestors are unable to enter? R-regardless of w-whether w-what you’ve said is true or not, e-even if it is, how a-are we supposed to e-enter t-those p-places w-when even Martial Ancestors cannot?” Wang Qiang looked to the little boy with a disdainful expression.

“However, I know of the method to undo the spirit formations,” The little boy said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2310 - Highlords Mansion - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2310 - Highlords Mansion

Chapter 2310 - Highlord's Mansion

"What sort of method?" Chu Feng asked.

"Those two spirit formations are both hidden below a large tree. That tree looks like this," As the little boy spoke, he took out another picture scroll.

That picture scroll once again appeared to have been drawn by that little boy. However, compared to the map, the picture scroll was much more detailed. At the very least, one could tell what the drawing was; a tree. It was a tree that did not appear to be special at first glance, and still did not appear to be special even upon closer inspection.

"If it's a t-tree I-like this, t-they're everywhere," Wang Qiang said with curled lips.

"It is true that trees like these are everywhere. However, at the two locations with hidden cloaks, there is only one such tree," The boy said.

"Then, how are we to break through the formations below the trees?" Chu Feng asked.

"It's quite simple. You merely need to engrave a symbol on the tree with spirit power," As the boy spoke, he took out a scroll. After opening the scroll, the expressions of Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong all changed.

The reason for that was because, when compared to the map or the picture scroll, the contents of the scroll were much more trustworthy.

As the three of them were Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, they were able to tell with a single glance that the symbol on the scroll was a sort of spirit formation symbol.

Although it was a small-scale spirit formation, and a very simple one on top of that, it was still an actual spirit formation.

“W-we’ll be a-able to open t-the spirit formations t-that not even Martial A-ancestors could break t-through just by e-engraving such a s-spirit formation s-symbol?” Wang Qiang smiled disdainfully.

Although Wang Qiang was also very astonished by the fact that the boy had taken out such a spirit formation symbol, it remained that that spirit formation symbol was something that any Royal-cloak World Spiritist could easily draw. It was not a profound spirit formation. As such, Wang Qiang did not think that a spirit formation symbol like that would be able to open a spirit formation that not even Martial Ancestors could break through.

“No, if only that spirit formation symbol is engraved, it will indeed not be of any use. Thus, what I am going to tell you all will be the crucial aspect to breaking the spirit formation.”

“These two symbols, must be engraved at the same time. Furthermore, they must be completed at the same time,” The little boy said in a very serious manner.

“You’re saying that the two spirit formation symbols must be started and completed at the same time?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. They must be done simultaneously. Else, they will be ineffective,” The little boy said.

“In that case, it would mean that there will need to be two people working simultaneously,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, y-you c-c-couldn’t possibly really believe t-this little fellow’s words, right?” Wang Qiang looked to Chu Feng in astonishment.

“Zhao Hong, what do you think of this?” Chu Feng looked to Zhao Hong.

“There’s no harm in trying it out. How about this, you go to this place since it’s closer,” Zhao Hong pointed to the location on the map that was closer to the tavern.

“Then, how long would it take for you to reach that place?” Chu Feng pointed to the other location on the map and asked Zhao Hong.

The place Chu Feng was planning to proceed to was very close to the tavern. He would be able to reach it very quickly.

However, the other location on the map was very far away from here. Even for Zhao Hong, it would take a while for her to reach it.

“Four hours. I will definitely be able to reach there in four hours. Thus, it would be fine for us to set up the spirit formation simultaneously four hours later,” Zhao Hong said.

“We must finish setting up the formations at the same time. When you arrive, let’s use this speed to draw the spirit formation symbol,” As Chu Feng spoke, he began to draw the spirit formation symbol. Soon, he finished drawing it.

“That’s no issue,” Zhao Hong remembered the time Chu Feng took.

“Then, when are we leaving?” Chu Feng asked.

“This matter should not be delayed; let’s set off right away. After that, regardless of the result, we shall return here to meet up with one another.”

“Husband, you should stay here to look after this little fellow. If he is a scammer, I will not spare him,” After Zhao Hong finished saying those words, she flew out of the tavern.

“Then I’ll take my leave too,” After Zhao Hong left, Chu Feng also stood up and prepared to leave.

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng was about to leave, Wang Qiang grabbed Chu Feng’s shoulder. He said, “Br-brother, y-you’re really going?”

“What’s wrong?” CHu Feng was confused.

“That d-demonic woman has l-left. We s-should be escaping now. T-this is a g-great opportunity,” Wang Qiang said.

“This moment wouldn’t make a difference. Since we have already come, I also wish to experience Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnant. Perhaps we might really be able to gain from it,” Chu Feng said.

“E-even if that is the case, d-do you r-really believe in w-what this little f-fellow has said?”

“W-why d-don’t you a-ask him w-where he obtained t-these things?” Wang Qiang said.

"I am truly not deceiving anyone," The little boy said resolutely.

"I believe that you have not deceived me," Chu Feng smiled amiably at the boy. Then, he asked, "Then, can you tell me what your name is?"

"I am called Xiaoshi," The little boy said. [1. Xiaoshi means Little Master/Teacher.]

"Xiaoshi?" Chu Feng had a pensive expression. He seemed to be thinking about something. However, what he had in his mind soon swept past his mind. With a smile on his face, he rubbed Xiaoshi's little head and said, "Xiaoshi, accompany your big brother Wang Qiang and stay here properly. I will soon return."

"Mn," Xiaoshi nodded his head hard. He appeared to be very clever and adorable.

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he began to walk toward the tavern's exit. However, right after he reached the gate of the tavern, he was blocked by a group of people.

It was a group of people that were coming into the tavern to rest. There were about a dozen or so people. They all appeared to be members of the younger generation. However, their cultivations were all pretty strong. This was especially true for the one leading the group, a handsome man with delicate features. His cultivation was actually that of a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor.

Furthermore, judging from their outfits, they should be from the same power.

For there to be so many powerful people of the younger generation, they most likely possessed quite a grand origin. Thus, Chu Feng subconsciously took a glance at the title plates on their waists.

From the title plates, Chu Feng obtained his answer: the Highlord's Mansion.

"Highlord's Mansion?"

"Look! They're disciples from the Highlord's Mansion!"

"Heavens! Isn't that person leading the group t-the number one disciple of the Highlord's Mansion?"

Right at this moment, the tavern that was originally tranquil immediately burst into an uproar. Many of the females present let out screams of excitement.

Hearing the conversation from the crowd, Chu Feng came to know the origin of these people.

Highlord's Mansion. It was the third strongest power among the second tier powers. Its strength surpassed that of the Sunset Cloud Valley and Three Stars Hall.

As for that man with the cultivation of rank seven Half Martial Ancestor, his name was Di Jiuzhou.

Reportedly, Di Jiuzhou was the strongest member of the younger generation among the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's younger generation from the tier two powers.

Evidently, the disciples from the Highlord's Mansion all heard the discussion from the crowd in the tavern, and saw their gazes of reverence as they all revealed extremely proud expressions.

Suddenly, a man from the Highlord's Mansion pointed at Chu Feng and shouted, "What are you looking at?! Can't you see that you're blocking the road?! Why aren't you scrambling still?!"

His attitude was very arrogant and aggressive. It was as if he was berating a beggar. He had completely disregarded Chu Feng.

Based on Chu Feng's attitude, he would definitely not give in to someone that dared to speak to him in such a manner. He would definitely teach them a lesson.

However, that was then and this was now. As Chu Feng had something he had to do, he did not wish to provoke these people and bring attention to himself. Furthermore, they were disciples from the Highlord's Mansion.

Furthermore, after knowing that the name of the man that lead the group was Di Jiuzhou, Chu Feng felt some sort of fate. After all, the Nine Continents Province was the place that Chu Feng had the most profound memories of. [Di Jiuzhou's name Jiuzhou sounds exactly the same as the Nine Provinces(Jiuzhou).]

Thus, Chu Feng did not bother to do anything else. Instead, he smiled and moved aside, creating a path for the incoming group.

“Humph.”

Although Chu Feng had moved aside, the disciples from the Highlord’s Mansion still did not express the slightest bit of goodwill toward Chu Feng.

In fact, they started to look down on Chu Feng even more. Their gazes seemed to be mocking at Chu Feng. It was as if they had won this virtual battle, and were going to use their gazes to shame their opponent.

As for Chu Feng, he did not care about those sorts of mocking gazes at all. He acted as if he did not see them.

After those people walked into the tavern, Chu Feng walked out of the tavern. He soared into the air, and began to fly toward the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2311 - Wang Qiang Displaying His Might

After Chu Feng left, the disciple from the Highlord’s Mansion that beat Chu Feng earlier mocked, “Truly trash. If it weren’t for master’s order, I would definitely have beaten him till he was unable to care for himself. How could I possibly allow him to escape like that?”

“Just let it go. There’s no need to bother with trash like him. Beating him would only dirty our hands,” The man by the name of Di Jiuzhou said with contempt.

“What senior brother Di says is very true,” Once Di Jiuzhou said those words, the disciples with him all nodded their heads in succession and smiled like a bunch of lackeys. Fortunately, they did not have tails; if they did, their tails would definitely be wagging like dogs.

Their ability in ass-kissing had most definitely reached the level of mastery. They were capable of kissing all sorts of ass at any given time.

Even though the personality of these disciples from the Highlord’s Mansion could be determined from their words and actions, the people in the tavern did

not feel disgust toward them because of that. Instead, they felt those disciples from the Highlord's Mansion to be extremely powerful. Some of the crowd even felt greater admiration for them.

Involuntarily, there were also people that started to feel contempt towards Chu Feng due to his meekness.

Not only that, many among them even started to quietly discuss among themselves, and openly speak words to humiliate Chu Feng.

After all, they had all been very scared of Chu Feng when he had revealed his cultivation of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor. They all thought that Chu Feng was very strong, and marked Chu Feng to be an expert in their hearts.

Chu Feng's actions earlier had brought dissatisfaction to them. Involuntarily, they determined that Chu Feng was someone who bullied the weak and feared the strong.

Actually, this behavior from the crowd was reasonable. After all, the world of martial cultivators was a world where might was right. Only powerful experts were able to gain the crowd's respect.

As for their moral character, they were things that not many people cared about.

"Those people are truly excessive. Big brother had already made way for them. Yet they still denounced big brother like that," Compared to the others in the tavern, Xiaoshi cried out against injustice for Chu Feng.

"L-I-little guy, d-do you b-believe t-that n-none of them are a m-match for my brother?"

"If it wasn't f-for the fact that my brother had a t-task at hand, a-and did not w-want to b-bicker with them, t-these people w-would all be lying and r-rolling on the ground now," Wang Qiang said to Xiaoshi.

"I do, I do," Xiaoshi nodded innocently. He revealed a firmly believing smile.

At this moment, the crowd from the Highlord's Mansion had already taken their seats. Eager to reveal their greatness, they also did not enter a private room, and instead sat in the lounge.

“Senior brother Di, recently, that Chu Feng is truly getting famous.”

“He first defeated the Four World Spiritist Emperors on Mount Cloud Crane, and became an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“Then, not long after that, he killed Ying Liangchen and became a wanted criminal with a great bounty that the Ying Heavenly Clan was determined to kill.”

“And now, the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall, those two relatively strong tier two powers, have actually joined hands to support that Chu Feng, and have even waged war against the Ying Heavenly Clan for him.”

“There have been rumors that Chu Feng will become the strongest genius in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm apart from Young Master Li Ming,” A disciple from the Highlord’s Mansion said.

“He is but trash. If he were to encounter our senior brother Di, he would definitely be beaten so badly by senior brother Di that he’d piss his pants in terror,” A female disciple said with contempt.

After that female disciple said those words, Di Jiuzhou laughed complacently. He said, “That’s to be expected.”

“Right, right, right. Regardless of how powerful that Chu Feng might be, if he is to encounter our senior brother Di, he will be nothing more than trash,” In response, the other disciples also began to kiss Di Jiuzhou’s ass.

Right at this moment, Wang Qiang walked over. With a beaming smile on his face, he turned to ask the woman who had insulted Chu Feng, “B-beauty, p-please e-excuse my interruption.”

“I have a q-question t-that I wish to ask you. I h-hope that it will not inconvenience you t-to answer.”

“What sort of question?” Although that woman was displeased by Wang Qiang’s arrival, she did not decline his request.

“D-do you k-know Chu Feng?” Wang Qiang asked.

“How could I know a guy like that?” The woman shook her head. She reacted as if Chu Feng was scum, that knowing him would decrease her own social status.

“T-then, h-have you met Chu Feng?” Wang Qiang continued to ask. He was smiling the entire time.

“No,” The woman shook her head once again.

“Then, w-what about you all?” Wang Qiang looked to the other disciples from the Highlord’s Mansion.

“No,” Those Highlord’s Mansion disciples all shook their heads.

“M-Motherfucker! S-since you all d-do not know C-Chu Feng, and h-have not met him, who t-the hell t-told you all that Chu Feng w-was trash?!”

Suddenly, Wang Qiang shouted loudly. At the same time, he flipped over the table.

Everything came too suddenly. This caused those people to be unable to dodge, and the food and drink splattered all over their bodies and clothes. This was the worst for that woman. Her relatively beautiful face was covered with vegetable soup. Pieces of vegetable leaf were also hanging on her head. Her appearance was truly sorry.

“Are you courting death?!” The woman shouted angrily. As she spoke, she took out her Incomplete Ancestral Armament with the intention of attacking Wang Qiang.

“Paa~~~”

However, Wang Qiang waved his sleeve, and a resounding slap landed on her face. The power of his slap was so strong that the woman was knocked flying away.

Before the others could react, Wang Qiang once again moved his hand. “Paa, paa, paa, paa,” resounding slaps sounded in succession. Other than Di Jiuzhou, the rest of the Highlord’s Mansion’s disciples present all received a resounding slap from Wang Qiang, and were knocked to the ground.

Finally, those people managed to react. However, at this moment, Wang Qiang had turned into a ray of light and flown out of the tavern.

“A-all of y-you, remember this c-carefully. T-this slap was g-given to you by y-your Grandda-daddy Qiang!”

Although Wang Qiang had left, his voice resounded like thunder. The tone of his voice was filled with mockery.

After his voice was heard, those disciples of the Highlord’s Mansion were so furious that their faces turned green. However, not a single person dared to chase after Wang Qiang. Instead, they all turned their gazes to Di Jiuzhou.

The reason for that was because they realized that they were no match for Wang Qiang. At this moment, if they wanted revenge, their only hope would be their senior brother Di.

“Rest assured, he will definitely not be able to escape,” Di Jiuzhou smiled coldly. Then, he soared into the sky. A burst of strong wind arrived, and Di Jiuzhou disappeared.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

The very next moment, explosions began to be heard from the direction where Wang Qiang had fled. Surging energy ripples were formed following the explosions. The sky had also changed in color.

Even though the location where the battle was happening was a certain distance away from here, the earth here was also trembling violently.

“That ignorant fool. He actually dared to attack us. Now he knows what sort of opponent he has provoked.”

“Humph, with senior brother Di here, he will definitely be beaten till he pisses his pants in terror.”

“A mere rank six Half Martial Ancestor dared to act all mighty before us? Before senior brother Di, he is nothing more than trash. His only fate is to be beaten up.”

Those Highlord's Mansion disciples that were beaten by Wang Qiang were all filled with confidence toward their senior brother Di. One by one, they started to mock Wang Qiang.

Merely, to their surprise, this battle did not end in the time frame they had expected it to end. Instead, the battle grew longer and longer. Furthermore, the intensity of the havoc wreaking the battlefield grew stronger and stronger.

"That stutterer couldn't possibly be really capable of fighting against senior brother Di, right?"

At this moment, the confidence on the faces of the Highlord's Mansion disciples was all gone, and was replaced with deep panic. n).Ove**lB**In

They were afraid, truly afraid. They were scared that Di Jiuzhou would be defeated by Wang Qiang.

If even Di Jiuzhou was defeated, none of them would be able to defeat Wang Qiang.

If that were to happen, their Highlord's Mansion would suffer an enormous humiliation today.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2312 - The Reveal Of The Answer

"That stutterer is actually that powerful?"

Panic. It was not only the disciples from the Highlord's Mansion that started to panic; many of the bystanders also began to panic. This was especially true for the ones who had been speaking ill of Chu Feng in the tavern earlier. They hurriedly escaped from the tavern and hid themselves among the crowd, watching the battle from a distance.

They were afraid, afraid that Wang Qiang would return to take care of them should he defeat Di Jiuzhou.

Finally, after a long time, the rumbling started to quiet down, and the energy ripples began to wane. The dusky sky also gradually returned to its original appearance.

Although the battle had stopped, the crowd grew even more nervous. The reason for that was because they did not know exactly who had won and who had lost in this intense battle.

“Woosh~~~”

Finally, a figure flew back to the tavern.

Upon seeing this person, the disciples from the Highlord’s Mansion immediately started cheering. They were all beaming with happiness and filled with emotions.

The reason they reacted in such a manner was because the person who had returned was none other than their Highlord’s Mansion’s number one disciple, Di Jiuzhou.

At this moment, Di Jiuzhou’s body was emitting blue gaseous flames. Even his eyes had turned bright blue like sapphires.

As for his cultivation, it was no longer that of a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor, but had instead increased to rank eight Half Martial Ancestor.

It was Divine Power; Di Jiuzhou was a Divine body. Furthermore, his battle power was very strong. As such, he was able to increase his cultivation by a level with his Divine Power.

However, this also indirectly displayed how powerful Wang Qiang was. If Wang Qiang wasn’t powerful, he would not have forced Di Jiuzhou to unleash his Divine Power to increase his cultivation.

However, even with that being the case, the disciples of the Highlord’s Mansion were still extremely glad. The reason for that was because Di Jiuzhou had not returned alone; he held a person in his hand.

That person was Wang Qiang.

At this moment, Wang Qiang was covered in blood. His aura was extremely weak. Like a dying pig, he was thrown to the ground by Di Jiuzhou.

“Your conical bamboo hat is a treasure. However, that is the only treasure you have on you.”

Di Jiuzhou put Wang Qiang’s conical bamboo hat into his Cosmos Sack. Although he said that was the only treasure that Wang Qiang had, he still put Wang Qiang’s Cosmos Sack into his own Cosmos Sack.

“Speak! What sort of relationship do you have with that Chu Feng? Why are you speaking up for him?” Di Jiuzhou said to Wang Qiang.

“Y-you don’t say! C-Chu Feng is m-my brother!” Wang Qiang said unyieldingly.

“That makes things simple then. Tell me where Chu Feng is,” Di Jiuzhou grabbed Wang Qiang and lifted him up.

“I don’t know,” Wang Qiang said unyieldingly.

“You don’t know?” As Di Jiuzhou spoke, he gave Wang Qiang a ruthless slap to the face.

That slap was so powerful that it not only knocked Wang Qiang to the ground, but also caused him to spray out a mouthful of blood. Furthermore, half of his face has been distorted by the slap.

“Don’t beat up my big brother!” Right at this moment, Xiaoshi rushed out. His arms were spread wide open as he stood before Wang Qiang.

“Yoh, so you have more accomplices,” Upon seeing Xiaoshi, Di Jiuzhou smiled coldly. He did not have any intentions of acting leniently.

“W-why did you c-come here? T-this is unrelated to you! Q-quickly, get away,” Wang Qiang pushed Xiaoshi aside.

However, at this time, Di Jiuzhou extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. Immediately, a burst of attractive force spread out, and Xiaoshi was sucked into his grasp.

“You wish to clear your relationship with him? Did you take me for a fool?” Di Jiuzhou sneered as he looked to Wang Qiang.

“A-aim w-what you want t-toward me. Do not h-harm the innocent,” Wang Qiang said.

“Yoh, I truly couldn’t tell that you were actually a man of steel. Very well. I’ll agree to your request. As long as you kneel down before me and kowtow to admit your mistake, I will release him,” Di Jiuzhou said.

“Tsk, a-and here I was wondering what y-you would a-ask of me. S-so it’s only t-that. P-piece of cake,” Wang Qiang smiled and stood up with great difficulty. Then, before the crowd, with a ‘putt,’ he kneeled before Di Jiuzhou.

After that, Wang Qiang kowtowed his head to the ground resoundingly ten times in succession. Then, he said, “Great hero, I-I-I h-have eyes, but f-failed to see Mount Tai. I w-was wrong. P-Please, spare t-that little guy.”

Everything happened too quickly. Even though Wang Qiang had a calm expression, the crowd present were at a complete loss for words, and began to feel uncomfortable all around.

From Wang Qiang’s behavior earlier, he had truly resembled a tough and unyielding man of steel. Thus, how could he kneel just like this?

Could it be that he was truly that kindhearted, truly kneeled for the sake of saving that little child?

However, that shouldn’t be the case. While others might not know about it, the people in the tavern all knew that the little boy was unrelated to Wang Qiang, that they had met one another in the tavern.

Could it be that the unyielding character this guy had displayed earlier was a complete pretense? Could it be that he was actually a weak-minded individual, and that this was who he actually was?

“So you’re nothing more than a coward,” Di Jiuzhou laughed mockingly. However, he kept his promise and released Xiaoshi.

However, Di Jiuzhou did not plan to spare Wang Qiang. He walked over to Wang Qiang and grabbed his head. He said, “Since you are a coward, I’ll give you another chance. Loudly declare that Chu Feng is trash and I’ll spare you.”

“Hahaha...” Hearing those words, Wang Qiang opened his mouth and burst into loud laughter. However, who would’ve thought that Wang Qiang’s expression would suddenly change? Then, a ‘pah’ was heard as a mouthful of spit sprayed out from Wang Qiang’s mouth.

The distance between the two men was truly too close. As such, that Di Jiuzhou simply did not have the time to dodge. Thus, that spit landed directly on Di Jiuzhou's face.

"Chu Feng is y-your granddaddy!!!"

"N-not even a hundred of you c-could compare to my one brother!"

After Wang Qiang sprayed out his spit, he stood up angrily, held his fist and smashed it toward Di Jiuzhou.

"You are truly courting death!" Di Jiuzhou had managed to react. He felt the spit on his face and became furious. His killing intent began to soar.

His body shifted as he dodged Wang Qiang's fist. Then, he shot forth a punch, knocking Wang Qiang flying.

"F-fucking hell! T-today, your g-granddaddy will d-definitely eliminate you!"

Wang Qiang stood up with great difficulty. However, he had already lost the strength to continue fighting. However, even with that being the case, he did not plan to give up, and wanted to continue to fight against Di Jiuzhou.

"Since you want to die, I shall help you accomplish your aim," Di Jiuzhou also moved toward Wang Qiang while fuming with rage. He raised his hand and slapped the extremely weak Wang Qiang, knocking him to the ground. Then, he began to ruthlessly kick Wang Qiang.

However, this time around, even though Wang Qiang was beaten completely bloody and mutilated beyond recognition, he only clenched his teeth and did not beg for forgiveness in the slightest.

.....

Chu Feng had no idea what Wang Qiang was going through right now. At this moment, he had already arrived at the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.

On their way there, Her Lady Queen asked, "Chu Feng, do you really think what that boy said to be true?"

"I have observed that boy carefully. I did not find anything special regarding him. As such, I am unable to be certain whether or not he is lying."

“However, I still feel what he said to be the truth. If a reason must be given, then I guess you could call it intuition,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay then. It won’t hurt to try,” Her Lady Queen said.

Although the location that Chu Feng was proceeding toward was located in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds, it was at the edge of the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds. Thus, he reached his destination not long after entering.

Furthermore, Chu Feng soon discovered that tree.

While it was true that that tree could not be considered to be a special sort of variety of tree in this region, and would not attract attention from others, that tree was actually the only tree like the one drawn by the little boy in this place.

This caused Chu Feng to feel a great sense of confidence in the boy’s words.
n/-0vebln

“It seems that boy really didn’t deceive you,” Seeing that tree, Her Lady Queen became much more confident.

“We will soon know whether what he said is true or false,” Chu Feng said with a light smile.

He was waiting, waiting for the appointed time with the demonic woman.

At that time, the answer would be revealed.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2313 - Raging Flames Of Anger

Finally, the time arrived. Chu Feng, who had been waiting in front of the tree, immediately began engraving the spirit formation symbol onto the tree. He finished the engraving at the same appointed time he and Zhao Hong had agreed upon.

“Buzz~~~”

After the engraving of the spirit formation symbol was complete, the tree started to emit a faint flickering light. Soon, a spirit formation gate opened up below the tree.

The spirit formation gate was not very deep, and did not cut off one's line of sight. Thus, Chu Feng was able to see what was inside the spirit formation gate using the naked eye.

Inside the spirit formation gate was a spirit formation. It was a very powerful spirit formation, so powerful that Chu Feng did not feel that he would be able to break through it. In fact, it was not only Chu Feng who would not be able to break through it; he felt that no one with a cultivation of Martial Ancestor or below would be able to break through it. In fact, he felt that it would be impossible even for ordinary True Immortals.

However, at this moment, that spirit formation was slowly opening. After it opened, two cloaks appeared before Chu Feng. n).Ove**lB**In

"It seemed that Xiaoshi did not deceive us."

Chu Feng retrieved the two cloaks, and was immediately overjoyed.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was able to tell that those two cloaks were amazingly powerful merely by looking at them.

If Chu Feng were to wear one of the cloaks now, he would not appear to be unusual at all.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell that as long as he was at a special location, these cloaks would produce an extraordinary effect.

These cloaks were custom-made treasures. Their effects would only activate when they were worn at special locations.

As for this, it fully verified that Xiaoshi had not deceived Chu Feng. After all, Xiaoshi had stated that the cloaks would allow one to evade traps and conceal one's self when worn into Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnants.

Her Lady Queen had a pensive expression on her face as she asked, "Exactly what is the origin of that little fellow? How did he know about these sorts of secrets?"

“We will find the answer to that just by asking about him when we return,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he soared into the sky and began to fly back toward the tavern.

As for the tree, Chu Feng did not bother with it. The reason for that was because after he removed the two cloaks, the spirit formation closed by itself. Even the spirit formation symbol he had engraved onto the tree disappeared. The tree had completely returned to its original appearance.

Furthermore, the most precious items hidden underneath the tree, those two cloaks, were already obtained by Chu Feng. Even if someone were to find that tree and break through the spirit formation, they would only return empty-handed.

As Chu Feng flew, he soon arrived outside the tavern. Merely, the appearance of the scene outside the tavern immediately froze the joyous expression on Chu Feng’s face. In its place was worry and anger.

A lot of people were gathered outside the tavern. It was as if they were watching a show.

However, those people naturally did not notice Chu Feng’s expression. The reason why Chu Feng had this sort of expression was because he saw Wang Qiang.

At this moment, Wang Qiang was being suspended upside down in midair by a spirit formation. On his bare chest was a large character written using blood, ‘trash.’

As for Wang Qiang himself, he had already lost consciousness. However, blood was still flowing from his body nonstop. It rolled down his cheeks to his hair before finally dripping onto the ground.

“Damn it!”

Chu Feng hurriedly landed from the sky. He cut the grand formation open and rescued Wang Qiang. Then, he immediately set up a healing formation to heal Wang Qiang’s injuries.

“Who dares destroy my spirit formation?!”

Right after the spirit formation was cut through by Chu Feng, a loud shout was heard. Following that, a large group of people rushed out. These were all disciples from the Highlord's Mansion. They were led by none other than Di Jiuzhou.

"It's actually you, coward?!"

Upon seeing that it was Chu Feng, the people from the Highlord's Mansion were all surprised. At the same time, they revealed disappointed expressions.

In fact, it was not only the disciples from the Highlord's Mansion that were disappointed, the surrounding crowd also revealed disappointed expressions.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's outfit was completely the same as when he had left. Thus, many people recognized him.

The crowd all knew very well that Chu Feng had been with Wang Qiang. However, earlier, the disciples from the Highlord's Mansion had provoked him so openly earlier, yet he had chosen to move out of their way.

This caused the crowd to have a label for Chu Feng in their hearts, the label of being a coward.

Thus, if it were someone else that came to save Wang Qiang, the crowd would be looking forward to another spectacular show.

However, as it was Chu Feng, the crowd were all very disappointed. They did not feel that this cowardly fellow would be able to set off any sort of storm.

"Sigh~~~"

Suddenly, sighs could be heard from the crowd all around.

"Was my brother injured by you?"

Chu Feng completely ignored the crowd's gazes of disappointment. Instead, he looked directly to Di Jiuzhou.

The reason for that was because he knew that only Di Jiuzhou possessed the ability to injure Wang Qiang like this.

"I am the one who injured him, what about it?" Di Jiuzhou smiled with contempt. He completely did not place Chu Feng in his eyes.

Chu Feng's brows narrowed. Killing intent surged in his eyes as anger filled his entire body.

He said, "Those who dare injure my brother will die!!!"

"Sssss~~~"

Once those words were said, many of the people present were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

Although they did not feel that Chu Feng would be a match for the people from the Highlord's Mansion, they, for some unknown reason, felt a bone-chilling coldness from Chu Feng's words.

"Quite an arrogant tone you have there. However, the ones who will die today will be the two of you," Di Jiuzhou said coldly.

However, right at this moment, the man who had provoked Chu Feng earlier stepped out and said to Di Jiuzhou, "Senior brother Di, there's no need for you to personally take care of this trash. Allow me to take care of him for you."

"Brat, I already spared you earlier for blocking our path. Never would I have expected that you would dare to return. This time around, I will not spare you."

"Boom~~~"

Right after he said those words, that man turned into a flash of light and flew toward Chu Feng.

At the same time, he openly revealed his might of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor. Surging winds formed. He was so mighty that he caused the surrounding crowd's eyes to shine.

At this moment, everyone felt that Chu Feng would be out of luck.

At this moment, that man's fist was already flying toward Chu Feng's face. What he had in mind was the same as what the crowd thought he would do; he wanted to ruthlessly teach Chu Feng a lesson to show off his ability.

However, he was not only planning to simply teach Chu Feng a lesson. Beating Chu Feng up was merely part of what he planned to do to Chu Feng. His ultimate purpose was to kill Chu Feng. Only by doing so would he be able to reveal how mighty he was.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right when he had all of his plans ready, at the moment when his fist was already shot forth, his expression suddenly changed.

The reason for that was because he was shocked to discover that his fist that should have beaten Chu Feng bloody and knocked him thousands of meters away was actually easily dodged by Chu Feng.

‘How could this be?’

‘This trash?’

‘This coward?’

‘How could he dodge my punch?’

At this moment, astonishment filled that man’s heart. He was completely puzzled by what was happening.

“Pow~~~”

“Wuu~~~”

The very next moment, that man was stunned. The reason for that was because he felt that his throat was locked, and a surging burst of energy was penetrating into his body, wreaking havoc in the process. As that energy wreaked havoc in his body, he lost all ability to fight back.

“This!!!”

In fact, it was not only this man who was stunned. Practically everyone present was stunned.

The reason for that was because they were seeing Chu Feng grabbing that man by his neck. At this moment, Chu Feng had already lifted that man high into the air.

At this moment, that previously overwhelming disciple of the Highlord’s Mansion was like a small sheep in the grasp of a tiger.

Grabbed by Chu Feng and lifted into the air, he was unable to even fight back.

However, they were both rank five Half Martial Ancestors. As such, how could Chu Feng be this powerful?

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2314 - Emperor Taboo: Highlord's Seal

“Heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation!!!” An experienced and knowledgeable old man among the crowd shouted.

“What? He actually possesses a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation?”

Upon hearing those words, the crowd came to a sudden realization as to why Chu Feng was able to easily defeat that Highlord's Mansion's disciple even though they were both rank five Half Martial Ancestors.

A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, that was no ordinary heaven-defying battle power.

Thus, upon knowing Chu Feng's strength, the crowd had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. Once again, they revealed gazes of reverence.

In fact, many people started to feel lingering fear over the fact that they had insulted Chu Feng earlier due to their ignorance. They were afraid that Chu Feng would find them for retaliation.

“Heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation? The two of you both possess quite decent battle power. Unfortunately, your cultivations are too weak,” Di Jiuzhou smiled indifferently. Compared to the others, he remained completely calm.

“Release my junior brother immediately, then kneel and beg for forgiveness. If you are to do that, I can consider sparing your life,” Di Jiuzhou ordered Chu Feng.

Although his tone was very arrogant, the crowd did not feel that Di Jiuzhou was boasting.

After all, Di Jiuzhou's cultivation was before them, and his strength was also present to them. Even if Chu Feng possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, even if Chu Feng was a rank five Half Martial Ancestor, the crowd still did not think that Chu Feng would be Di Jiuzhou's match.

However, right at this moment when everyone felt that this battle would end with Chu Feng's defeat, Chu Feng made an action that stunned the crowd.

Chu Feng suddenly tightened his grip. Then, with a muffled 'bang,' the Highlord's Mansion's disciple that he had grabbed exploded and splattered everywhere. He was completely dead.

"You!!!"

"You dare kill someone from our Highlord's Mansion?!"

At this moment, the disciples from the Highlord's Mansion all revealed dumbstruck expressions. While they were furious, they were more astonished.

They truly never expected that Chu Feng would actually dare to kill their fellow disciple. After all, the person who Chu Feng had killed was a core disciple of the Highlord's Mansion, one of their management elder's personal disciples. Chu Feng's killing of him was equivalent to him stating that he would make an enemy of the Highlord's Mansion.

However, Chu Feng's expression remained unchanged after killing that man.

With a cold voice, he said, "I am able to tolerate those who humiliate me, Chu Feng."

"However, I absolutely will not spare those that humiliate my brother!"

"Boom~~~"

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd were all startled. Some people even felt as if their heads were exploding. They were truly shocked.

It was not that they were cowards. Rather, Chu Feng's reputation was truly too renowned.

He was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, an exceptional genius.

Most importantly, he was someone who dared to kill even Ying Liangchen.

“You said that you are Chu Feng?” At this moment, even Di Jiuzhou had a change in expression. The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng turned serious.

“Precisely,” As Chu Feng spoke, he removed his conical bamboo hat and put it away in his Cosmos Sack.

“It really is him?!”

Upon seeing Chu Feng’s actual appearance, the already alarmed crowd were shocked shivering.

The reason for that was because the Ying Heavenly Clan had already publicly displayed Chu Feng’s portrait to the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Practically everyone knew what Chu Feng looked like.

Upon thinking that the person before them was truly that malignant star who dared to kill even Ying Liangchen, how could the crowd not be scared? n-
.OvEŁbIn

Not to mention the others, the complexions of even the disciples from the Highlord’s Mansion had turned pale. Involuntarily, they took several steps back. Not to mention strength, merely Chu Feng’s past achievements were already enough to cause them fear.

“Hahaha!!!”

Right at the moment when the great majority of the people were frightened by Chu Feng, that Di Jiuzhou burst into loud laughter.

“Very well. Chu Feng, the person that I am searching for is none other than you,” As Di Jiuzhou spoke, he unleashed his Divine Power. Immediately, his cultivation increased from rank seven Half Martial Ancestor to rank eight Half Martial Ancestor. At the same time, he also revealed his heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting two levels of cultivation.

At this moment, Di Jiuzhou’s actual battle power was on par with ordinary rank one Martial Ancestors.

Even though Di Jiuzhou was not afraid of Chu Feng, he had unleashed his full strength from the very beginning.

The reason for that was because he knew that Chu Feng was a wielder of a Heavenly Bloodline. His true strength was most definitely not as simple as the rank five Half Martial Ancestor cultivation he was currently displaying.

“Zzzzz~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng unleashed both his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings. In an instant, Chu Feng’s cultivation increased from rank five Half Martial Ancestor to rank seven Half Martial Ancestor.

Furthermore, Chu Feng completely revealed his heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

The current Chu Feng was the same as Di Jiuzhou. His true battle power was on par with ordinary rank one Martial Ancestors.

“Crash~”

Sensing the aura being emitted by the two men, the bystanders immediately soared into the sky and escaped far away.

Even though Chu Feng and Di Jiuzhou’s cultivations were only those of Half Martial Ancestors, everyone felt that they were no longer ordinary Half Martial Ancestors. After all, the two of them possessed strength comparable to that of ordinary rank one Martial Ancestors.

Although they might still not be able to beat rank one Martial Ancestors, they were already capable of fighting against rank one Martial Ancestors without immediately dying.

A battle between people like them was not something that the crowd could bear to watch at a close distance. Even when watching from afar, they must maintain their distance.

“Rumble~”

Right at this moment, ear-piercing rumbles were heard. Chu Feng and Di Jiuzhou had started fighting.

Immediately, powerful energy ripples soon engulfed their surroundings.

Those with a low level of cultivation were unable to escape in time, and were engulfed by the energy ripples. Those that were lucky were blown away, whereas those that were unlucky ended up being seriously injured.

As for that tavern formed with a spirit formation, it was completely razed to the ground.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

The rumbles grew more and more ear-piercing. It was as if ten thousand thunderbolts were striking. The energy ripples grew more and more powerful. It was as if they would destroy the entire region.

“What do we do? That Chu Feng is too powerful. Senior brother Di will likely not be a match for him. We should quickly return to find reinforcements,” At this moment, the disciples from the Highlord’s Mansion started to panic. Finding reinforcements was merely an excuse. They actually just wanted to flee.

“Can you all not act with some integrity? Right now, senior brother Di is fighting a bloody battle against that Chu Feng. How could we flee at a time like this?” Another disciple from the Highlord’s Mansion said.

“Rest assured, senior brother Di will definitely be able to defeat Chu Feng. Do not forget that our senior brother Di is the strongest genius among the tier two powers.”

“There’s only those couple geniuses in the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm that could contend against senior brother Di. Furthermore, those geniuses are all the super geniuses of the tier one powers.”

“You all couldn’t possibly be thinking that this Chu Feng, who has an unidentified origin and might be a bastard child from a Heavenly Clan, will really be able to compare with the tier one powers’ super geniuses, right?” A female disciple said.

She was the person who had declared Chu Feng to be a trash and received a slap from Wang Qiang.

“That’s true. We should be confident in senior brother Di,” After hearing what that female disciple said, the disciples from the Highlord’s Mansion grew confident again.

“Roar~~~”

Right at this moment, a strange roar sounded from Chu Feng and Di Jiuzhou's battlefield.

Turning toward the direction of the crowd, toward that region covered with energy ripples, a strange purple light could be seen. At the same time, an enormously powerful aura began to be emitted.

“Look! That is our Highlord's Mansion's Emperor Taboo Martial Skill, the Emperor Taboo: Highlord's Seal!!!”

“Heavens! Senior brother Di, he... he actually managed to successfully master the Emperor Taboo: Highlord's Seal!”

“Haha, this is truly great. That Chu Feng is truly unlucky to have encountered our senior brother Di.”

At this moment, the disciples from the Highlord's Mansion all revealed overjoyed expressions. As disciples of the Highlord's Mansion, they knew very well how powerful the Emperor Taboo: Highlord's Seal was.

In their Highlord's Mansion, there was a saying: ‘The Highlord's Seal is unequalled in this world.’

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2315 - The Mansion Master Of The Highlord's Mansion

“It's actually the legendary Emperor Taboo: Highlord's Seal?”

Upon hearing the shouts from the disciples of the Highlord's Mansion, the others came to understand what exactly those boundlessly imposing purple gaseous flames were.

As for the Emperor Taboo: Highlord's Seal, it was truly renowned for its might, and could even be considered the strongest Emperor Taboo Martial Skill from the Highlord's Mansion. Thus, upon knowing that what Di Jiuzhou had used was the Emperor Taboo: Highlord's Seal, the crowd was filled with endless shock.

At this moment, a seemingly experienced and knowledgeable old man said, "The Emperor Taboo: Highlord's Seal is extremely powerful. Very few Emperor Taboo Martial Skills will be able to match its might."

"Chu Feng and Di Jiuzhou possess the same level of battle power. Yet, Di Jiuzhou has used such a powerful martial skill. It would appear that the outcome of this battle has been determined. It will be Chu Feng's loss."

Once the old man's words were heard, the surrounding crowd all nodded in agreement.

"Rumble~~~"

However, right at this moment, a loud explosion was heard as an overwhelming might instantly smashed the purple gaseous flames apart.

Not only that, the surging energy ripples that covered the battlefield were also dispersed by that attack.

"Heavens! That is?!!!"

At this moment, the expressions of the crowd present all changed.

The reason for that was because they were able to see the figures of Chu Feng and Di Jiuzhou after the energy ripples were dispersed.

At this moment, Chu Feng had the exact same appearance as before. His body was still covered in that majestic Thunder Armor.

However, as for Di Jiuzhou, his Divine Power was no longer present. Like a loose kite, he was falling from the sky.

"Defeated! Di Jiuzhou is the one who was defeated!"

The disciples from the Highlord's Mansion all had dejected expressions. The surrounding crowd were all stunned. The reason for that was because this result was something that none of them had expected. As such, they were unable to contain their shock.

The one that was defeated was Di Jiuzhou, the strongest genius among tier two powers.

Furthermore, everyone knew that Di Jiuzhou's reputation as the strongest genius among the tier two powers was well-deserved. He had used his strength to defeat countless geniuses to obtain that reputation.

However, a genius like him was actually defeated. Furthermore, he was defeated after unleashing the extremely powerful Emperor Taboo: Highlord's Seal.

Wouldn't this mean that Chu Feng had defeated the Highlord's Mansion's strongest Emperor Taboo Martial Skill?

"Buzz~~~"

Right at the moment when Di Jiuzhou was about to fall onto the surface, his body started to float back up.

A strange power started to emit from his body. When that power appeared, the unconscious Di Jiuzhou actually regained consciousness.

"Puu~~~"

After waking up, Di Jiuzhou sprayed out a mouthful of black blood. To be exact, what he vomited from his mouth did not resemble blood, and instead resembled a sort of special substance.

However, when that liquid was vomited from his mouth, Di Jiuzhou's complexion actually improved. At the very least, he no longer appeared to be on the verge of dying as he had earlier.

Soon, that special power began to gather in one location. Then, it took form.

"It's Lord Mansion Master!!!"

Upon seeing that figure the power formed, the disciples from the Highlord's Mansion who had dejected expressions on their faces were immediately wild with joy.

As disciples of the Highlord's Mansion, they were able to recognize with a single glance that the figure standing before Di Jiuzhou was their Highlord's Mansion's Lord Mansion Master.

Although that figure was the Mansion Master of the Highlord's Mansion, Chu Feng did not show any fear. The reason for that was because Chu Feng was

able to tell with a single glance that that figure was nothing more than an image that did not contain any battle power.

“Little friend, might you be Chu Feng?” When the Highlord’s Mansion’s Mansion Master saw Chu Feng, he started to frown.

If it were someone else, he would begin to threaten them. After all, with the reputation and might of their Highlord’s Mansion, he would be able to easily scare whoever it might be witless.

However, this Chu Feng was someone that was extremely renowned right now. He was well known to be someone that should not be provoked, someone that threats were useless towards.

Thus, when the Highlord’s Mansion’s Mansion Master saw Chu Feng, he immediately realized that the situation at hand was very thorny.

“Precisely,” Although Chu Feng answered calmly, the killing intent in his eyes did not decrease in the slightest.

This caused the Highlord’s Mansion’s Mansion Master to feel nervous. He was even more certain now that the Chu Feng before him was very hard to deal with.

“Little friend Chu Feng, it is a pleasure to meet you. This old man is the Highlord’s Mansion’s Mansion Master. I am also Di Jiuzhou’s master.”

“May I know what sort of grievance you might have with my disciple that caused you to want to kill him?” The Highlord’s Mansion’s Mansion Master asked.

“He injured my brother,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took a glance downward. Down below was Wang Qiang, protected by his spirit formation.

Although Wang Qiang’s injuries were much better now, and he was nearly completely healed, the word ‘trash’ written with blood on his bare chest was still present.

Seeing this scene, the Highlord’s Mansion’s Mansion Master started to frown. The reason for that was because he could tell by the handwriting that the word ‘trash’ was written by Di Jiuzhou.

“Jiuzhou, what is going on? Why did you injure little friend Chu Feng’s friend?” The Highlord’s Mansion’s Mansion Master turned to question Di Jiuzhou with a stern expression.

“D-don’t bother a-asking him. I-it’s better t-that I e-e-explain it to you,” Suddenly, a voice containing anger sounded from below.

It was Wang Qiang. Not only had Wang Qiang woken up, he also broke through Chu Feng’s protective formation and soared into the sky. In the end, he arrived beside Chu Feng.

“Cough, cough, cough...” However, it remained that Wang Qiang’s injuries were not completely healed. After arriving beside Chu Feng, he coughed a couple times, and even coughed blood.

“Wang Qiang, you’re not completely healed yet. Just let me handle this,” Chu Feng said in a deeply concerned manner.

“I-it’s fine,” Wang Qiang smiled. Then, he wiped away the blood at the corner of his mouth and looked to the Highlord’s Mansion’s Mansion Master.

He said, “Y-y-y-you wish to k-know what happened? I’ll t-tell you what happened.”

“I’ll l-let you k-know w-whether what your d-disciple did is r-reasonable or not.”

“I w-was e-eating in the t-tavern. W-when my brother l-left the t-tavern, he j-just so happened to r-run into y-your disciples. W-with how w-wide that g-gate is, t-they were clearly capable of walking by one a-another simultaneously.”

“Yet, your d-disciples insisted on m-making my b-brother move aside. As m-my brother had a m-matter at hand that h-he had to take care of, he d-decided to not fuss w-with them, and moved aside.”

“O-originally, this matter s-should have been settled with that. Y-yet, your d-disciples actually started to s-speak ill of my brother a-after he had left, calling him t-trash by name.”

“I w-was unable t-to tolerate t-their actions, and t-thus gave all o-of them a slap e-each. I a-admit that I was t-the one who s-struck first. However, Di Jiuzhou also injured me, seriously in-injured me.”

"A-afterward, Di Jiuzhou u-used Xiaoshi to th-threaten me to kneel and to a-apologize to him. F-for Xiaoshi's safety, I did as he said."

"You really kneeled?" Chu Feng looked to Wang Qiang in astonishment.

"Not o-only did I kneel, I a-also kowtowed to h-him. Brother, i-if you were i-in my place, you w-would also have d-done what I did. A-afterall, Xiaoshi's little life w-was in that Di Jiu-Jiuzhou's hands," Wang Qiang said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng asked no more. At this moment, Chu Feng's feelings were indescribable with mere words.

He looked to Di Jiuzhou again. This time around, the killing intent in his eyes grew even more intense.

"L-logically, as I conceded, t-this matter s-should have been over."

"Yet, y-your disciple r-refused to let me go, and i-insisted on h-having me d-declare my brother to b-be trash."

"He w-wanted me to i-insult my brother. N-naturally, I, Wang Qiang did not agree to it. Not o-only did I not say it, I instead t-turned to attack him. B-b-but, I am no m-match for him. That is w-why I w-was beaten like a-a dog by him."

"However, he d-did not kill me. Instead, h-he only insulted me. His i-intentions were very simple. A-anyone w-with a discerning eye w-would be able to tell."

"He w-was merely s-seeking the Ying H-heavenly Clan's r-rewards, and w-wanted to u-use me to l-lure my brother out."

"Then, he would u-use my brother's head to o-obtain the re-reward from the Ying Heavenly Clan."

"T-that's what ha-happened. If y-you are a person of principle, y-you should know h-how to handle this," Wang Qiang said coldly. n/)O).v.(e((L-.b/-l.(n

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2316 - Loyal And Righteous

“Don’t you blabber nonsense! It was clearly you who attacked me first!” Di Jiuzhou refuted.

“That’s right, it was that stutterer who attacked us first. As for that Chu Feng, he even killed senior brother Ma,” The disciples from the Highlord’s Mansion cried out in grievance.

“I e-even said t-that it was me w-who attacked first. H-however, w-what I have said is all t-true. I-if you d-don’t trust me, g-go ahead and a-ask them. T-they a-all saw what h-happened,” Wang Qiang pointed to the bystanders.

“Even if what you say is the truth, it remains that Chu Feng has killed senior brother Ma.”

“Lord Mansion Master, you must avenge senior brother Ma, you must obtain justice for us,” The Highlord’s Mansion’s disciples started to plead to their Mansion Master. It was as if they were truly the victims.

However, at this moment, the Highlord’s Mansion’s Mansion Master actually turned around and shouted angrily at those disciples, “All of you, shut up!”

The disciples of the Highlord’s Mansion were all bewildered by that shout.

Originally, they thought that the appearance of their Lord Mansion Master would mean that he would obtain justice for them. Never did they expect that their Lord Mansion Master would not only not immediately take care of that Chu Feng, and would instead become angry at them.

Exactly what was going on?

At this time when the Highlord’s Mansion’s disciples were puzzled, the Highlord’s Mansion’s Mansion Master was cursing in his heart.

As Di Jiuzhou’s master, he knew best what sort of character his disciple and the others had. He did not doubt what Wang Qiang said at all. He knew very well that was indeed something that Di Jiuzhou and the others would do.

Thus, he simply did not care who was in the right and who was in the wrong in this matter. After all, as he had appeared, he would naturally be planning to help Di Jiuzhou and the other disciples from his Highlord’s Mansion.

However, the main problem was...

His appearance was not his actual body at all. Instead, it was only an image. Although he appeared to be very powerful, his image did not contain any actual destructive power.

Unfortunately, his foolish Highlord's Mansion's disciples were simply unable to tell, and even wanted him to take care of Chu Feng for them by pretending to be wronged.

Furthermore, what made him the most depressed was that even though his Highlord's Mansion's disciples were unable to tell, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang seemed to have seen through all of it.

In this sort of situation, the Highlord's Mansion's Mansion Master had no choice but to politely turn to ask Wang Qiang, "Little friend, may I know your distinguished name?"

Being asked by the Highlord's Mansion's Mansion Master in such a polite manner, not only were the disciples of the Highlord's Mansion shocked, even the bystanders were extremely shocked.

Exactly what was going on? Chu Feng had already killed a disciple of their Highlord's Mansion. Why would the Highlord's Mansion's Mansion Head not directly kill them, and instead question Wang Qiang this politely?

They who did not know the truth were unable to understand why this was happening.

"I h-have b-but o-one name and o-one name o-only. I a-am Wang Qiang," Wang Qiang said.

"Little friend Wang Qiang, little friend Chu Feng, it was the disciples of our Highlord's Mansion who were in the wrong. However, it remains that little friend Chu Feng has already killed one of our Highlord's Mansion's disciples."

"In this world, one's life is the most valuable thing. However, as it was indeed our Highlord's Mansion that was in the wrong to begin with, we will not bicker with you regarding this. I suggest that we drop this matter at this point. Might the two of you be willing to accept this?" The Highlord's Mansion's Mansion Master said.

"Drop? He actually proposed to drop the matter?"

“Heavens! The Highlord’s Mansion’s Mansion Master is actually suing for peace?”

Hearing those words, the bystanders were even more shocked. Whispers began to be heard from the crowd.

“Drop? Haha...” However, at the moment when the crowd were all puzzled, Chu Feng burst into laughter. His laughter was filled with mockery.

“Little friend Chu Feng, no matter what, it remains that you have killed a disciple of our Highlord’s Mansion. Could it be that you’re not satisfied with dropping this matter?”

It remains that the Highlord’s Mansion’s Master Master was the Mansion Master of the Highlord’s Mansion. Thus, even when suing for peace, he could not appear too petty and low. Seeing that Chu Feng seemed to be unwilling to accept his request, for the sake of preserving his image, he finally revealed a trace of displeasure on his face filled with smiles.

“If it wasn’t for the fact that your disciple was no match for me.”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that you are but an image right now, and do not possess actual strength.”

“Would you still drop the matter?”

“In the end, you merely want to use this sort of method to save your disciple’s life.”

“And, if I were to drop this matter today, how can I be certain that you will really leave the matter at that in the future?” Chu Feng said with a sneer. He simply did not believe the Highlord’s Mansion’s Mansion Master, and did not have any intention to drop the matter.

“What? An image?”

“No wonder. No wonder the Highlord’s Mansion’s Mansion Master did not directly attack Chu Feng and that stutterer. So he was only an image, and he simply does not possess the ability to do anything to them.”

After hearing what the crowd said, the surrounding people came to a sudden realization.

The disciples from the Highlord's Mansion also realized the situation they were in. When they discovered that their respected Lord Mansion Master was only an image and was simply unable to actually help them, they once again started to panic.

"Hah. Little friend Chu Feng, I know that you're an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. However, are you really certain that I am only an image?"

"If I am not an image, you should know what the consequences will be if you are to attack my disciple."

The Highlord's Mansion's Mansion Master revealed a cold yet confident smile.

He was gambling. It was his final gambit. He was gambling that Chu Feng was unable to be completely certain that he was only an image. He was trying to scare Chu Feng off with threats.

"I do not have the time to bother with superfluous words with you," Chu Feng snorted impatiently. Then, he clenched the Magma Emperor Sword in his hand and began to walk toward Di Jiuzhou one step at a time.

"Chu Feng, exactly what are you planning to do?"

Standing before Di Jiuzhou, the Highlord's Mansion's Mansion Master was unable to do anything as Chu Feng walked toward Di Jiuzhou. At this moment, the Highlord's Mansion's Mansion Master started to panic.

"I already said it earlier. Those who dare to injure my brother will die!!!" Chu Feng said coldly. His resolute gaze seemed to indicate that no one would be able to change his decision, that no one would be able to save Di Jiuzhou.

"Chu Feng, if you dare to kill my disciple, this old man will definitely not spare you," Seeing that Chu Feng actually dared to disregard him like this, the Highlord's Mansion's Mansion Master started to gnash his teeth in anger.

"Step~~~"

Once the Highlord's Mansion's Mansion Master said those words, Chu Feng finally stopped his footsteps.

"Could it be that Chu Feng is finally scared?"

Seeing that Chu Feng had stopped, the disciples from the Highlord's Mansion heaved a sigh of relief.

However, who would've thought that right at this moment, Chu Feng's lips would lift into a cold smile? He said, "I have heard countless threats like that my entire life."

"However, my answer remains unchanged."

"Those who dare to injure my brothers will die."

As Chu Feng said those words, the Magma Emperor Sword in his hand turned into a blaze. Like a flame dragon, it soared toward Di Jiuzhou.

"Boom~~~"

A loud explosion was heard. Then, the fire dragon shattered the body of the Highlord's Mansion's Mansion Master, proving to the crowd that it was only an image.

"Boom~~~"

Following that, another loud explosion was heard. As that explosion was heard, blood splattered all over the sky.

It was Di Jiuzhou. Di Jiuzhou's body had been smashed to pieces. Not even his soul remained. He had been completely killed by Chu Feng.

"Killed! He really killed Di Jiuzhou!!!"

"Heavens! That is the Highlord's Mansion's number one disciple, an exceptional genius!!!"

At this moment, the surrounding crowd were all tongue-tied and dumbstruck. Even though they had all heard of Chu Feng's reputation, when they saw him doing such a thing with their own eyes, they still felt extremely disbelief.

After all, the person that Chu Feng had killed was the Highlord's Mansion's number one disciple, the strongest genius among the tier two powers' disciples. Furthermore, Chu Feng had killed him even after the Highlord's Mansion's Mansion Master personally spoke to request him to stop. His methods were simply too overbearing.

At the same time when the crowd were astonished by how overbearing Chu Feng was, they involuntarily looked to Wang Qiang.

The reason for that was because they knew very well that Chu Feng had not killed Di Jiuzhou for himself. Rather, it was for Wang Qiang.

This caused the crowd to feel deeply moved. At the same time, they were astonished by how fearless and courageous Chu Feng was.

They were moved by Chu Feng's righteousness and loyalty.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).[n017e/lb-1n](#)

Chapter 2317 - The Mysterious Xiaoshi

"Brother, these are yours."

Although Chu Feng had killed Di Jiuzhou, he kept his Cosmos Sack and his many treasures.

Not only did Chu Feng return Wang Qiang's possessions to him, he also split half of Di Jiuzhou's treasures and handed them to Wang Qiang.

"Hehe... y-you're g-giving me these?"

"W-with this m-many t-treasures, if I-I were to re-refuse them, y-you would be mad, right?" As Wang Qiang looked to those treasures, he smiled very happily.

It was not that Wang Qiang was a greedy individual. Rather, Di Jiuzhou truly possessed an enormous amount of treasures on him. Even for Incomplete Ancestral Armaments, he possessed over twenty of them. Furthermore, they were all high quality ones.

Apart from the Incomplete Ancestral Armaments, there were a lot more treasures. Although that Di Jiuzhou's world spirit techniques were not very strong, there were many precious world spiritist treasures among his treasures.

Apart from those, there were a lot more treasures.

“If you don’t want them, I wouldn’t force you,” Chu Feng smiled and made to retrieve the treasures.

“Don’t, don’t, don’t. I-it’s better that we split t-them,” In response, Wang Qiang hurriedly pulled Chu Feng’s hand back. Furthermore, he took the initiative to place the treasures Chu Feng held into his Cosmos Sack.

Chu Feng smiled at this scene. Wealth was but mere worldly possessions. Since he was willing to take out those items, it meant that he was prepared to split them with Wang Qiang. His decision to deliberately take them back earlier was only a joke. He had never really planned to take them back.

As for Wang Qiang, Chu Feng felt that his humiliation was inseparably linked to himself. As such, Chu Feng felt that he owed Wang Qiang. Seeing that Wang Qiang was able to be this happy, Chu Feng felt a lot more comfortable.

Right at this moment, Her Lady Queen’s voice sounded. “Chu Feng, don’t spare those people from the Highlord’s Mansion. This Queen also wants their source energies.”

Chu Feng turned around and discovered that the disciples from the Highlord’s Mansion were currently fleeing.

Speaking of it, it was quite amusing. These Highlord’s Mansion’s disciples actually didn’t know how to flee in different directions. They were actually gathered together.

At this moment, their stupidity was completely revealed.

“A bunch that only knows how to bully the weak and fears the strong,” Chu Feng shook his head. Then, killing intent once again emerged in his eyes.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng’s body shifted. Immediately, a ray of lightning flashed through the sky. In merely a blink of an eye, Chu Feng managed to catch up to the Highlord’s Mansion’s disciples. He stood before them, blocking their path.

His boundless oppressive might swept forth, engulfing the disciples of the Highlord’s Mansion. Immediately, those disciples lost the strength to continue fleeing.

When they discovered that Chu Feng had blocked their path, they expressions turned ashen. They were so scared that their legs grew soft.

“Chu Feng, please spare us, please spare us.”

At this moment, the disciples of the Highlord’s Mansion uniformly kneeled before Chu Feng. They started to kowtow and beg for forgiveness. Their arrogance when they had first met Chu Feng was completely gone.

Chu Feng coldly swept his gaze over this bunch that only knew about bullying the weak and fearing the strong and asked with an indifferent tone, “I will only ask one thing. If I was the one who was defeated here, would you all have spared me?”

“.....” Faced with Chu Feng’s question, the Highlord’s Mansion’s disciples were startled. A trace of hesitation appeared on their faces.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at the moment when they were prepared to answer Chu Feng’s question, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and his boundless martial power turned into an invisible scythe that swept across the bodies of the disciples from the Highlord’s Mansion.

With merely a single attack, those Highlord’s Mansion’s disciples all turned into pools of blood. They were all killed by Chu Feng.

Chu Feng knew very well that they would definitely say that they would have spared him.

However, he knew even better that if he and Wang Qiang were to be defeated by them, then, based on their personality, they would definitely not have spared him and Wang Qiang.

The people from the Highlord’s Mansion already had the intention to kill Chu Feng to begin with. Thus, Chu Feng no longer possessed any reason to spare them.

“Geniuses, my ass. Their source energies are so weak. There’s simply not enough to fill me,” After devouring the source energy from Di Jiuzhou and the other Highlord’s Mansion’s disciples, Her Lady Queen pouted her little mouth and complained.

The reason for that was because Her Lady Queen's cultivation did not increase even after devouring the source energies from the Highlord's Mansion's disciples.

Suddenly, Wang Qiang loudly shouted at the bystanders, "H-have y-you all not seen enough?!"

In response, the bystanders hurriedly scattered. Today, they had seen for themselves how decisive Chu Feng was in killing others. At this moment, they were truly afraid of Chu Feng. They feared that Chu Feng would still be itching to kill more people and decide to kill them too.

After the bystanders fled, Chu Feng asked Wang Qiang, "How're your injuries?"

"A trifling matter. I c-can handle i-it myself," Wang Qiang said unconcernedly.

"Where's Xiaoshi?" Chu Feng asked.

"Aiyah. T-that's true, w-where is that l-li-little guy?" Hearing Chu Feng's question, Wang Qiang was startled. He began to hurriedly search his surroundings.

Back then, he was beaten unconscious by Di Jiuzhou. As such, he had no idea where Xiaoshi was. However, he clearly remembered that Xiaoshi was pleading for his life when he was beaten up.

The fact that Xiaoshi disappeared now would naturally make Wang Qiang panic. He was scared that something might've happened to him.

"Don't worry. He must've left. He shouldn't have encountered any mishaps," Chu Feng calmly analyzed.

Wang Qiang was a smart individual. Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, he immediately came to a realization. He asked, "C-could it be t-that l-little guy didn't d-deceive us?"

"No, he didn't deceive us. The cloaks really exist," Chu Feng said.

“Sssss~~~~” Hearing what Chu Feng said, even the generally carefree Wang Qiang was unable to help himself from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. Then, he gasped and said, “T-then, e-exactly what is the o-origin of that little guy?”

Wang Qiang was no longer worried about Xiaoshi’s safety. Like Chu Feng, he felt that Xiaoshi would not know this sort of secret for no good reason.

He felt that Xiaoshi most definitely possessed an extraordinary origin. Likely, he himself was an enormous secret. A mysterious little guy like him was most definitely not someone that they could treat as a normal child.

“He was most likely not harmed by Di Jiuzhou and the others. Instead, he knew that Zhao Hong and I had successfully obtained the cloaks, and deliberately hid himself. Likely, he did not want to explain to us how he knew about those things,” Chu Feng said.

“I-if I k-knew what he s-said was the truth, I w-would’ve a-asked him about it b-back then.”

“T-this is t-truly too f-fucking strange,” Wang Qiang said with regret, “C-Chu Feng, s-say, w-with how determined Xiaoshi is in s-saying that remnant is Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnant, a-and how he k-knew about those secrets, c-could be he related to Grandmaster K-Kai Hong?”

“That sort of thing is hard to tell.”

“In short, I do not feel Xiaoshi is a person with malicious intent. It could be considered to be fate for us to encounter him,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“T-t-t-that’s true,” Wang Qiang shrugged his shoulders.

Then, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang did not urgently leave. Instead, they lingered in the vicinity.

After all, they had agreed to meet up with Zhao Hong at the tavern. If they were to leave now, Zhao Hong would likely not be able to find them.

Fortunately, Zhao Hong returned very quickly. When Zhao Hong found out that Wang Qiang was humiliated by the Highlord’s Mansion, she was immediately filled with fury, and declared that she would eliminate everyone in the Highlord’s Mansion.

Chu Feng and Wang Qiang urged her against it for a very long time in order to calm her down.

Then, Zhao Hong discussed the matter regarding Xiaoshi with Chu Feng and Wang Qiang. The reason for that was because she had also obtained two cloaks like Chu Feng.

However, Xiaoshi was, after all, of unknown origin. The three of them analyzed this matter for a very long time, but were unable to come to a definite answer regarding Xiaoshi.

Then, Zhao Hong lead Chu Feng and Wang Qiang toward the grand formation that she knew of.

If the three of them wanted to obtain a part of the profits in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds that was filled with experts right now, relying only on those cloaks that could conceal them would definitely not be enough. Their battle power would be a very important matter too.

It just so happened that the spirit formation Zhao Hong knew about was capable of providing the battle power that they needed. Thus, they absolutely could not miss it.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2318 - Enjoy The Fruits Of Others

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng and the others arrived at the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.

They encountered a lot of people on their way there. There were people from practically all of the powers. Chu Feng even encountered people from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall.

However, Chu Feng did not greet them. Instead, he brushed past them.

Moreover, Zhao Hong's conical bamboo hats were extremely amazing. Not only were they capable of concealing one's appearance, they were also able to change their own appearance. In fact, even though they were wearing

conical bamboo hats, others were simply unable to see those conical bamboo hats. Instead, what they saw were only unfamiliar faces.

Thus, even though Chu Feng brushed past the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall, none of them recognized Chu Feng.

Finally, Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang arrived at the place Zhao Hong had mentioned.

It was a place far away from the entrance to Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnants. Thus, there were practically no people in this area.

"This is bad."

However, right after arriving in this area, Zhao Hong's expression changed.

"What's wrong?" Chu Feng asked.

"I had left a concealment formation here. However, that formation has been broken through by someone," Zhao Hong said.

"What?"

Hearing those words, the expressions on Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's faces also changed. After all, this was no small matter.

However, they did not immediately withdraw from this place because of this. In fact, Chu Feng even activated his Heaven's Eyes, and looked toward the direction indicated by Zhao Hong. He wanted to investigate what was happening.

At the same time Chu Feng activated his Heaven's Eyes, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang also using their respective observation method to inspect the region.

"That is?!!!"

Upon looking in that direction, the three of them all started to frown, and their hearts tightened.

They saw a spirit formation. It was a concealment formation. It was the doing of an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, it was that of a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

In the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, Immortal-cloak World Spiritists were extremely rare. Practically all of the Immortal-cloak World Spiritists were skillful experts.

Furthermore, the person who had set up that spirit formation was a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, someone a level above Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

However, upon closer inspection, Chu Feng saw through what was inside the concealment formation. At this time, a smile appeared on Chu Feng's face.

"This is truly what they mean by encountering enemies on a narrow road," Chu Feng said with a smile.

The reason for that was because there were four figures inside the concealment formation. Chu Feng recognized those four people; they were the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

The Four World Spiritist Emperors were currently jointly operating a spirit formation. It was an unsealing formation. As for the spirit formation that they were trying to unseal, it was a very ancient and astonishing grand formation.

Without even Zhao Hong saying anything, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Four World Spiritist Emperors were trying to undo the spirit formation that Zhao Hong had spoken about, the spirit formation that could give them battle power.

Merely, to Chu Feng's surprise, the Four World Spiritist Emperors were operating a very powerful spirit formation. It was a spirit formation set up by a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

Evidently, that spirit formation was not set up by the four of them. The reason for that was because the four of them were still Royal-cloak World Spiritists. As such, it would be impossible for them to set up such a powerful spirit formation.

However, who would it be that had set up such a powerful spirit formation only to have the Four World Spiritist Emperors activate it?

Chu Feng felt that this spirit formation was most definitely set up by the Four World Spiritist Emperors' mother.

Other than their mother, there should not be anyone else who would be able to set up such a spirit formation and then allow them to activate it. n)/o--v-.e/)l-(b..1-/n

One thing worthy of mentioning was that even though the Four World Spiritist Emperors were only Royal-cloak World Spiritists, they possessed treasures on them.

With the assistance of the treasures, it was not very exhausting for them to activate that spirit formation.

Furthermore, it seemed that they had been operating this spirit formation for a very long time. It seemed that the grand spirit formation capable of granting battle power was soon to be opened.

“T-those f-four fatties a-are s-simply h-helping us,” Wang Qiang had a vile smile on his face. It was as if he had picked up a treasure.

After all, the spirit formation the Four World Spiritist Emperors were operating was something set up by a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. That was a spirit formation that Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were unable to set up even if they were to join hands. The might of that spirit formation was extremely powerful.

At this moment, after the efforts from the Four World Spiritist Emperors, that grand formation was soon to be unsealed.

Thus, as long as Chu Feng and the others were to snatch the authority from them and continue to operate the grand formation left behind by the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother, they would be able to undo that grand formation. It could truly be said that they would be enjoying the fruits of others.

“Chu Feng, it seems that you possess some sort of conflict with those Four World Spiritist Emperors,” Zhao Hong said.

“Indeed, I do,” Chu Feng said.

“Then, you owe me a favor,” Zhao Hong revealed a strange smile.

Chu Feng understood Zhao Hong’s intention. He knew that she was planning to teach them a lesson on his behalf.

“Leave them alive,” Chu Feng said.

“Why?” Zhao Hong was confused.

“B-brother, y-you m-must not be softhearted. To b-be m-merciful toward one’s e-enemy is t-to be cruel toward oneself,” Wang Qiang added.

“With Zhao Hong here, it is true that there is no need for us to be afraid of the four of them. However, I had actually never placed them in my eyes before.”

“If I must say who I am afraid of, it would be their mother. Judging from the way things are now, their mother is most definitely also in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.”

“If we are to capture them alive, they might be useful. After all, judging from the two spirit formations, their mother should be a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“It’s hard to find a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist,” Chu Feng said.

“Got it. You are truly quite intelligent to think of something like this,” Zhao Hong looked to Chu Feng in astonishment. Contained in her gaze was a trace of admiration.

“He’s my brother, b-being smart i-is only natural,” Wang Qiang said in an admiring manner. It was as if he had done something very amazing.

They both realized Chu Feng’s intention. What Chu Feng meant was that if they were to directly kill the Four World Spiritist Emperors, the only thing that they would accomplish would be killing them. Other than removing threats to Chu Feng, there was no other benefit to killing them.

However, everyone knew that the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother was extremely doting on her four children. If they were to keep the four of them alive, they might be able to make use of their mother.

Although it was uncertain whether or not they would be able to encounter the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother, as long as they had a chance of encountering her, it would mean that Chu Feng and the others would have an additional hidden trump card.

"It seems that the Four World Spiritist Emperors' mother is extremely confident. She only set up a concealment formation, and not a protection formation," Zhao Hong said.

"Isn't this better? If there was a protective formation, we might not necessarily be able to break it. However, since there isn't, hehe, with only this concealment formation, it won't be able to stop us," Wang Qiang said with a beaming smile.

"Let's start. Even though it is only a concealment formation, it will still take us some time to break through it," Zhao Hong said.

"With the three of us joining hands, it shouldn't take too long," Chu Feng said.

Then, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, the three Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists began to join hands in setting up a spirit formation.

They first set up a concealment formation together and covered themselves with it. They did that to prevent others from noticing should they end up fighting against the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

After the concealment formation was completed, the three of them began to jointly remove the concealment spirit formation set up by the Four World Spiritist Emperors' mother.

It was as Wang Qiang said; even though the spirit formation was set up by a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, it remained only a concealment formation, and not a protection formation. Thus, with the three of them joining hands, it was not very difficult for them to break that concealment formation.

"Boom~~~"

Following that loud explosion, boundless spirit power began to surge in all directions. Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had successfully broken through the concealment formation.

"Who is it?!"

The destruction of the concealment formation greatly alarmed the Four World Spiritist Emperors. After all, they felt that only extraordinary individuals would be able to break apart their mother's spirit formation.

“It’s actually you?”

However, when the four of them cast their gazes over and discovered that it was actually Chu Feng, their lips immediately lifted into a strange curve.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2319 - Within Reach

“Hehe.”

After discovering that it was Chu Feng, the alarmed expressions on the Four World Spiritist Emperors disappeared, and were replaced with expressions of being overjoyed.

At this moment, the four of them stopped their operation of the spirit formation. The four of them all stood up and walked out from the four formation cores of that spirit formation. With strangely cold smiles on their faces, they began to slowly walk toward Chu Feng.

Their gazes were like those of four fierce tigers staring at three little sheep.

Why three?

The reason for that was because they felt that Chu Feng’s friends would be as easily handled as Chu Feng.

Thus, they classified both Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong as weak individuals.

“Chu Feng, this is truly what they mean by ‘there’s a road to heaven that you refuse to take, there’s no gate to hell yet you charged in,’” The Four World Spiritist Emperors’ eldest said to Chu Feng.

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed lightly at the threat from the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

Although the Four World Spiritist Emperors were powerful, that was only true to Chu Feng and Wang Qiang. If they were to be compared to Zhao Hong, the four of them would not be a match for her.

Thus, for the Four World Spiritist Emperors' eldest to threaten them like this, for him to plan how to torture them in his heart, how could Chu Feng not laugh?

"You're actually still capable of laughing? Brat, do you really not know how the word 'death' is written?" The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said.

"A-are t-the f-four of you f-fools?" Wang Qiang interrupted.

"Where the hell did this stutterer come from? You actually dare to insult us?!!"

"Boom~~~"

As the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors spoke, he waved his sleeve and unleashed his rank five Martial Ancestor-level oppressive might. With power capable of toppling the mountains and overturning the seas, his oppressive might surged toward Wang Qiang. He was planning to crush Wang Qiang into a pile of meat and kill him.

"Woosh~~~"

However, before that oppressive might could reach Wang Qiang, a figure flew out from beside Wang Qiang and toward the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

"Buzz~~~"

That figure was extremely imposing. In an instant, the oppressive might unleashed by the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors vanished. Immediately afterward, that figure arrived beside the eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

"Putt~~~"

"Putt~~~"

"Putt~~~"

"Putt~~~"

When that figure landed on the ground, the Four World Spiritist Emperors actually all knelt onto the ground.

It was oppressive might. An extremely powerful oppressive might had forced them to their knees.

As for that oppressive might, it originated from that figure.

As for that figure, it was that Fairy Spirit World's World Spirit that had fought against Chu Feng's Five Elements Secret Technique.

Although that world spirit only possessed the cultivation of a rank three Martial Ancestor, it possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. As such, its actual battle power was that of a rank six Martial Ancestor.

Thus, even the strongest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors, their eldest, was unable to match against the world spirit at all.

"This... this..."

At this moment, the Four World Spiritist Emperors started to panic. They were able to sense how powerful that world spirit was. Thus, they realized that their current situation was extremely bad.

"F-f-fools. Even y-your m-mother's spirit formation h-has been br-broken through by us, y-yet y-you all d-dared to still h-hoot at us? D-do you all have no brains or what?" Wang Qiang said as he pointed at the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

"Arrogant bastard, we are the sons of the World Spiritist Saintess. If you all dare to do anything to us, our great mother will definitely not spare any of you," The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors threatened.

"You all are truly brainless fools. Look at what sort of situation you all are in now. Yet you still dare to threaten us?" Zhao Hong frowned and revealed a displeased expression. Then, she said to her world spirit, "Give them a ruthless beating. Make it so that their mother cannot recognize them."

Right after Zhao Hong's order was given, her world spirit immediately started to ruthlessly attack the Four World Spiritist Emperors. As the Four World Spiritist Emperors screamed miserably, they were completely disfigured by that world spirit's beatings.

“Stop! You all are truly tired of living! Stop immediately!” The Four World Spiritist Emperors held their heads with their hands and began to scream nonstop. However, they were actually still threatening Chu Feng and the others.

“It seems that the beating is not ruthless enough. You should increase the intensity,” Chu Feng said.

Surprisingly, that world spirit actually listened to Chu Feng’s words, and began to beat up the Four World Spiritist Emperors even more ruthlessly. Its attacks were so ruthless that all of the bones of the Four World Spiritist Emperors were shattered from the beating.

“Chu Feng, remember this carefully. If we four brothers do not die today, we will definitely make you pay for this tenfold,” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors shouted.

“You dare to continue to threaten us in this sort of state? Come, feed this to them.”

As Zhao Hong spoke, she took out four strange large bugs from her Cosmos Sack and handed them to her Fairy World Spirit.

Those four bugs greatly resembled earthworms. However, they were all over a meter long, and possessed disgusting appearances. Furthermore, one could tell with a single glance that the four insects were extremely poisonous.

“No. Don’t. Stop. What do you all want to know, we’ll tell you everything, okay?”

“Big brother, let’s just tell them what they want to know.”

“Those insects are truly too poisonous. We absolutely cannot eat them.”

Upon seeing those insects, the Four World Spiritist Emperors were immediately terrified. This was especially true for the three younger brothers. At this moment, they were trembling in fear, and began to beg for forgiveness.

The reason for that was because they were also world spiritists, and were thus capable of determining how powerful those insects were.

“Sp-speak about what? All f-four of you will die,” Wang Qiang said angrily.

However, Chu Feng suddenly said, "Wait." He then asked, "Where is your mother right now? It is best you all tell the truth. If I am to discover a single lie, I will definitely not spare you all."

Seeing that Chu Feng actually really began to question them, the Four World Spiritist Emperors, although extremely displeased, still chose to lower their heads and answer his questions.

After interrogating the Four World Spiritist Emperors, Chu Feng came to find out that the person who discovered this place was the Four World Spiritist Emperors' mother.

Their mother possessed a special treasure. That was how she managed to break through Zhao Hong's concealment formation and discover the ancient grand formation. Speaking of it, it could be said to be a coincidence.

When the Four World Spiritist Emperors' mother discovered that this was a spirit formation that could grant enormous power, she was also astonished.

However, as she was in a rush to enter Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnants and fight over its treasures with the other experts, she was unable to stay here for an extended period of time.

With no other alternative, she decided to set up this formation and have her four sons use treasures to assist them with operating the formation to undo the seal on the grand ancient formation and obtain the battle power of peak Martial Ancestors.

However, who would've thought that right when they were about to successfully break through the seal on the grand ancient formation, they were made fools by Chu Feng and the others?

"Chu Feng, we have told you all that you want to know. Likely, you all have also come for the battle power that this formation will bestow."

"We are able to give you all the battle power from the spirit formation. However, you all must release us," The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said.

"Release you so that you all can go and find your mother to take care of us?" Chu Feng sneered.

“Chu Feng, rest assured. We are people who keep our word. We promise you that as long as you release the four of us, we will write off all of our former grudges,” The eldest of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said.

“Heh...” At this moment, Chu Feng laughed.

Chu Feng believed all of the things the Four World Spiritist Emperors said before. However, he absolutely did not trust them when they said that they would write off all their former grudges.

Even though the Four World Spiritist Emperors had done their best to conceal it, Chu Feng was still able to tell from their gazes that they held intense killing intent toward him.

Today, if he were to release them, they would definitely not spare him should they find the opportunity to kill him in the future.

“Feed them the insects,” Zhao Hong said coldly.

“Noo!!!”

“You three unfaithful bastards!”

“You shall all meet miserable deaths!”

“Ahh!!!!”

Hearing what Zhao Hong said, the Four World Spiritist Emperors immediately started to howl at Zhao Hong, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

However, Zhao Hong’s world spirit simply ignored them, and forcibly fed them the four poisonous bugs.

After being force-fed, the Four World Spiritist Emperors began to scream even more miserably.

“Your screams are too unpleasant to hear,” Zhao Hong said. Then, she took out a special sack and shoved the Four World Spiritist Emperors into it.

While the Four World Spiritist Emperors were extremely large, the sack possessed a special effect. Although it was only the size of an ordinary sack, it was able to contain all four of them.

Zhao Hong then tied her special sack closed and threw it to one side. After that, she looked to the spirit formation and said, "It's our turn now."

Hearing what Zhao Hong said, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang looked to one another. Both of them revealed anticipating expressions.

The battle power of peak Martial Ancestors was within their reach right now.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2320 - Controlling The Slaughtering Formation - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2320 - Controlling The Slaughtering Formation

Chapter 2320 - Controlling The Slaughtering Formation

Afterward, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong began to use the spirit formation the Four World Spiritist Emperors' mother had left behind to continue to undo the seal on the grand formation.

With the strength the three of them possessed and the spirit formation left behind by the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors, it should be enough for them to undo the seal on the grand formation.

Furthermore, the Four World Spiritist Emperors' mother had left four treasures that were capable of increasing world spiritists' abilities in operating a spirit formation for her sons.

Thus, with the assistance of the treasures, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong used merely an hour in order to undo the seal on the grand formation.

"Crack~~~"

"Crack~~~"

"Crack~~~"

"Crack~~~"

.....

At this moment, the grand formation was changing rapidly. Cracking sounds were being emitted by it nonstop.

Seeing that, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong hurriedly retrieved the world spiritist treasures and moved away from the grand spirit formation.

Soon, that grand formation shattered completely. Then, four enormous figures flew out.

Those four figures were humanoid in appearance. However, they were not humans.

The reason for that was because they were ten meters tall. They looked like small giants. Furthermore, their bodies seemed to be made of crystals.

Not only were their bodies formed with crystals, their limbs and the armor they were wearing were also made of crystals.

That said, the four crystal humanoids emitted auras that Chu Feng and the others did not dare to disregard.

They were rank nine Martial Ancestors, the four crystal giants were all peak Martial Ancestors.

“Sure enough, they were peak Martial Ancestor level battle power. However, never did I expect them to have this sort of appearance,” Upon seeing the four crystal giants, Chu Feng felt awe in his heart.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, a ray of light suddenly shot out from the foreheads of the four crystal giants.

A total of four rays of lights shot forth. Among them, one shot toward Wang Qiang’s wrist, and the other toward Zhao Hong’s wrist.

As for the final two rays of light, they shot toward Chu Feng’s wrists.

“O-ouch! T-this thing i-is a bit painful!!!” Being struck by the light, Wang Qiang grimaced in pain.

“Wang Qiang, don’t move! They are recognizing their masters!” Chu Feng shouted.

“Ah?!!” Hearing those words, Wang Qiang immediately opened his mouth wide in surprise. Then, he hurriedly grabbed the wrist that was struck by the light with his other hand. He deliberately grabbed it to stabilize it in order to prevent accidents from happening.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the crystal giant whose ray of light struck Wang Qiang’s wrist turned into a vortex. Its body began to rapidly shrink. In the end, it turned into a ray of light and entered Wang Qiang’s wrist.

At this moment, a special symbol appeared on Wang Qiang’s wrist; it was imprinted on his skin.

That symbol looked like a crystal. However, it did not sparkle. On the contrary, it was very well-hidden. If one did not look for it carefully, one would simply not notice it.

The same sort of thing happened to Chu Feng and Zhao Hong. The crystal giants all turned into rays of lights and entered their wrists.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, with a thought from Zhao Hong, the crystal symbol on her wrist began to change. It turned into a ray of light, flew out from her wrist and stood beside her.

It was the crystal giant that had entered her wrist earlier.

Its cultivation and imposing aura were exactly the same as before. Merely, the sensation it gave off had changed.

Earlier, it had been masterless. However, it now possessed a master. As for its master, it was Zhao Hong.

It would listen to Zhao Hong’s orders. Not only would it protect Zhao Hong, it would also immediately start to attack enemies for Zhao Hong should she order it to do so.

“It has indeed recognized its master. However, why did two of them recognized Chu Feng as their master?” Zhao Hong looked to Chu Feng with a slight expression of complaint on her face.

“M-my b-brother’s t-talent is exceptional,” Wang Qiang said proudly.

“It might also be random. Perhaps I was just lucky,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“I think that to be the case too,” Although Zhao Hong said that, she revealed an envious gaze toward Chu Feng.

She actually knew that there must be a reason for two of the crystal giants to choose Chu Feng. Merely, she was slightly unwilling to accept that the crystal giants had chosen him instead of her.

That was why she had declared that it must be random so as to comfort herself.

“There’s another spirit formation inside that spirit formation that we can grasp,” Chu Feng walked forward and looked to the unsealed grand formation.

Zhao Hong also walked forward. After a moment of observation, she smiled and said, “That spirit formation is quite interesting. Unfortunately, it is only effective within a certain range. It doesn’t have much significance.”

Like Chu Feng, she had managed to discover the spirit formation left behind in the grand spirit formation.

It was a special slaughtering formation. As long as one grasped that spirit formation, one would be able to obtain extremely strong power within a certain range.

For example, Chu Feng was currently a rank five Half Martial Ancestor. If he were to grasp that spirit formation, Chu Feng’s cultivation will be able to increase within a limited range.

At the very most, Chu Feng would be able to increase his cultivation to that of a peak Martial Ancestor.

However, as it would be a cultivation obtained through the power of a spirit formation, it would have the same effect as the Immortal Transformation Pellets. Chu Feng would not be able to use his Heavenly Bloodline’s power.

After increasing his cultivation with that spirit formation, Chu Feng would not be able to use his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, and would lose the heaven-defying battle power of his Heavenly Bloodline.

However, the strongest aspect regarding that spirit formation was not that it would be able to increase Chu Feng's cultivation. Instead, it was the fact that one could directly use that spirit formation to bring about a slaughter. After all, that spirit formation was an extremely powerful slaughtering formation.

Unfortunately, that spirit formation possessed a very limited range. With how enormous the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds, that spirit formation would naturally be of no use.

"It's right in front of you anyways. If you can grasp it, why don't you grasp it? Chu Feng, take it," Her Lady Queen ordered.

"Got it," Chu Feng shouted. Then, he entered that spirit formation. He wanted to seize control of that formation.

"This guy," Seeing that Chu Feng was determined to gain control over the spirit formation, Zhao Hong was somewhat annoyed. However, she did not speak to stop him.

"W-wife, someone's here," Suddenly, Wang Qiang pointed to the distance.

"Why have so many people suddenly appeared?" Zhao Hong looked into the distance and started to frown.

The reason for that was because it didn't seem like people were passing by this place. Rather, it seemed like a lot of people were gathering in this place. Furthermore, their number was increasing.

Although they were all members of the younger generation, they all possessed extraordinary origin. Not to mention disciples from the tier two powers, there were even disciples from the tier one powers among them.

However, due to the fact that their concealment formation was still in place, no one noticed Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong listened to their conversations, and finally realized why they were all gathered here.

It turned out, the information Xiaoshi had mentioned was true.

There were two great geniuses gathered in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds. One was the renowned Young Master Li Ming. As for the other one, he was the mysterious Hun Lian.

The two of them seemed to have already encountered one another. It seemed that they had agreed to battle one another to determine who was the actual number one genius.

As for this location, it was the location where the two of them would fight.

“W-w-what a f-freaking c-coincidence! Of a-all places, they d-decided to choose this place,” Wang Qiang declared.

“Isn’t this great? We’ll be able to enjoy a show,” At this moment, Chu Feng had already walked out from the spirit formation.

Seeing that Chu Feng had returned completely unharmed, Wang Qiang asked in astonishment, “Y-you’ve succeeded?”

“Mn. I have gained control of that spirit formation,” Chu Feng nodded.

As the spirit formation was already unsealed to begin with, it was not a difficult task for Chu Feng to gain control of the slaughtering formation with his attainments in world spirit techniques.

“T-then, do you want t-to see this s-show?” Wang Qiang asked.

“Depends on what Zhao Hong wants to do,” Chu Feng looked to Zhao Hong.

After all, only Zhao Hong possessed the map of the remnants. As such, they would have to rely on her to enter the remnants. Thus, Chu Feng would respect Zhao Hong’s decision on whether they should leave or stay.

“What Xiaoshi said is most likely true. Even if that old fart is in the remnants, he will not be able to obtain anything.”

“Rather than entering quickly to obtain nothing, it’s better that we stay here and watch this show. I also want to see exactly what sorts of characters those Young Master Li Ming and Hun Lian are.”

As Zhao Hong said those words, her lips were raised into a strange curve. A special sort of anticipating expression appeared in her eyes.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2321 - III Intended Arrivals

“Hehe, w-wife, w-with y-you saying that, I-I also w-wish to see,” Seeing the strange smile and the special gaze on Zhao Hong’s face, Wang Qiang’s lips also lifted into a mischievous smile.

The way Wang Qiang saw it, regardless of how powerful that Young Master Li Ming and that Hun Lian might be, the two of them were most definitely only Martial Ancestors, and not True Immortals.

However, the three of them currently had peak Martial Ancestor level battle power. Furthermore, Chu Feng had grasped that slaughtering technique.

Not only was Chu Feng able to control the slaughtering formation to kill countless enemies, his cultivation would also increase all the way to peak Martial Ancestor if he wished for it as long as he was within the range of the slaughtering formation.

Thus, what Wang Qiang had in mind was that since that Young Master Li Ming and Hun Lian were so ignorant as to choose this place as the place for their match, the three of them should use this opportunity to bestow some suffering upon those two so-called super geniuses.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, several tens of figures suddenly flew over and descended outside of the concealment formation. They were very close to where Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were.

“It’s them?”

Upon seeing those people, Chu Feng’s expression changed. The people who had arrived were disciples from many different powers. Among them, a portion were disciples from the Sunset Cloud Valley, and another portion were disciples from the Three Stars Hall. As for the other powers, Chu Feng was

not familiar with them. However, they should all be disciples of tier two powers.

Among the group, Chu Feng saw Kou Kang. n/-0v**e**l**l**n

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Immediately after that, another group of people flew over and descended not far away.

There were once again disciples from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall among this group of people. From this group, Chu Feng saw familiar faces again.

The Sunset Cloud Valley’s Xu Yiyi and the Three Stars Hall’s Song Biyu were among them.

“Brother Kou Kang, look over there. Isn’t that the Sunset Cloud Valley’s junior sister Xu Yiyi?”

“What’s wrong? Are the two of you having a falling out? Why is she not with you, and instead standing so far away?” A disciple from another power said to Kou Kang jokingly.

“I’ve heard that the Sunset Cloud Valley’s junior sister Xu Yiyi possesses quite a relationship with that Chu Feng. Apparently, she had accompanied Chu Feng when he first revealed his talent on Mount Cloud Crane.”

“I fear that junior sister Xu Yiyi no longer has brother Kou Kang in her heart. Instead, her heart is now filled with that Chu Feng,” Another man said. Merely, his tone was filled with mockery. It could be seen that his relationship with Kou Kang was not good at all. Else, he would not seize this opportunity to make cutting remarks at Kou Kang.

“Mentioning that Chu Feng, I’ve heard that Chu Feng has also arrived at this Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds. Perhaps we will have the opportunity to meet this newly emerged genius,” Someone said.

“That’s right. That Chu Feng has indeed come.”

“Furthermore, I’ve heard that Chu Feng seems to have killed the number one disciple from the Highlord’s Mansion, Di Jiuzhou, outside the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds,” Another disciple added.

“Chu Feng killed Di Jiuzhou? For real?” Hearing those words, many of the people present revealed astonished expressions. After all, Di Jiuzhou was no ordinary character. Rather, he was the number one genius among the tier two powers’ disciples. No one was capable of moving his status.

Many of the people present here had been defeated by Di Jiuzhou, suffered in his hands many times. Thus, to them, Di Jiuzhou was an existence that possessed special significance.

“Impossible. I know very well how strong Di Jiuzhou is, and also how strong Chu Feng is. It is absolutely impossible for Chu Feng to be able to match Di Jiuzhou,” Kou Kang said.

“Brother Kou Kang, how could you speak with this much certainty? You couldn’t possibly have fought against that Chu Feng before, right?” Someone asked curiously.

“Truth be told, I have fought against that Chu Feng before,” Kou Kang said proudly.

“Then, what is the result?” The crowd asked together.

“A tie,” Kou Kang said.

“Brother Kou Kang, you actually managed to tie with that Chu Feng?”

Hearing those words, the shocked expressions of the crowd grew even more intense. They also began to have a whole new level of respect toward Kou Kang. This was especially true for the female disciples, who began to reveal admiring gazes as they looked to Kou Kang.

“The rumors of that Chu Feng’s various accomplishments are simply exaggerated. He is simply not that amazing.”

“Back then, in the Sunset Cloud Valley, I sparred with that Chu Feng before my master, the Sunset Cloud Valley’s Valley Master and senior Su Jingrui.”

“In the end, we ended in a tie.”

“Thus, it is impossible for him to be able to defeat Di Jiuzhou,” Kou Kang said those words with absolute certainty. The reason for that was because he had fought against Di Jiuzhou before, and has been defeated by him.

“In that case, it should be impossible for Chu Feng to defeat Di Jiuzhou.”

“That’s right.”

“It would seem that Chu Feng is simply not as powerful as rumors had him be. Sure enough, the rumors cannot be trusted.”

After hearing what Kou Kang said, many people began to feel that Chu Feng’s killing of Di Jiuzhou was a false rumor.

Right at this moment, a sharp voice sounded. “Kou Kang, how shameless must you be?”

It was Xu Yiyi. She had heard the conversation Kou Kang and the others had. Originally, she had not bothered with Kou Kang. However, after hearing Kou Kang mention Chu Feng, she was unable to contain herself.

Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu walked over together. Before all the people present, Xu Yiyi said to Kou Kang, “Kou Kang, while it is true that the match ended in a tie that day, both the heaven and earth, both you and I, know why that is the case.”

“Junior sister Xu, since the result was a tie, could it be that there is some hidden secret?” That disciple who possessed a bad relationship with Kou Kang said while harboring malicious intentions.

“A tie is a tie, what else could it possibly amount to? Xu Yiyi, even if you like Chu Feng, you shouldn’t speak for him in such a manner.”

“You were also present that day. The match between him and I ended in a tie. That is the undeniable truth!” Kou Kang yelled in dissatisfaction.

As matters stood, he no longer possessed any consideration for Xu Yiyi. As such, his tone was no longer polite.

“While that is the truth, it is also the truth that Chu Feng was going easy on you,” Xu Yiyi said loudly.

“So he was going easy on him?”

“Sure enough, didn’t I say how could Kou Kang possibly be able to tie with Chu Feng?” After hearing what Xu Yiyi said, the crowd burst into an uproar.

Many mocking laughs began to be heard nonstop. Many people began to roll their eyes at Kou Kang. They felt what he said earlier to only be boasting.

“He was going easy on me? Pah! It’s more like I was going easy on him!”

Kou Kang felt humiliated. Thus, he pointed at Xu Yiyi and shouted, “Xu Yiyi, go and call that Chu Feng here. I will personally fight him again before everyone here. I’ll let everyone know whether or not that Chu Feng is really as powerful as he is rumored to be!”

“You... you clearly know that I am unable to reach Chu Feng. That is why you dare to declare such a thing,” Xu Yiyi said.

“You being unable to reach him is your issue,” Kou Kang folded his hands over his chest and said in a disapproving manner.

“You!!!” Xu Yiyi was so furious that she started to shiver in anger.

“Chu Feng, go out and teach that guy a lesson,” Inside the spirit formation, Zhao Hong was unable to watch it anymore.

“That’s what I plan to do,” As Chu Feng spoke, he began to walk toward the outside. He would not allow Kou Kang to bully Xu Yiyi like this.

“Mn?” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng stopped and turned his gaze to a nearby place.

A group of people were approaching from that direction.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

They were people from the Ying Heavenly Clan. Not only were the younger generation present, there were also elders among them. They appeared aggressively, and instantly approached the crowd. When they descended onto the ground, they had surrounded Xu Yiyi and the others.

At this moment, not to mention the others, even Xu Yiyi started to panic.

It would be one thing if it was only the Ying Heavenly Clan’s younger generation as they, after all, possessed strength about the same as their own.

However, these elders from the Ying Heavenly Clan possessed powerful martial cultivations.

The strongest among these elders was a rank three Martial Ancestor. With that cultivation, he was completely capable of killing all of them instantly with a mere thought.

If it was before, they might not be afraid. However, right now, the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall had already become hostile against the Ying Heavenly Clan due to Chu Feng.

For them to encounter one another at this sort of time, it could be said to be extremely bad for Xu Yiyi and the others.

“The Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley had jointly declared to the world that you all would fight against our Ying Heavenly Clan for Chu Feng.”

“However, looking at things now, you all don’t seem to be united,” That Ying Heavenly Clan’s elder with the cultivation of rank three Martial Ancestor said.

His strange manner of speaking made it clear that he had come with ill intentions.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2322 - Craven And Cowardly

Even though she was feeling scared, Xu Yiyi still gathered up her courage to ask, “What are you all planning to do?”

“What are we planning to do? Your Sunset Cloud Valley and Three Stars Hall are willing to declare war against our Ying Heavenly Clan for a single Chu Feng. Right now, we are enemies. Yet, you’re actually asking me what we plan to do?” That Ying Heavenly Clan’s elder sneered. His tone was filled with mockery.

“You are an elder, yet you’re planning to bully us, people of the younger generation. Do you not feel that it is beneath your status?” Xu Yiyi asked.

“Little girl, the battlefield is a merciless place. Has your master not taught you that?” As the Ying Heavenly Clan’s elder said those words, the coldness in his eyes grew more and more intense. Killing intent actually emerged in his eyes.

“Senior, while the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall have declared war against your Ying Heavenly Clan, we have not,” A disciple who had been surrounded by individuals from the Ying Heavenly Clan walked forth and bowed with his hands held in front.

Following that person, all of the people present that were not disciples from the Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley hurriedly declared, “Senior, this matter is unrelated to us. Please release us.”

“Indeed, it is unrelated to you all. Go ahead and leave,” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s elder waved his hand, and the disciples from other powers hurriedly left.

“Although it is unrelated to them, it is related to you all,” After that, that Ying Heavenly Clan’s elder turned his gaze containing killing intent at Xu Yiyi and the others.

At this moment, the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall’s disciples all felt a chill in their hearts. Merely from the gaze of that Ying Heavenly Clan’s elder, they were able to tell that he truly had the intention to kill them.

It would appear that a great catastrophe was truly imminent for them.

“Elder, you’ve also heard it earlier. That Chu Feng and I do not get along. While it is true that our Three Stars Hall has said that we will protect Chu Feng, that is only the desire of our headmaster. I am not in favor of that decision at all.”

“Today, if you all are to kill me because of Chu Feng, my death... would be too wrongful,” Suddenly, Kou Kang stood out and spoke with an innocent expression on his face.

“Kou Kang, you...” Xu Yiyi was immediately furious upon hearing what Kou Kang said. Even Song Biyu’s expression changed. They never expected Kou Kang to be such a spineless coward and actually beg their enemy for forgiveness.

“Fellow martial brothers and sisters from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall, do you not agree with what I said?”

“We have no association with that Chu Feng to begin with. Why must we throw our lives away for that Chu Feng?” Kou Kang ignored Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu’s gazes of contempt and turned to speak to the other disciples.

“That’s right. What senior brother Kou Kang said is extremely correct. We should not die for that Chu Feng.”

“Senior, we possess no relationship with that Chu Feng. Please spare us.”

Once Kou Kang said those words, regardless of whether it was the Three Stars Hall or the Sunset Cloud Valley, a portion of their disciples immediately started to declare that they had no relation with Chu Feng.

“You all... you bunch of spineless cowards...” Faced with the begging of those disciples, Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu started to tremble with anger.

What those disciples were doing was not only begging for forgiveness, they were also disgracing their powers. Their actions were no different from desertion.

“It is not that we are spineless. Rather, we merely do not wish to die in vain because of an unrelated individual,” Kou Kang refuted. Then, he continued to speak to the Ying Heavenly Clan’s elder, “Senior, please see this matter clearly, and do not kill us, the innocent.”

“Haha. Good. Our Ying Heavenly Clan are not a bunch of unreasonable people either.”

“Since you all have said it like this, I will spare you all. You all can go too,” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s elder waved his hand again.

Although Kou Kang and the others’ actions were unavoidable since they wanted to survive, they were still met with hisses of contempt from many of the bystanders.

After all, no matter how one looked at it, their actions were simply craven and cowardly. They possessed no moral backbone at all.

However, Kou Kang and the others completely ignored the way the others viewed them. They acted as if they had managed to escape from the tiger's den, and quickly fled that place.

However, Kou Kang suddenly stopped when he was about to walk out from under the Ying Heavenly Clan's besiegement. He turned around and sent a voice transmission to Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu, "There is no reason for you all to throw your lives away because of Chu Feng. Come, leave with us."

"Scram!" Xu Yiyi shouted coldly. Disgust filled the gaze with which she looked at Kou Kang.

In fact, even Kou Kang's fellow disciple Song Biyu looked at him with a gaze filled with contempt.

"The two of you are truly pigheaded. Your deaths are well-deserved," Ruthlessness appeared in Kou Kang's gaze. Then, he waved his sleeve and swaggered off.

However, he did not actually leave. Instead, he entered the crowd. He was actually planning to personally see Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu getting killed.

"What is this? You all are truly willing to die for that Chu Feng?" That Ying Heavenly Clan's elder asked Xu Yiyi and the others.

After what happened earlier, he seemed to be more willing to see these disciples renouncing their relationship with Chu Feng.

After all, it would indirectly indicate that Chu Feng did not possess the support of the crowd.

"We are willing to live and die together with our schools. If you wish to kill us, then go on and do it! Why bother with all these superfluous words!" Xu Yiyi shouted.

"We will live and die together with our schools. Go on and kill us!!!" Following that, Song Biyu and the others disciples also shouted.

Their voices were like thunder and shook the heavens. They were prepared to die.

“Very well, since you all have decided, I will grant you all your wish,” That Ying Heavenly Clan’s elder once again revealed killing intent in his eyes. As he spoke, he raised his hand.

“Boom~~~”

In an instant, surging winds covered the region as the sky darkened. His rank three Martial Ancestor-level oppressive might swept forth. It was as if doomsday were descending.

At that moment, Xu Yiyi and the others closed their eyes. They were prepared to accept death.

The reason for that was because it was simply impossible for them to survive before that oppressive might.

“I’m afraid that you will not be able to kill them today.”

Right at the moment when everyone felt that Xu Yiyi and the others would undoubtedly be killed, a voice sounded.

That voice came explosively like a thunderstrike, shocking the hearts of everyone.

Most shockingly, after that voice was heard, the crowd was surprised to discover the raised arm of that Ying Heavenly Clan’s elder had actually frozen in midair. At the same time, his boundless oppressive might vanished completely.

To be exact, his oppressive might was forced back by an oppressive might even more powerful than his own.

Rank four Martial Ancestor. It was a rank four Martial Ancestor’s oppressive might that saved Xu Yiyi and the others.

‘Could it be that reinforcements from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall have arrived?’

That was what the crowd thought at this instant.

“It’s him?”

However, upon looking toward the direction of the voice, the crowd were tongue-tied and stunned. Disbelief filled their eyes.

A figure was slowly walking toward them from not far away. However, that person was not an elder or senior from the Sunset Cloud Valley or the Three Stars Hall.

Instead, he was a young man, someone much younger than majority of the younger generation present.

As for this man, he was none other than Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng? Isn’t that Chu Feng?”

“Heavens! How did he become this powerful? He’s actually a rank four Martial Ancestor!”

“No wonder, no wonder he was able to kill Ying Liangchen and Di Jiuzhou; Chu Feng was actually as powerful as he was rumored to be!”

“To possess a cultivation of rank four Martial Ancestor at such a young age, he is definitely an exceptional genius, most definitely! An exceptional genius has really appeared in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm!”

At that moment, the surrounding crowd burst into an uproar. All they were saying were praises for Chu Feng.

It was not that they were trying to flatter him. Rather, at that moment, they were truly stunned by how powerful Chu Feng was.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).n)-σ/(v/-e()ℓ--B.)l./n

Chapter 2323 - Arrival Of Geniuses

“Chu Feng, you actually dared to show your face?” Upon seeing Chu Feng, that Ying Heavenly Clan’s elder immediately started to gnash his teeth in anger. Intense killing intent emerged in his eyes.

His current appearance was that of someone who wanted to skin Chu Feng alive, remove his bones, eat his flesh and drink his blood. He truly felt enormous hatred for Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng did not even bother to look at that Ying Heavenly Clan's elder. Instead, he gently raised his arm.

"Boom~~~"

A loud explosion was heard, and that Ying Heavenly Clan's elder's body shattered. He had been instantly obliterated by Chu Feng.

"Run away!" Seeing that scene, the others from the Ying Heavenly Clan all turned pale. They immediately turned around and started fleeing.

"Chu Feng, don't let them escape," At this time, Wang Qiang also ran out from the concealment formation.

"It's fine. It would suit my intention if they were able to call for reinforcements," Chu Feng said indifferently. He did not bother with the fleeing Ying Heavenly Clansmen.

"N-now that y-you mention it, that's true. Y-you're t-truly smart," Hearing what Chu Feng said, Wang Qiang scratched his head and then laughed foolishly.

Currently, they had the crystal giants. Furthermore, Chu Feng had gained control of that grand formation. As such, he was extremely powerful.

Not to mention the elders from the Ying Heavenly Clan, even if the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief himself were to come, he would not necessarily be a match for them either.

Regardless of the amount of people from the Ying Heavenly Clan that might come, they would all be killed. There was simply no need for them to be afraid.

Thus, if those Ying Heavenly Clansmen that managed to escape were to call for reinforcements and bring back experts from the Ying Heavenly Clan, they would only be coming to throw their lives away.

Chu Feng walked over to Xu Yiyi, Song Biyu and the others. He asked in a concerned manner, "Are you all alright?"

"Chu Feng, your cultivation!!!" Xu Yiyi's eyes were opened extremely wide. Evidently, she was unable to accept Chu Feng's current overwhelming strength.

"This is a special method of mine. It is not my actual cultivation," Chu Feng told Xu Yiyi honestly.

"So it's actually not your actual cultivation. However, what sort of method could allow you to increase your cultivation to this level?"

"Well, regardless, only extraordinary individuals would be able to obtain that sort of heaven-defying battle power."

"That Chu Feng is truly amazing."

After finding out that Chu Feng's cultivation was not his actual cultivation, the surrounding crowd began to discuss the matter spiritedly. However, no one belittled Chu Feng.

After all, the scene of Chu Feng killing that Ying Heavenly Clan's elder with merely a wave of his arm was something that they all saw.

Although Chu Feng killed that elder so effortlessly, his killing appeared to be extremely overbearing and domineering for these people here.

"Chu Feng, I've heard that you've killed Di Jiuzhou. Is that matter true?" Song Biyu asked curiously.

"There is indeed such a thing," Chu Feng nodded.

"Amazing. You must know that Di Jiuzhou is the strongest disciple among our tier two powers," Upon verifying this matter, Song Biyu was extremely delighted. An admiring gaze once again appeared in her eyes.

At the same time, the surrounding crowd also began to look to Chu Feng with more admiration and reverence in their gazes. Regardless of whether Chu Feng's current cultivation was his own or not, the fact remained that it was no small matter that Chu Feng was both able to kill Di Jiuzhou and dared to kill Di Jiuzhou.

"Brother Kou Kang, are you certain you managed to tie in your sparring match with Chu Feng?"

At that moment, some people moved toward Kou Kang and began to ridicule him.

“Not to mention their cultivations, merely in terms of courage, he is already enormously far away from Chu Feng. He is simply unworthy of being compared with Chu Feng,” More and more people began to ridicule Kou Kang.

It was not that the crowd were composed of snobs. Rather, seeing was truly the best way of believing.

When they were all faced with that Ying Heavenly Clan’s elder, Kou Kang revealed cowardice. He was so interested in saving himself that he even sold out his fellow disciples.

However, what Chu Feng displayed was unrestrained dominance. He was firm and decisive. With merely a wave of his sleeve, he killed that Ying Heavenly Clan’s elder.

The disparity between the two was truly too enormous. They simply could not be discussed together.

“You all...”

At that moment, Kou kang’s complexion turned pale. It was extremely ugly, as if he had been fed feces.

Even if he possessed an extremely thick skin, he would still feel somewhat unable to withstand the ridicule and supercilious looks from this many people. Thus, he turned around and planned to leave.

“Rumble~~~”

However, right when Kou Kang was planning to leave, the distant sky suddenly turned extremely dark. Black clouds were rolling about, and violent wind burst past.

An extremely powerful surge of aura was sweeping toward them, leaving behind waves of trembling everywhere it passed.

Finally, that surge of aura arrived. Finally, the crowd were able to see what the origin of that aura was.

It was a young man. He had a head of black hair, and wore a black gown. On his back was a cloak three meters long fluttering in the wind. As for that cloak, it too was black.

However, that man's face was extremely pale, strangely pale. It was as pale as paper itself.

Fortunately, that man possessed a delicate and pretty face. However, it was precisely because it was too delicate and pretty that he appeared to resemble a female. As such, he gave off an uncomfortable sensation.

"Rank three Martial Ancestor."

At that moment, Chu Feng's gaze shone. He had managed to sense that man's cultivation. Not only was he a rank three Martial Ancestor, he also possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

In other words, that man's true battle power was on par with ordinary rank six Martial Ancestors.

However, he was clearly still only a member of the younger generation.

It was definitely possible to count the members of the younger generation that were this powerful with one's fingers; they were extremely rare.

"It would appear that that man should be Hun Lian," Chu Feng said.

"W-w-why's that? W-why would he b-be Hun Lian, and n-not that Y-young Master Li Ming?" Wang Qiang asked curiously.

"This man is covered with killing intent. Furthermore, he emits a nefarious air all around. Furthermore, I am able to sense a heinous air from him."

"Although I do not know what Young Master Li Ming is like, I am certain that he should definitely not be like this."

Chu Feng was certain of this man's identity. The reason why he was so certain was because of the heinous air that man emitted.

Heinous, the heinous air from the taking of lives.

That heinous air was created from countless lives dying miserably by his hands.

That heinous air had affected that man. It would make him become even more cruel and vicious, make him become someone who would obtain his goals by fair means or foul.

However, to Chu Feng, what he hated the most was the fact that that man had taken so many lives.

If he were truly someone from the Infant Soul Sect, it would mean that all the lives he had taken were newborns.

With how intense the heinous air he gave off was, he had killed countless newborns, so unimaginably many.

After observing him for a while, Zhao Hong voiced her impression, "His killing intent and his nefarious air are all understandable. However, that heinous air seems to be something that could only be formed through taking countless lives. It seems that that guy has done a great amount of evil things, and is not a good man." She too had a bad impression of that man.

"W-wife, haven't y-you also killed a lot of p-people?" Wang Qiang said to Zhao Hong.

"Shut up. All those that I've killed were people that deserved to die," Zhao Hong said coldly.

Although Wang Qiang was unwilling to accept her reasoning, he said no more. While he possessed the protection of the crystal giant now, as he had been tormented by Zhao Hong for a long time, he felt fear towards her from the bottom of his heart.

"Li Ming, since you're here, why are you not showing yourself?" The black-clothed man revealed a nefarious smile as he cast his gaze toward the north.

"He is calling for Li Ming. It seems that he is Hun Lian," Once he said those words, everyone became certain of his identity.

He was Hun Lian.

“When you haven’t arrived, why would I be in a rush to show myself?” Right at that moment, a voice slowly sounded from the direction the black clothed man was looking toward.

Following that, a ray of light flashed by. The ray of light approached the crowd and then stopped. At that moment, everyone managed to clearly see that man’s appearance.

Upon seeing that man, the eyes of many people present started to shine.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2324 - The Outcome Of The Battle

This man wore a white gown and held a folding fan. His appearance was like that of a scholar. As for his appearance, it was even more feminine. Compared to Hun Lian, he looked even more like a woman.

In fact, with the way he looked, if he were to wear female clothing and decorate his hair, he would simply be a beautiful woman.

From this, it could be imagined how delicate and pretty his appearance was. It was truly rarely seen.

In fact, this man could be said to be the prettiest man that Chu Feng had ever met.

Furthermore, his pretty appearance gave off a comfortable feeling, whereas Hun Lian gave off a very uncomfortable sensation.

However, what Chu Feng was more concerned with was his cultivation.

He possessed the same level of cultivation as Hun Lian; he was also a rank three Martial Ancestor, and also possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

The two men could be said to be equally matched. That said, Chu Feng was delighted to discover that this Young Master Li Ming possessed a completely different sort of aura to that Hun Lian.

Although his body was also covered with killing intent, he did not emit any heinous air.

This indirectly displayed that this Young Master Li Ming was someone who never willfully slaughtered the innocent, someone who did not seem to be a bad individual.

Of course, it might also be possible that he was a master of disguise, or possessed a treasure on him that could conceal his heinous air. As such, for certain things, Chu Feng could not be absolutely certain.

However, at the very least, Chu Feng's first impression of Young Master Li Ming was pretty decent.

"Wow! So handsome!"

At that moment, many of the women present started to scream wildly.

If the appearance of Hun Lian had stunned them, then the appearance of Young Master Li Ming had completely mesmerized them.

"F-fuck! W-what's w-with the taste these Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's w-women have? I-instead of being m-mesmerized by a manly man like m-me, they a-are a-actually into that sort of f-feminine man?" Wang Qiang said in displeasure.

"What?! You have this lady here! Yet you still dare to think about other women?!" Zhao Hong stared at Wang Qiang in a threatening manner.

"N-no, of course n-not. Y-you are the only one i-in my heart," Wang Qiang said with a beaming smile.

"That's more like it," Zhao Hong said.

"Hun Lian, as per your request, I have let news of this match spread. The bystanders are already here. Are we able to fight now?" Young Master Li Ming said.

"Of course," Hun Lian smiled coldly. Then, he abruptly attacked.

"Boom~~~"

Hun Lian's powerful oppressive might immediately shot forth toward Young Master Li Ming. Furthermore, his oppressive might began to spread in all directions.

Everything happened too quickly. Furthermore, as that oppressive might was so strong, many people were engulfed by it.

"Ahh!!!"

Screams began to sound in succession. Those that were engulfed by the oppressive might were either killed or seriously injured. It was a tragic sight.

"That Hun Lian is actually that vicious? He is simply too excessive!" Seeing that scene, Xu Yiyi, Song Biyu and the others immediately revealed scowls.

Even though their cultivations were not very strong, they knew that if experts wanted to exercise restraint when fighting, regardless of how powerful their oppressive might might be, then they would not cause these sorts of casualties.

The situation at hand was deliberately caused by Hun Lian. He had not bothered to restrain his oppressive might, for he simply did not care about the life and death of the bystanders.

"Humph."

Young Master Li Ming snorted coldly. His body shifted, and then an equally powerful aura was emitted as he collided with Hun Lian.

Sure enough, it was as the crowd had anticipated, Young Master Li Ming's strength was not at all inferior to Hun Lian's.

His attacks were equally world-shakingly powerful. However, although his oppressive might was extremely powerful, it did not bring harm to the bystanders.

Compared to Hun Lian, this Young Master Li Ming had deliberately exercised restraint with his oppressive might so as to not bring harm to the bystanders.

This served as a greater proof of how savage and cruel Hun Lian was.

This, at this moment, it was no longer only Chu Feng and the others who had a bad impression of Hun Lian, many of the bystanders also began to have bad impressions of Hun Lian.

However, even though the crowd were feeling displeased, there was nothing they could do. Even those who had their friends or fellow disciples killed by Hun Lian before them could only restrain themselves.

After all, as Hun Lian and Young Master Li Ming fought one another, their strength became more and more distinctively revealed to the crowd.

Their enormous strength had already surpassed the boundary for people of the younger generation.

In fact, even many of the older generation present were unable to match up against the two of them.

Faced with such a powerful Hun Lian, they truly did not dare to say anything. If they were to enrage him, they would definitely be killed.

“Rumble~~~”

The battle grew more and more intense. At this moment, the bystanders had no choice but to draw back from the battlefield, because they were scared of being implicated by the battle and dying.

However, the crowd were unwilling to distance themselves too much from the battle; they did not wish to miss the confrontation between two peak geniuses.

That said, they were only able to spectate for the excitement. After all, Hun Lian and Young Master Li Ming were simply too strong. The confrontation between the two of them lifted wave upon wave of energy ripples that made it so that the crowd were simply unable to see the details of the battle.

n/)O).v.(e((L-.b/-l.(n

The only thing that they could see were the ferocious energy ripples wreaking havoc through their surroundings.

However, Chu Feng was an exception.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng had grasped control over the slaughtering formation in this area, he was able to increase his cultivation at will all the way to rank nine Martial Ancestor.

Even though Chu Feng's Heavenly Bloodline would be sealed off after increasing his cultivation, causing him to lose his heaven-defying battle power, Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings in the process, the strength of Chu Feng's perception would subsequently increase.

Thus, Chu Feng was able to clearly see the confrontation between Hun Lian and Young Master Li Ming.

After observing the battle for some time, Chu Feng said, "They're quite powerful."

"C-Chu Feng, y-you are able to s-see their battle, right? T-then, do y-you know which one of them is stronger?" Wang Qiang asked Chu Feng.

"Both of them are very strong. Right now, they are equally matched. However, I feel that Hun Lian had nearly exhausted all of his strength, whereas Young Master Li Ming is still holding back slightly."

"Thus, I feel that Young Master Li Ming will have a higher chance of victory," Chu Feng said.

"T-that's good then," Wang Qiang seemed to also want Young Master Li Ming to win.

"Rumble~~~"

The rumbles grew more and more ear-piercing. The battle between the two men grew more and more intense. The abilities the two of them were using to fight one another also became more and more powerful.

However, the development of the battle was as Chu Feng had predicted. The equilibrium of the battle started to shift, and Young Master Li Ming began to gain the upper hand in the battle.

Hun Lian had been injured. He who was proud and arrogant became furious. He began to unleash counterattacks with all his might. However, regardless of what he did, it seemed that the battle was already under Young Master Li Ming's control. No matter how hard he tried to beat Li Ming back, he was

unable to, and would only be humiliated by Young Master Li Ming time and time again.

“That Young Master Li Ming is quite interesting,” A light smile appeared on Chu Feng’s face.

After hearing Chu Feng saying those words, Wang Qiang immediately asked curiously, “W-what, what? T-tell me what’s h-happening. I can’t see.”

Originally, Chu Feng planned to explain. However, suddenly, he smiled even stronger. “There’s no need for me to tell you, you’ll soon see it for yourself.”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right after chu Feng said those words, a burst of wind appeared in Hun Lian and Young Master Li Ming’s battlefield.

That wind instantly blew away the frightening energy ripples wreaking havoc through the battlefield.

“This...”

At this moment, the crowd were all stunned. They were stupefied by the scene before them.

At this moment, Young Master Li Ming was already gone. Only Hun Lian was still standing in the sky.

At this moment, Hun Lian was holding his Incomplete Ancestral Armament with a furious expression. He was fiercely running his eyes all around, seemingly trying to find Young Master Li Ming.

However, if that were all there was, the crowd would naturally not be so astonished.

The reason why the crowd was astonished was because Hun Lian was not only covered with cuts flowing with blood, even his clothes were tattered. At a glance, he appeared to be in an extremely sorry state. In fact, his appearance was similar to that of a beggar.

His sorry state made the crowd realize that the outcome of the confrontation between the strongest geniuses seemed to have been decided.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2325 - Chu Feng Acting

“Hun Lian, the outcome of the battle has been decided.”

“I will spare you this once today. However, if you dare to provoke me again, I will take your dog life.”

Right at that moment, Young Master Li Ming’s voice was suddenly heard. However, his figure was nowhere to be seen.

Furthermore, his voice also grew further and further away as he spoke. It seemed as if he was leaving.

“Li Ming, get back here! The outcome of the battle hasn’t been decided yet! I want to continue the battle!” Hun Lian shouted.

Hun Lian’s voice was so resounding that it caused space itself to tremble nonstop. Many people hurriedly covered their ears. Some of the people with low levels of cultivation were unable to withstand Hun Lian’s voice, and ended up vomiting blood and dying.

However, even though Hun Lian shouted like this, there was no response from Young Master Li Ming. It seemed that he had truly left.

However, even with that being the case, Hun Lian still continued to shout.

Evidently, he was unwilling to accept that he had been defeated by Young Master Li Ming like this.

“You should just shut up. Look at yourself, why are you still shouting?” At that moment, Zhao Hong was unable to continue watching anymore, and shouted at Hun Lian with contempt.

“T-that’s right. Y-you’re t-truly shameless,” Wang Qiang added with an expression of displeasure on his face.

Although the two of them had not gained control of the slaughtering formation, and held strength inferior to Hun Lian, they possessed the crystal giants to protect them.

As the crystal giants possessed the strength of peak Martial Ancestors, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were not afraid of Hun Lian. As such, they would naturally dare to say anything they wanted.

“What did you two say?!”

However, how could the conceited and arrogant Hun Lian possibly tolerate others speaking ill of him? He immediately turned a gaze radiating with killing intent toward Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

His gaze was filled with threatening intent.

However, faced with Hun Lian’s threatening gaze, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong’s expressions remained unchanged.

Seeing how unphased the two of them were, many of the bystanders began to have a whole new level of respect toward Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. Furthermore, due to the fact that the two of them were not wearing their conical bamboo hats, the crowd began to remember their appearances.

As for why, it was naturally because the two of them spoke what the great majority of the people present did not dare to say. As such, the crowd felt that the two of them were grand characters too.

“W-what, y-you d-don’t understand what we said?”

“V-very well, this g-great sir s-shall re-repeat what I said for you.”

“I said, you are t-trash,” Wang Qiang said those words vigorously and one word at a time.

“You’re courting death!!!” Hun Lian snorted coldly. Then, he shot forth a punch. His boundless Ancestral-level martial power turned into two bursts of wind. Like two giant ferocious beasts, the wind came crashing toward Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong from above.

The attack of his single punch was extremely strong. If it struck them, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong would definitely die. Even Chu Feng, Xu Yiyi and many of the bystanders would be implicated by the punch.

At that moment, the ruthlessness of that Hun Lian was once again completely revealed to the crowd.

All he cared about was himself, and he did not concern himself with the lives and deaths of others at all.

However, to Chu Feng's surprise, even though Hun Lian had already shot forth his punch, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong did not unleash their crystal giants, and did not seem to plan on doing so.

With their strength, it was simply impossible for them to block Hun Lian's attack. After all, Hun Lian was a powerful existence that could match ordinary rank six Martial Ancestors.

'These two, they're forcing me to act.'

Chu Feng felt helpless. He had already managed to tell that the reason why Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang did not unleash their crystal giants after provoking Hun Lian was because they wanted him to take care of that Hun Lian.

"Oh no!"

Even though Chu Feng understood Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang's intention, the others did not. Seeing that Hun Lian had shot forth his punch, but Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong did not do anything to block his attack, they all felt that the two of them would meet certain doom.

"Woosh~~~"

However, right at the moment when everyone felt that Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong would be killed by Hun Lian, Chu Feng suddenly waved his sleeve and brought forth a burst of wind that shot upward.

"Boom~~~"

The strong wind was stronger than even the two bursts of wind shot forth by Hun Lian's punch. It dispersed Hun Lian's attack easily.

"Mn?"

At that moment, Hun Lian's gaze changed immediately. A dense amount of shock appeared in his vicious and proud eyes.

"That aura earlier was so strong. Could it be... Chu Feng, he... he's a rank six Martial Ancestor?"

The very next moment, the crowd present burst into an uproar. Everyone began to fix their gazes onto Chu Feng. Astonishment filling their eyes.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's aura had indeed increased to that of a rank six Martial Ancestor now.

As for that, it was naturally not Chu Feng's actual cultivation. Chu Feng's actual cultivation was that of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor.

As for his cultivation of rank six Martial Ancestor, it was something that Chu Feng had obtained through the Slaughtering Formation's effect of increasing one's cultivation.

By relying on the Slaughtering Formation's power, Chu Feng was actually able to increase his cultivation even higher. However, Chu Feng had seen Hun Lian's abilities earlier. As such, he wanted to confront this Hun Lian at an equal strength. After all, a battle like this would be very beneficial to Chu Feng.

"You actually possess the cultivation of a rank six Half Martial Ancestor? Who are you?" Hun Lian said while looking at Chu Feng.

"A-are you a fool or what? Y-you actually d-don't even recognize my brother C-Chu Feng?" Wang Qiang said with displeasure.

"Chu Feng? You are that Chu Feng who became an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist on Mount Cloud Crane?!" Hun Lian asked in shock. Evidently, he had not yet seen Chu Feng's portrait. Thus, he was uncertain of Chu Feng's identity.

"That's right. It w-was done by my brother," Wang Qiang nodded immediately. Unconcealed pride covered his face.

"I originally thought that you only possessed attainments in terms of world spirit techniques. Never would I have imagined that your cultivation is actually so powerful. It would appear that stutterer and that girl are your friends? Are you planning to stick up for your friends here?" Hun Lian asked coldly.

Although Chu Feng's current cultivation was that of a rank six Martial Ancestor, Hun Lian was still looking at Chu Feng with a gaze of slight contempt. It was as if he felt that he would be able to easily take care of Chu Feng.

“No, it’s not only to stick up for them. Rather, it’s because I feel that someone like you, someone who willfully slaughters the innocent, should not be left alive,” Chu Feng said with a light smile.

Although his smile appeared good-natured, killing intent was hidden within it.

Chu Feng suspect Hun Lian to be a member of the Infant Soul Sect. As for the people from the Infant Soul Sect, Chu Feng did not plan to spare them to begin with.

At that moment, even though Chu Feng could not be absolutely certain that Hun Lian was a member of the Infant Soul Sect, it remained that Hun Lian’s methods were simply too ruthless and cruel.

Chu Feng felt that Hun Lian was a scourge. Rather than disregarding him, it would be better to eliminate him and help to destroy evil for the people of the world.

Thus, even without Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong’s provocation, Chu Feng had not planned to let Hun Lian get away.

“You actually want to kill me? Hahaha. Interesting. You are even more arrogant than that Young Master Li Ming.”

“However, you should know that this is a world of martial cultivators. In this world, one must use one’s strength to speak,” Hun Lian had managed to see through Chu Feng’s killing intent. As he spoke, he held his Incomplete Ancestral Armament and charged to kill Chu Feng.

“Naturally, we will have to speak with our strength,” Chu Feng smiled indifferently. Then, he soared into the sky. With a flip of his palm, the Magma Emperor Sword appeared in his hand. Then, he collided with Hun Lian.

“Rumble~~~”

At that moment, explosions surged in the sky as martial power burst forth. The scene of the frightening battle between Hun Lian and Young Master Li Ming appeared once again.

Merely, this time around, even though the might of the battle was on par with the battle before, the might of the energy ripples were weaker than before.

It was not that the battle between Chu Feng and Hun Lian was inferior to the battle between Li Ming and Hun Lian. n)(σ/.ᵛ(.e.(ℓ()**-l.-n**

Rather, Chu Feng was afraid of bringing harm to the bystanders, and had used his power to suppress the energy ripples formed from their battle.

Furthermore, it just so happened that some of the perceptive experts from the older generation managed to see through what Chu Feng was doing.

As such, they were unable to contain themselves from exclaiming in admiration, “A child like that Chu Feng is truly rare. He is a blessing to our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2326 - Straightforward And Upright

“Senior, why did you say that?” A curious individual asked.

“For the sake of protecting us, Chu Feng has deliberately contained the energy ripples from his confrontation with Hun Lian, preventing them from becoming too ferocious and injuring us, all while fighting against him.”

“This means that he has a kind heart. Although there are a lot of geniuses, the majority of them are proud and arrogant individuals that only care about themselves, and could care less about the lives and deaths of others.”

“You can take that Hun Lian as a perfect example. He simply does not care about our lives. In fact, he even intentionally brought harm upon us to show us how powerful he is.”

“As for that Young Master Li Ming, even though his strength surpassed Hun Lian’s, and he had not deliberately harmed us, the only thing he cared about was defeating Hun Lian, and thus he did not bother to put a curb on Hun Lian’s overbearing behavior.”

“While it cannot be said that Young Master Li Ming is a bad individual, it could be said that he still possesses the same sort of proud mentality the great majority of geniuses possess. Although he does not do evil, he does not plan to eliminate evil either.”

“However, that Chu Feng is different. I do not feel the same arrogance that other geniuses exhibit from him,” That old man began to praise Chu Feng nonstop. The more he praised, the more intensely passionate his gaze became.

After hearing what that old man said, many of the people from the younger generation realized what Chu Feng was silently doing for them, and began to hold deeper respect toward Chu Feng.

“Merely, with how powerful that Hun Lian is, I truly wonder if Chu Feng will be able to defeat him,” As more people began to think highly of Chu Feng, they also began to become increasingly worried for Chu Feng. nove(lb/1n

After all, with Hun Lian’s moral character, if Chu Feng were to not be a match for him, he would definitely kill Chu Feng and his friends. In fact, even a portion of the bystanders would most definitely be killed by him.

As for that, it was a result that the crowd did not wish for.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, an ear-piercing rumble sounded from the sky.

Energy ripples surged on as the rumbling continued. Countless spatial cracks began to appear. Then, space and the void shattered, turning the sky pitch-black.

Their power was so strong that even space was shattered by it.

At the moment when space began to reform and the energy ripples began to dissipate, the crowd were finally able to see what had happened.

Chu Feng and Hun Lian were both standing in the sky. While Chu Feng was completely undamaged, Hun Lian’s injuries had grown even more serious. This was especially true for his chest; there was a large hole there. Blood was gushing out of that hole.

At the same time, Hun Lian’s aura had also become increasingly weak. He had already lost the enormous battle power he had displayed earlier.

“He won! Chu Feng actually won!”

“Chu Feng won!!!”

“Chu Feng defeated Hun Lian!!!”

At that moment, cheers sounded from the crowd.

The crowd was extremely excited. It could be seen how much they wanted Chu Feng to win.

“Impossible! How could you possibly defeat me?!” Hun Lian had a sinister expression. He seemed to not be concerned with his injuries at all. Rather, using his unreconciled gaze, he stared at Chu Feng.

He was still unable to accept being defeated by Chu Feng.

“Firstly, I must admit that you’re very powerful. At the very least, you are stronger than the current me,” Chu Feng said.

“.....”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd’s expressions all changed. They were flabbergasted. They did not understand why he would say that he was inferior to Hun Lian when he had defeated Hun Lian.

“Are you insulting me?!” Hun Lian grew even more furious.

Even though he was unwilling to admit that he had been defeated by Chu Feng, he still knew very well that he was defeated by Chu Feng.

Thus, he felt that Chu Feng saying those words after defeating him was simply insulting him.

“Truth be told, the reason why I am able to defeat you so easily is because I had already seen your various abilities when you fought against Young Master Li Ming earlier. Thus, I already knew how I should handle you.”

“If I hadn’t personally seen your abilities in your confrontation with Young Master Li Ming, and had instead fought against you without knowing any of your abilities, it would have been impossible for me to defeat you this easily.”

“Then and most importantly, my current cultivation is not my true cultivation,” Chu Feng said.

“What are you implying? Are you trying to tell me that you concealed your cultivation?” Hun Lian’s expression changed again. It seemed that he was afraid that he would be humiliated again.

“No,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. He shook his head and said, “My actual cultivation is that of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor.”

“Rank five Half Martial Ancestor?”

“You said that you’re a rank five Half Martial Ancestor?”

“If that’s the case, then what is this cultivation that you have now?” Hearing those words, Hun Lian’s expression changed enormously. He was completely puzzled.

“My current cultivation is something that I obtained through using a spirit formation,” Chu Feng said calmly. He seemed to not feel disgraced for obtaining his cultivation with special means. After all, it was the truth.

Originally, Chu Feng didn’t have to tell Hun Lian or the others about this. However, he knew very well that if he did not rely on the spirit formation and relied only on his actual cultivation, it would have been impossible for him to defeat Hun Lian.

That was why Chu Feng declared that Hun Lian was stronger than him. After all, if they were to compete with their actual cultivations, even ten thousand Chu Fengs would not be a match for a single Hun Lian.

That was the truth. As for Chu Feng, he did not wish to conceal that sort of truth.

“Look. Didn’t I say that Chu Feng’s character is excellent?”

“Chu Feng is a straightforward and upright man of character.”

However, unexpectedly, Chu Feng’s telling of the truth did not receive denouncements from the crowd. Instead, they started to commend him. They all felt that Chu Feng was a sincere individual.

“Hahahaha...”

However, right at that moment, Hun Lian burst into loud laughter. He laughed very proudly and arrogantly.

“So you were only able to defeat me by using a spirit formation. In that case, you are nothing more than trash.”

Faced with Chu Feng’s candidness, Hun Lian did not feel grateful in the slightest, and instead started to ridicule Chu Feng.

Xu Yiyi was unable to take it anymore and shouted, “How shameless could you be?! Even if Chu Feng’s actual cultivation is inferior to yours, you were still defeated by him when your battle power was on par with one another! This means that when Chu Feng’s cultivation manages to catch up to yours in the future, you will still be inferior to him!”

“That’s right. Little friend Chu Feng was open with you, yet you’re actually ridiculing him like this. You are truly too excessive. I have never seen someone as shameless as you.”

In fact, even some of the people that were unrelated to Chu Feng were unable to watch anymore. They too began to refute Hun Lian.

The reason why they dared to refute Hun Lian like this was because they had personally seen that Chu Feng had defeated Hun Lian. As such, they became more confident, and felt that they were backed by Chu Feng.

Else... they would naturally not dare to contradict Hun Lian.

“Who the hell do you all think you all are to meddle in my business? All of you are simply courting death!”

Hun Lian glowered at the crowd. Then, he waved his sleeve and sent forth layer upon layer of martial power. He wanted to completely obliterate all those that dared to contradict him, including Xu Yiyi.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right after Hun Lian’s martial power was sent forth, before it could be an actual threat to Xu Yiyi and the others, an even stronger martial power blocked his martial power.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had blocked Hun Lian’s martial power. Furthermore, using his martial power, Chu Feng sent forth his martial power toward Hun Lian and ended up restricting his movements.

“Chu Feng, what are you planning to do?!” Hun Lian started to panic slightly.

At that moment, he was seriously injured. While he was still capable of bullying Xu Yiyi and the others, he already no longer possessed the strength to fight Chu Feng. Merely Chu Feng’s ordinary martial power that had restricted him was sufficient to kill him.

“Hun Lian, although I admit that you are very strong, I cannot find a reason to allow someone like you to live,” Chu Feng looked to Hun Lian indifferently. There was not a trace of emotion in his eyes.

“You want to kill me?” The panic on Hun Lian’s face grew stronger. He knew that Chu Feng was truly capable of killing him.

“That’s right,” Once Chu Feng said those words, his killing intent was completely revealed. His ferocious martial power was going to take Hun Lian’s life.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2327 - Old Demon Rakshasa

“Boom~~~”

However, right at that moment, a burst of boundless power suddenly appeared. That power forcibly dispersed the martial power Chu Feng had restricted Hun Lian with.

At that moment, Chu Feng started to frown. The reason for that was because he was shocked to discover that a figure had appeared before Hun Lian. It was that person who had dispersed his martial power.

This person had a head full of white hair. He was wearing a black gown. He was as thin as a matchstick, and his face was filled with wrinkles.

Too old. Chu Feng was unable to determine how long this man had lived for.

He was that sort of individual who at first glance would appear to be a dried corpse that had walked out of a coffin. His appearance was truly terrifying.

This old man was evidently someone who was nearing the limit of his lifespan. In fact, he appeared to be an old monster who had reached the end of his lifespan, and was relying on special means to extend it.

From him, Chu Feng felt a heinous air several times denser than the one he felt from Hun Lian. This made it very apparent that it was very likely that he was a member of the Infant Soul Sect.

However, this old man's strength was something that one absolutely could not look down on. Through relying on the power of the slaughtering formation, Chu Feng was able to sense that this man was a rank nine Martial Ancestor. He was a peak Martial Ancestor, someone who was only a step away from becoming a True Immortal-level existence.

Furthermore, in addition to the dense heinous air that he emitted, the killing intent that this old man emitted was even stronger. The sky immediately darkened the moment he appeared, and his frightening killing intent covered the entire region, causing all the people present to tremble with fear.

"Heavens! This person, could he be the legendary Old Demon Rakshasa?!"

Suddenly, an aged spectator pointed to the old man standing before Hun Lian and cried out in alarm. As he spoke those words, fear filled his face. In fact, even his voice was trembling.

"What? Old Demon Rakshasa? That man is the legendary Old Demon Rakshasa?!"

"The Old Demon Rakshasa is actually still alive?!"

"Everyone, quickly, run away!!!"

After verifying the identity of the old man, many of the people present started to panic. Many others started to tremble in fear before running away from that so-called Old Demon Rakshasa. Their fears were completely revealed.

"Master. Master, save me," After seeing that old man, Hun Lian was both surprised and overjoyed. As if he had seen hope, he immediately cried out for help.

"Look at your disappointing behavior, stop shouting."

“With your master, I, here, no one will be able to bring the slightest bit of harm to you,” the Old Demon Rakshasa turned around and glared at Hun Lian. He seemed to be disappointed with him.

Faced with the stare from the Old Demon Rakshasa, although Hun Lian had an expression of shame all over his face, he managed to stabilize his state of mind, and no longer shouted in panic like before.

“What?! No wonder that Hun Lian is this savage and cruel. So he is actually... Old Demon Rakshasa’s disciple!!!”

“Little friend Chu Feng, quickly, escape! That Old Demon Rakshasa is not someone you can handle!”

“Chu Feng, quickly, escape!!!”

After the crowd found out that Hun Lian was actually Old Demon Rakshasa’s disciple, many people started to send voice transmissions to Chu Feng to tell him to escape. Even Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu were warning Chu Feng through voice transmissions.

All of the voice transmissions were filled with nervousness and unrest.

Furthermore, from the conversations of the bystanders, Chu Feng came to realize who this Old Demon Rakshasa was.

Old Demon Rakshasa was one of the strongest characters in the Hundred Refinement Ordinary Realm. As his name implied, he was not a good man. Instead, he was a fiendish demon.

However, it seemed that this man had disappeared for many years. As such, others would naturally be shocked for him to reappear now.

That said, at the same time that he brought shock upon the crowd, he also brought fear upon them. The reason for that was because the vicious reputation of the Old Demon Rakshasa was simply too strong. He was the sort of individual that was extremely powerful, and would commit all kinds of unimaginable crimes.

He was an existence a step away from becoming a True Immortal.

Faced with someone like him, it was no wonder why some of the spectators would be so scared that they immediately turned around to flee. Likely, they were afraid of being implicated.

However, Chu Feng was not afraid. The reason for that was because from the conversations of the crowd and his own observations, he discovered that while this Old Demon Rakshasa possessed an extremely powerful cultivation, he was not someone who possessed heaven-defying battle power.

In other words, both his cultivation and his actual battle power were at the level of a rank nine Martial Ancestor.

To Chu Feng, who possessed two crystal giants and controlled the grand slaughtering formation, that Old Demon Rakshasa's cultivation was not sufficient to bring him fear. At the very least, Chu Feng was confident enough to battle him.

"Chu Feng, he's... not escaping?"

"Could he be stunned with fear?"

Although Chu Feng was confident enough to fight against the Old Demon Rakshasa, the bystanders had no idea of this. Thus, when they saw that Chu Feng was standing there motionlessly, they all thought that Chu Feng was stunned with terror by Old Demon Rakshasa.

"Master, that Chu Feng's cultivation is only that of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor."

"He has grasped some sort of grand formation that allowed him to gain his current level of cultivation. He relied on that spirit formation to bully this disciple."

"Master, you must definitely uphold justice for this disciple," Hun Lian said with deep grievance.

"Rest assured. Not to mention Chu Feng, none of the people present here today shall continue to live," Old Demon Rakshasa said coldly.

Once he said those words, boundless killing intent emerged in his eyes.

Immediately afterward, his boundless oppressive might surged forth from his body like a volcanic eruption. With unimaginable speed, and a power capable of enormous destruction, it swept toward the surroundings.

That Old Demon Rakshasa was not only planning to kill Chu Feng alone. Rather, he was planning to eliminate all of the people present.

His title as an 'Old Demon' was truly well-deserved. Sure enough, he was extremely inhumane and savage.

"I fear that you will not be able to do as you wish."

With Chu Feng here, how could he possibly allow this Old Demon Rakshasa to openly slaughter the crowd?

As Chu Feng spoke, with a thought, he activated the power of the grand slaughtering formation to increase his cultivation once again. He increased his cultivation from rank six Martial Ancestor to peak Martial Ancestor.

After increasing his cultivation, Chu Feng let out his oppressive might to protect the crowd present.

"Boom~~~"

The two streams of oppressive might collided with one another. Immediately, heaven and earth started to tremble, and violent winds were formed. n.-ø-.V./e)/l-.b(-l-.n

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng had managed to successfully block the Old Demon Rakshasa's oppressive might with his own.

"How could this be?" The Old Demon Rakshasa's expression changed enormously.

Being extremely confident, he had thought that he would be able to completely slaughter this bunch of ants with only his oppressive might. However, his oppressive might was blocked. As such, how could he not be startled?

"It's you?!"

"You're actually a rank nine Martial Ancestor?"

He tracked down the source of that oppressive might, and determined it to be Chu Feng. Shock, absolute shock was visible as the shock in his eyes grew even stronger.

After all, at that moment, Chu Feng's cultivation had increased to a level on par with his own.

He had truly never expected that this member of the younger generation who was only able to fight against his disciple by relying on a spirit formation was actually able to block his oppressive might.

"Rank nine Martial Ancestor?"

"Chu Feng's cultivation actually reached rank nine Martial Ancestor?"

"In that case, it was Chu Feng that saved us earlier?"

The crowd were simply unable to detect Chu Feng's current level of cultivation. After all, his cultivation had reached an extremely high level that ordinary people were no longer capable of detecting.

However, after hearing what Old Demon Rakshasa said, the crowd realized that it was Chu Feng that had saved them.

But Chu Feng was clearly only a member of the younger generation. How could he possibly possess this level of cultivation, how could he possess the power to confront Old Demon Rakshasa?

At the same time that they were delighted to be saved, the crowd began to have more questions in their hearts.

"It is merely strength that I borrowed from my spirit formation's power," Chu Feng replied indifferently.

"Spirit formation? What sort of spirit formation could possibly grant you this sort of power?"

"Furthermore, even if there is a spirit formation this powerful, how could you possibly be able to control it?" Old Demon Rakshasa asked with a cold voice.

What he had asked was also what the bystanders wanted to ask. It was not that they had never heard of powerful spirit formations before. However, those

were all only legends that they had heard about, whereas this was the first time that they were actually seeing one. As such, they all felt disbelief.

“That doesn’t seem to concern you, no?” Chu Feng smiled lightly. There was a trace of contempt in his sharp gaze.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2328 - Witness A Miracle

“You dare speak to me in such a manner? You are truly courting death! Do you really think that you will really be able to contend against me just because a spirit formation has temporarily granted you the power of a rank nine Martial Ancestor?”

As Old Demon Rakshasa spoke, he shot forth a palm strike. Boundless martial power surged toward Chu Feng.

Although his current attack was only a simple attack with martial power, his frightening power was many times stronger than the power of his oppressive might that he tried to kill the crowd with earlier.

This meant that Old Demon Rakshasa was quite serious when he attacked this time around; it was not an ordinary attack.

“Boom~~~”

However, faced with this rather serious attack from Old Demon Rakshasa, Chu Feng was able to neutralize it with merely a lift of his hand.

After neutralizing Old Demon Rakshasa’s attack, Chu Feng said indifferently, “It is not up to you to decide whether or not I am able to contend against you. Rather, it is up to me.”

“You!!!”

“Are you courting death!!!”

Seeing that Chu Feng actually dared to provoke him, the anger on Old Demon Rakshasa’s face doubled. As he spoke, his arms began to move, and wind

started to lift his gown. His boundless martial power turned into many martial skills that he shot forth in succession, as if to bombard Chu Feng.

“Humph.”

However, faced with Old Demon Rakshasa’s ferocious attack, Chu Feng only snorted lightly. He too unleashed equally powerful martial skills as a counterattack against Old Demon Rakshasa’s martial skills.

“Boom, boom, boom~~~”

At that moment, the two fighters collided with one another. Merely, the battlefield this time was so ferocious that the previous battlefield was simply incomparable to the current one.

Even though Chu Feng acted to lessen the might of the energy ripples, those energy ripples remained terrifyingly powerful.

In such a situation, the bystanders had no choice but to once again move away from the battlefield and keep their distance. They were deeply afraid of being implicated by the battle and dying.

“This is bad! Even though little friend Chu Feng has grasped that legendary grand formation, his opponent remains that Old Demon Rakshasa!!!”

“I truly never expected Hun Lian to have Old Demon Rakshasa as his backing. It is no wonder he dares to act that arrogantly and willfully slaughters the innocent.”

Even though the confrontation between Chu Feng and Old Demon Rakshasa was equally matched for now, the crowd did not feel that Chu Feng would really be able to win against Old Demon Rakshasa.

As such, the crowd were all worried for Chu Feng, thinking that things would end disastrously.

“Emperor Taboo: Blood Prison Technique.” Old Demon Rakshasa shouted. He had actually unleashed an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill.

That Emperor Taboo Martial Skill was something that Hun Lian had used earlier. It was extremely powerful, and could be said to be the strongest attack Hun Lian possessed.

Being unleashed by Old Demon Rakshasa, the might of the Emperor Taboo: Blood Prison Technique was many times more powerful than when Hun Lian had unleashed it.

Not mentioning the difference in cultivation, and merely in terms of mastery of the Emperor Taboo Martial Skill, if Hun Lian had grasped sixty percent mastery, then this Old Demon Rakshasa had grasped absolute mastery.

Crimson martial power sealed off heaven and earth. It was as if this place had turned into hell, that Old Demon Rakshasa was the one who had power over the lives and deaths of the people here.

Panic and unease filled everyone's heart. At that moment, the people that decided to stay behind to observe the battle began to regret their decision.

The reason for that was because they all felt life threatening danger from that martial skill.

Old Demon Rakshasa didn't seem to only be planning to kill Chu Feng. Rather, it seemed that he planned to use that martial skill to slaughter everyone here.

"Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation!!!"

Right at the moment when the crowd felt that the situation was bad, Chu Feng shouted loudly. Then, he shot forth a punch. Immediately, the sky crumbled, and the crimson fog that had covered the region was beaten back.

Old Demon Rakshasa's Emperor Taboo Martial Skill had been defeated by a single punch from Chu Feng.

"So powerful!"

"Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation, is that the Emperor Taboo Martial Skill Chu Feng used?"

"What a powerful martial skill. Although it does not give off the appearance of being capable of shaking the heaven and earth, its might was powerful enough to disperse Old Demon Rakshasa's Emperor Taboo Martial Skill. It is truly powerful."

“In that case, Chu Feng, he... is truly able to contend against Old Demon Rakshasa?!”

Seeing that Chu Feng had managed to successfully beat back Old Demon Rakshasa’s Emperor Taboo Martial Skill, the bystanders were extremely delighted, and began to praise Chu Feng repeatedly.

Originally, they all felt that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to contend against Old Demon Rakshasa. However now, they had changed their opinion.

“You actually managed to destroy my Emperor Taboo: Blood Prison Technique? It would seem that you have some abilities.”

“I must admit that you are a rare genius.”

“Your talent has surpassed my disciple’s.”

At that moment, the gaze that Old Demon Rakshasa looked to Chu Feng with had changed. He actually revealed an admiring gaze.

After fighting against Chu Feng, he had no choice but to admit that Chu Feng was extremely talented. It was unrelated to his cultivation. Rather, it was purely his talent for martial cultivation and comprehension for martial techniques.

Else, even if the grand slaughtering formation was capable of helping Chu Feng increase his cultivation, if Chu Feng himself did not possess actual abilities, it would be impossible for him to contend against Old Demon Rakshasa.

“Old Demon Rakshasa actually gave Chu Feng such an evaluation?!”

“It would seem that Chu Feng’s talent is truly superb. He is most definitely the peak genius of our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

Once Old Demon Rakshasa said those words, the crowd burst into an uproar again. The reason for that was because Old Demon Rakshasa was someone who very rarely praised others. Moreover, he was praising Chu Feng, his opponent.

At that moment when a majority of the people revealed joyous expressions from Old Demon Rakshasa's praise of Chu Feng, the expression of Old Demon Rakshasa's disciple, Hun Lian, turned very ugly.

Being extremely conceited, he never felt that he was inferior to Chu Feng in any aspect. This was especially true after he discovered that Chu Feng had increased his cultivation with a grand formation, and Chu Feng's actual strength was inferior to his own; Hun Lian had felt even more certain that Chu Feng was inferior to him.

Yet, at that moment, his master had actually personally declared that Chu Feng's talent surpassed his own. As such, how could he possibly be able to tolerate that?!

"Unfortunately, killing a genius like you is what this old man is most fond of doing," Soon, the corners of Old Demon Rakshasa's lips were raised into a strange and cold smile.

As he spoke, Old Demon Rakshasa flipped his palm and took out an Ancestral Armament.

That's right, what he took out was an actual Ancestral Armament. It was an axe, a dark black axe that emitted a strange crimson gaseous substance. It was as if the axe was telling everyone that it had killed countless people.

"Ancestral Armament, Purgatory Demon Axe!!!"

"That is Old Demon Rakshasa's Ancestral Armament, the Purgatory Demon Axe!!!"

Upon seeing that axe, cries of alarm sounded from the crowd again. From their reaction, Chu Feng was able to tell that Old Demon Rakshasa's Ancestral Armament was as renowned as Old Demon Rakshasa himself.

"Old Demon Rakshasa, an existence whom countless experts in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm could do nothing about, was actually forced to unleash his Ancestral Armament by Chu Feng, a member of the younger generation?"

"Exactly what sort of grand formation did Chu Feng grasp? Exactly how talented is he?"

“It seems that Chu Feng’s grandness has already surpassed our imagination.”

“The battle today is truly marvelous. We have not stayed to watch this battle with our lives on the line in vain.”

“Chu Feng, fight on! If you are able to kill that demon, you will become the number one genius in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. No one will be able to be mentioned alongside you.”

With Old Demon Rakshasa unleashing his Ancestral Armament, the crowd, instead of becoming afraid, grew more excited.

The reason for that was because this indirectly displayed that Old Demon Rakshasa would not be able to defeat Chu Feng if he did not use his Ancestral Armament. This once again displayed how powerful Chu Feng was. As matters stood, the people present all wished for Chu Feng to win.

Being so overwhelmingly excited, the crowd were even willing to sacrifice themselves and stay here to continue watching this battle.

The reason for that was because they wanted to witness this member of the younger generation, Chu Feng, defeat Old Demon Rakshasa.

They wanted to witness the occurrence of an impossibility.

They wanted to witness the birth of a miracle.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2329 - Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill

“How could that guy Chu Feng be so abnormally powerful?”

At that moment when everyone was filled with excitement and cheering for Chu Feng’s greatness, Kou Kang had an expression of displeasure.

He braved the risk of possible death to stay here not because he wanted to witness a miracle. Rather, he wanted to witness Chu Feng meet a violent death. Only then could he alleviate the hatred in his heart.

However, what was with this situation right now? It was one thing for Chu Feng to be able to defeat Hun Lian. After all, he had grasped an extremely powerful spirit formation.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng was capable of fighting against even the renowned Old Demon Rakshasa. This was something that Kou Kang felt truly unable to accept.

Exactly what sort of spirit formation was capable of contending against Old Demon Rakshasa?

One must know that Old Demon Rakshasa was one of the peak experts in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. He was a truly grand character.

Not to mention a mere person from the younger generation, even existences like the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master and the Three Stars Hall's headmaster would be inferior by an entire level when placed before Old Demon Rakshasa.

Logically, Old Demon Rakshasa should be an existence that people from the younger generation were unable to reach. To them, he should be someone akin to god.

However, it was precisely an existence like him who was currently locked in a hard battle with Chu Feng. As such, Kou Kang was truly incapable of accepting it.

After all, the more powerful Chu Feng was, the weaker he would be by comparison. When the gap between them was this enormous, it would only make Kou Kang feel even more petty and low, making him feel as if he were a clown.

“Boom~~~”

Right at that moment, the Ancestral Armament Old Demon Rakshasa held in his hand started to tremble slightly. Then, a burst of boundless oppressive might was emitted from it. Once that oppressive might was emitted, heaven and earth started to tremble violently.

An enormous commotion was happening at that moment. Even though the people present were all martial cultivators, and many among them were

experts, practically everyone apart from Chu Feng was swaying left and right, unable to stand firm. Furthermore, they had lost their ability to fly in the sky.

At that moment, Old Demon Rakshasa's battle power increased enormously. It was clear how mighty an Ancestral Armament was.

“Sssss~~~”

When sensing the might of an Ancestral Armament for themselves, many of the people present were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. Furthermore, for people like Xu Yiyi, they revealed worried expressions, and began to sweat cold bullets for Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because a sudden thought came to their minds. While Old Demon Rakshasa had used his Ancestral Armament to increase his battle power, Chu Feng most likely did not possess an Ancestral Armament. After all, Chu Feng's actual cultivation was that of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor. With that level of cultivation, it would be impossible for him to subdue an actual Ancestral Armament.

Judging it like that, it would likely be very difficult for Chu Feng to defeat Old Demon Rakshasa. After all, the might of an Ancestral Armament was not something that an Incomplete Ancestral Armament could match up to. The gap between them was no small matter.

Thus, at that time, the crowd all began to feel that they were celebrating too early, and had underestimated Old Demon Rakshasa's true strength.

‘Hehe, Chu Feng, you’re going to panic now, no?’

When everyone else was worried for Chu Feng, Kou Kang was so overjoyed that flowers blossomed in his heart.

The reason for that was because he also felt the might of that Ancestral Armament. It was indeed extremely frightening. Thus, he felt that Chu Feng, who did not possess an Ancestral Armament, would likely not be a match for Old Demon Rakshasa.

Thus, as Kou Kan was taking joy in Chu Feng's calamity, he turned his gaze to Chu Feng's face. He wanted to personally see Chu Feng's ugly expression.

"This guy," However, upon looking at Chu Feng's face, Kou Kang's heart that had just bloomed with joy was immediately frozen. n.(0v elB1n

The reason for that was because Chu Feng did not have the slightest trace of panic on his face. On the contrary, there was a slight smile on his face. It was a calm smile.

"Did you really think that you would be able to defeat me just because you've unleashed your Ancestral Armament?" Chu Feng looked at Old Demon Rakshasa and spoke dully.

Although the appearance of the Ancestral Armament brought forth surging might and greatly increased Old Demon Rakshasa's battle power, Chu Feng was still as confident as ever, as he had grasped the grand slaughtering formation.

Due to the fact that Chu Feng had gained control over the grand slaughtering formation, he was most certain of how frightening the power he held was. Thus, he knew that Old Demon Rakshasa would not be able to defeat him even after unleashing his Ancestral Armament.

"I have a feeling that the grand formation you have grasped is extremely powerful. Likely, even after using my Purgatory Demon Axe, I will still not be able to kill you."

"However, Chu Feng, I dare to guarantee that what I will use later is enough to consign you to eternal damnation."

Once Old Demon Rakshasa said those words, his eyes turned crimson in color. Following that, a burst of boundless oppressive might instantly enveloped this region.

When that oppressive might appeared, not to mention the others, even Chu Feng's expression changed enormously. A life threatening sensation that he had never felt before appeared in his heart.

"This sort of sensation, it's a martial skill. But... this is most definitely not an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill. Could it be that he is unleashing an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill?"

At that moment, Chu Feng was frowning deeply. He had already realized that the technique Old Demon Rakshasa was going to unleash would most definitely be something surpassing Emperor Taboo Martial Skills.

As for what would surpass Emperor Taboo Martial Skills, it would naturally be an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill.

... a martial skill that not even Martial Ancestors would be able to control!!!

“This, this sort of sensation? Could it be?!!!”

When even Chu Feng started to panic, the surrounding crowd were panicking even more. In fact, many people revealed dejected expressions.

They had all realized that the Old Demon Rakshasa’s next attack would be extremely frightening.

“This here is this old man’s strongest killing technique, Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill.... Ancestral Taboo: Soul Killing Formation!” Old Demon Rakshasa said.

“Ancestral Taboo: Soul Killing Formation? Sure enough, it’s the Ancestral Taboo: Soul Killing Formation. It would appear that the legend is true, the legend is true!!!”

At that moment, from among the bystanders, an extremely aged old man cried out in alarm. An indescribable sensation of fear filled his face. It was as if he was seeing death itself.

“Senior, could it be that this spirit formation is an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill?” Many people began to question that old man. After all, this matter was extremely important. Furthermore, as that old man was a person with a certain amount of status, the crowd were quite trusting of his words.

“You all, do you know about Half Step True Immortal of the Northsouth Immortal Sea?” The old man asked.

“Of course. Half Step True Immortal was an extremely renowned individual. Reportedly, he was only half a step away from becoming a True Immortal. Back then, he was one of the most renowned experts in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” The crowd replied.

“Then, do you all know how the Half Step True Immortal died?” The old man asked.

“Died? How could he have died? Didn’t the Half Step True Immortal enter closed door training?” Many people asked.

At the moment when the crowd was puzzled, a youngster suddenly said, “I’ve heard from our ancestor that the Half Step True Immortal seemed to have been killed by Old Demon Rakshasa.”

“That’s right, there was indeed such a rumor,” The old man said.

“What? Old Demon Rakshasa killed Half Step True Immortal? How could that be?”

“That’s right. Wasn’t the Half Step True Immortal the one who had been chasing after Old Demon Rakshasa to kill him the entire time? Didn’t Old Demon Rakshasa run all over the place to escape from him? How could he be killed by Old Demon Rakshasa?” Someone felt that to be unbelievable.

Although Half Step True Immortal did not belong to any power, he was a person renowned for righteousness, someone who would consider the people of the world. That was the reason why Half Step True Immortal was that renowned and respected by the people.

Back then, due to the fact that Old Demon Rakshasa had done an enormous amount of evil, Half Step True Immortal made a firm resolution to eliminate Old Demon Rakshasa. He announced the fact that he would chase after Old Demon Rakshasa until he was killed.

As for Old Demon Rakshasa, although he was powerful, Half Step True Immortal was even more powerful. Although both of them were peak Martial Ancestors, Old Demon Rakshasa was miserably hunted by Half Step True Immortal.

In fact, during the period of time when Old Demon Rakshasa disappeared, there were people who felt that he had been killed by Half Step True Immortal.

Even though Half Step True Immortal had disappeared, there were not a lot of people that felt that he had died. Instead, they felt that he had entered closed door training. After all, that was the way Half Step True Immortal did things.

Yet now, it was declared that Half Step True Immortal was killed by Old Demon Rakshasa. This caused the crowd to feel enormous disbelief. They were unable to accept it.

“There is a rumor stating that Half Step True Immortal had finally managed to catch Old Demon Rakshasa after chasing after him for all that time. However, Half Step True Immortal, who had held absolute superiority over Old Demon Rakshasa the whole time, was instead killed by Old Demon Rakshasa.”

“As for the reason why Old Demon Rakshasa was able to kill Half Step True Immortal, it was because he had managed to learn the Ancestral Martial Skill that was very difficult for Martial Ancestors to grasp,” The old man said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2330 - Kneel And Beg For Forgiveness - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2330 - Kneel And Beg For Forgiveness

Chapter 2330 - Kneel And Beg For Forgiveness

“In that case, the legend is true, and Half Step True Immortal was killed by Old Demon Rakshasa?” Upon hearing what that old man said, the people present were even more astonished. However, they were still somewhat skeptical.

Thus, the crowd all turned their gazes to Old Demon Rakshasa. The reason for that was because the answer to their question was something only Old Demon Rakshasa could give. After all, Old Demon Rakshasa was one of the main characters in that matter.

When they turned to look at Old Demon Rakshasa, the crowd were surprised to discover that he did not have the intention to immediately attack them. Instead, he appeared as if he was deliberately allowing that old man to finish telling his story.

“That is indeed what happened.”

“That Half Step True Immortal was too conceited. He thought that just because we were both peak Martial Ancestors that he would absolutely defeat me.”

“Unfortunately for him, I had already successfully learned the Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill. Thus, Half Step True Immortal was already no match for me a hundred years before that.”

Sure enough, faced with the gazes from the crowd that were longing for an answer, Old Demon Rakshasa revealed a complacent smile on his face.

As he spoke, he flashed his palm over his Cosmos Sack. Then, a silver sword appeared in his hand.

Once that silver sword appeared, another burst of enormous power was emitted. It was actually another Ancestral Armament.

“Heavens! Isn’t that... Half Step True Immortal’s Ancestral Armament, the Demon Subduing Silver Serpent Sword?”

“Old Demon Rakshasa actually really managed to kill Half Step True Immortal! Lord Half Step True Immortal is dead!!!”

If it was only the declaration from the Old Demon Rakshasa, then many people would feel disbelief. However, when they saw the Old Demon Rakshasa revealing the Half Step True Immortal’s Ancestral Armament, practically everyone believed that he had killed Half Step True Immortal.

After all, that was Half Step True Immortal’s Ancestral Armament, his treasure that he would always carry with him. Unless he was dead, it would be impossible for that Ancestral Armament to leave him, much less be in Old Demon Rakshasa’s hands.

When thinking that Half Step True Immortal had died, many people revealed expressions of sorrow. After all, Half Step True Immortal was one of the few people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm willing to uphold justice for the people.

At the same time that the crowd were feeling sorrow, they were once again overwhelmed with unease and fear. If even the renowned Half Step True Immortal was defeated by the Old Demon Rakshasa, it would likely be difficult for Chu Feng to defeat Old Demon Rakshasa today too.

After all, Half Step True Immortal was deemed to be the number one expert underneath the True Immortal realm in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

When even he was no match for Old Demon Rakshasa, it was likely no one below the True Immortal realm would be a match for Old Demon Rakshasa.

“Haha...” Sensing the unease and fear in the eyes of the crowd, Old Demon Rakshasa laughed coldly.

Suddenly, Old Demon Rakshasa said indifferently, “I’ve changed my mind. Right now, as long as you all are willing to kneel before me, acknowledge your mistakes and then shout loudly that Half Step True Immortal deserved his death, I will spare your lives.”

“Really?” Once the Old Demon Rakshasa said those words, someone immediately questioned.

At the same time, the eyes of many people bloomed with light. It was as if they found a ray of light to survive in certain doom.

“Of course. I am always one to keep my word,” Old Demon Rakshasa said with a strange smile.

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

“Putt~~~”

Once Old Demon Rakshasa said those words, there were immediately people that kneeled onto the ground. Furthermore, their number began to grow more and more.

In response, Chu Feng hurriedly said, “Everyone, do not kneel to such a despicable person. I, Chu Feng, am able to guarantee that you all will not die.”

“What? You can guarantee that we will not die? You are but a mere rank five Half Martial Ancestor, what makes you think that you will be able to guarantee our lives?! If it wasn’t for the fact that you possessed that spirit formation, then not only would you not be able to match Lord Rakshasa, even Hun Lian would be able to kill you many times over!” Someone said.

“Everyone, please trust me,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, shut your mouth! The reason why we are trapped in such danger today is all because of you! We merely wish to survive right now, yet you still want to bring harm upon us? Are you even capable of being considered human?!”

A voice filled with complaint was heard. Turning toward the source, it was actually Kou Kang.

At that moment, Kou Kang was already kneeling on the ground. Not only was he determined to beg for forgiveness, he even began to publicly denounce Chu Feng.

“That’s right, it is all because of you that we ended up in this state!”

After being incited by Kou Kang, more and more people actually began to denounce Chu Feng. At the same time, more and more people began to kneel and beg for forgiveness.

“Half Step True Immortal decided to meddle in another’s business of his own accord. His death was well-deserved.”

“As for that Chu Feng, he dares to go against Lord Rakshasa. His crimes cannot be forgiven.”

“However, we are innocent people. Lord Rakshasa, please distinguish right from wrong and spare our lives. We will definitely spread the news of Half Step True Immortal dying to you to the rest of the world.”

At that moment, over half of the people present had already kneeled on the ground. For the sake of survival, they began to speak words against their convictions.

Faced with this sort of situation, Old Demon Rakshasa started to grin from ear to ear. He looked to the people that had yet to kneel and said, “Are you all truly not afraid of death?”

“We know very well who is in the right and who is in the wrong. Half Step True Immortal was our respected senior. As for Chu Feng, he too fought for righteousness today. We will not say words against our convictions for the sake of survival,” Xu Yiyi spoke loudly.

Following that, the others that had not kneeled also voiced their positions.

Merely, at that moment, the great majority of the people that had not kneeled were people from the older generation. Those from the younger generation like Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu were very few in number.

“Very well. Since you all insist on dying, I will help you all accomplish your aim today.”

As Old Demon Rakshasa spoke, the crimson gaseous substance in their surroundings grew even more concentrated. Following that, wave upon wave of heart-tearing and lung-splitting terrifying screams could be heard.

Those were no ordinary screams. Rather, they were the screams of infants. Their voices were so miserable that everyone felt heartbroken upon hearing them.

Furthermore, those screams were sounding from the bloody fog. It was as if there were countless infants wailing miserably in the bloody fog.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke, “Old Demon Rakshasa, I have a question for you.”

“Go ahead and ask,” Old Demon Rakshasa said.

“Are you part of the Infant Soul Sect? Did you manage to grasp this Ancestral Martial Skill using the souls of infants?” Chu Feng asked loudly.

“I truly never would’ve expected that you would know about the Infant Soul Sect,” Old Demon Rakshasa revealed a surprised expression upon hearing Chu Feng’s question.

However, his surprise flashed past very quickly. Soon, a complacent smile appeared on his face. He said to Chu Feng, “You are correct. This old man is one of the Infant Soul Sect’s management elders. As for this Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill of mine, it is also something that I managed to successfully grasp through refining the souls of infants.”

“However, Chu Feng, even if you knew about all this, what exactly could you do about it?” After Old Demon Rakshasa said those words, his smile became even denser.

“Infant Soul Sect? What is that?” At this moment, Xu Yiyi and the others revealed a confused expression. The reason for that was because they had never heard of the Infant Soul Sect.

“The Infant Soul Sect is a hidden demonic sect in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Reportedly, the people of the Infant Soul Sect will kill newborn infants to train their demonic techniques.”

“Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills are extremely difficult for ordinary Martial Ancestors to learn. The reason why that Old Demon Rakshasa was able to learn an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill is because the one he learned was not an ordinary Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill. Rather, it is a demonic technique.”

“Likely, for the sake of successfully learning that demonic technique, he has murdered countless newborn infants.”

“Those infants are truly pitiful. They had just been born into this world, but before they could even have a chance to open their eyes and properly enjoy this flourishing world, they were miserably killed by him and turned into sacrificial victims for others to increase their strength,” Chu Feng explained to the crowd.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2331 - Righteousness And Evil

“I have also heard of the Infant Soul Sect before. Never would I have imagined that it actually really exists” At that moment, some of the elderly individuals began to voice that they had heard of the Infant Soul Sect.

“Truly despicable! How could a powerful sect that hideous exist in this world? They actually use the souls of infants to increase their cultivation!?”

“Your crimes are simply unforgivable!!!” After finding out about the origin of the Infant Soul Sect, those people that had not kneeled to Old Demon Rakshasa began to lash out at him without holding anything back.

After all, they have already prepared themselves for death. When not even death was scary to them anymore, there would not be anything else that could

scare them. As such, they would naturally be daring enough to say whatever they wanted.

In fact, even the people that had kneeled started to waver slightly. After all, the action of using the souls of infants to increase one's cultivation was truly capable of causing one's hair to rise in anger.

"Hahaha. The world of martial cultivators is a world where the weak are prey to the strong. Cruel? What a bunch of nonsense! Are you all implying that you have never killed people weaker than you all?"

"If our conduct and deeds are cruel, then which one of you all are not cruel individuals yourselves?" Old Demon Rakshasa said coldly.

"That's right. What Lord Rakshasa says is completely justified," Kou Kang said in a flattering manner. Many others began to follow Kou Kang, and started to flatter Old Demon Rakshasa by declaring that he was in the right.

"Kou Kang, never would I have imagined that you would speak on behalf of scum, and would commit all imaginable misdeeds like him just so that you can live. You are simply unworthy of being our Three Stars Hall's disciple!"

"I feel ashamed to be a fellow disciple of yours!" Song Biyu reprimanded with a cold voice.

"Junior sister, I do not feel that what Lord Rakshasa said to be wrong. After all, everyone here has most definitely killed people before. As for those that they could kill, those people were most definitely inferior to them. When they are inferior, it would mean that they were weak individuals."

"The weak are prey to the strong. That is the ironclad rule of the world of martial cultivators. Yet, there are people like Chu Feng who insist on distinguishing righteousness and evil. It is people like that that are shameless!" Kou Kang spoke loudly.

Hearing what Kou Kang said, many people began to waver. It was as Kou Kang had said, practically everyone present had killed before. Furthermore, all those that they were capable of killing were individuals weaker than themselves. That verified the principle of the weak being prey to the strong.

"Haha, brat, your name is Kou Kang? You're a disciple of the Three Stars Hall?" At that moment, Old Demon Rakshasa turned to question Kou Kang.

“Lord Rakshasa, this Kou Kang is indeed a disciple of the Three Stars Hall. However, this junior does not approve of the so-called doctrine of righteousness the Three Stars Hall holds to.”

“Furthermore, this junior has wholly opposed how the Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley wanting to join hands to support Chu Feng,” Kou Kang spoke with an extremely respectful tone and a very amiable attitude. He simply did not resemble someone speaking with a grand evildoer. Rather, it was more like he was speaking to his senior.

“Then, tell me, why did you decide to oppose it?” Old Demon Rakshasa asked.

“That’s because I feel that to pay with one’s life for killing another, to return a debt if one owes another, is heaven’s law and earth’s principle.”

“Since Chu Feng killed someone from the Ying Heavenly Clan, it is only reasonable for the Ying Heavenly Clan to want to obtain revenge by killing him.”

“However, the Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley insist on saying that Ying Liangchen deserved to die, that Chu Feng was only carrying out justice. That is something this junior does not approve of. I feel that their arguments are nothing more than sophistry,” Kou Kang continued.

“Very good. I highly appreciate your argument. If I were to tell you that our Infant Soul Sect would welcome you, are you willing to cast away your status as a disciple of the Three Stars Hall to join our Infant Soul Sect?” Old Demon Rakshasa asked.

“Lord Rakshasa, truth be told, this junior was unable to accept the manner of conduct of the Three Stars Hall to begin with. If Lord Rakshasa is truly willing to offer shelter to this junior, this junior is more than willing,” Kou Kang was wild with joy.

He knew very well that he no longer possessed the means to continue staying in the Three Stars Hall. For Old Demon Rakshasa to be willing to offer him shelter, it would naturally be the best course of action for him.

“Very well. From this point onward, you are a disciple of our Infant Soul Sect,” Old Demon Rakshasa said.

“For the sake of your survival, you actually wagged your tail to a demonic sect and begged for pity. It is truly a pity for the Three Stars Hall to have raised a disciple like him,” At that moment, that extremely aged old man shook his head and sighed.

“Pity? It is the honor of the Three Stars Hall to be able to raise a disciple like me!”

“I dare ask everyone, is what I said incorrect? What is righteousness? What is evil? What is right and what is wrong?”

“What you all view to be right is what your opponents view to be wrong.”

“What your opponents view to be wrong is what you all view to be right.”

“Exactly who is right and who is wrong, who could possibly distinguish that?”

“Only the powerful experts possess the authority to decide right and wrong. Those that are weak simply do not possess the qualifications to decide at all!” Kou Kang spoke with righteousness.

“That’s right. Right and wrong is something that is truly difficult to determine. However, the weak being prey to the strong is indeed the ironclad rule of the world of martial cultivation.”

“That’s right. I feel that what Kou Kang says is very reasonable. After all, there is no such thing as right and wrong in the world of martial cultivators. The person with the greater strength and harder fist is the person that is right.”

More and more people began to voice their agreement with what Kou Kang said.

“Hahaha...” Right at that moment, Chu Feng burst into cold laughter.

“Chu Feng, what are you laughing about? Are you trying to imply that what I said is incorrect?” Kou Kang asked with a cold voice.

“Kou Kang, everyone possesses the same sort of awareness in their heart. For certain things, we all know very well what is right and what is wrong.”

“If you insist on spouting sophistry here and twisting the truth, I do not have the time to bother debating you.”

“The reason for that is because I know that it is impossible to wake up a person who is pretending to be asleep.”

“However, if you all truly believe that newborn infants being killed and then used as cultivation resource by others is how things are supposed to be, that they have died deservingly, then I could only say that people like you all are no different from those that kill newborn infants and openly slaughter innocents. For people like you all, allowing you to continue to live will only be a waste,” Chu Feng spoke coldly. His tone contained a faint trace of his anger.

“My, what arrogant words you speak. The people that are going to die right now are you all!” Kou Kang mocked.

However, Chu Feng ignored Kou Kang. Instead, he turned his gaze to the crowd kneeling on the floor.

With a loud voice, he said, “I will ask you all this once. Is there anyone else like Kou Kang among you, is there anyone else that feels newborn infants being killed and refined like cultivation resources deserve their deaths?”

Once Chu Feng said those words, not to mention the people that had not kneeled, even those that had kneeled started to hesitate.

After all, everyone knew that newborn infants would not have provoked anyone. Regardless of why they were killed, they would be innocent. No matter how enormous of a hatred there might be, one shouldn’t implicate the children, much less when there wasn’t any hatred or grievance.

However, even though everyone knew that it was wrong for the Infant Soul Sect to kill and refine the souls of newborn infants, for the sake of their survival, many people still declared that those newborn infants deserved their deaths.

“Very well.” Upon hearing the responses from those people, Chu Feng’s gaze grew even more ice-cold. However, he did not unleash any killing intent. Instead, he said, “I will not kill you all. However, what you all have done today is something that everyone here has seen.”

“Regardless of whether you all might be individuals that sold your dignity to survive, or those who truly felt that newborn infants deserve to die, you all will be met with disdain by others in the future.”

“What a joke! You act as if you would truly be able to kill us if you wished it. Chu Feng, don’t you deceive others to deceive yourself. Right now, it is not us who will die. Rather, it is you!” Kou Kang declared.

“Is that so? Are you certain?” Chu Feng smiled coldly. Then, a boundless power suddenly appeared and filled the entire region.

After that power appeared, the expressions of everyone present changed enormously.

That power was so strong that it actually managed to forcibly suppress Old Demon Rakshasa’s Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill. This made everyone realize that the might of that power was stronger than Old Demon Rakshasa’s Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill.

Most surprisingly, that power was actually controlled by Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had truly grasped a power that surpassed Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2332 - The Arrival Of A True Immortal

Although the power of the grand formation was invisible, it was surging in the shadows and giving off an extremely domineering air.

Being oppressed by the power of the grand formation, the screams and wailing from the crimson fog began to weaken. Subsequently, the might of the crimson fog also began to weaken.

If the Old Demon Rakshasa was the person who had ruled over the region earlier...

Then, his title as ruler had shifted hands now.

At that moment, Chu Feng... was the ruler of this place.

“This...”

Sensing how powerful Chu Feng was right now, Kou Kang's complexion turned ashen as he began to shiver. The reason for that was because he had never ever anticipated that Chu Feng would really possess the strength to contend against Old Demon Rakshasa.

But, he had already made things reach such a degree, and even betrayed the Three Stars Hall. If Chu Feng were to win, it would end miserably for him.

"Lord Rakshasa, quickly, you must kill that child, kill that child," In panic, Kou Kang began to plead for help from Old Demon Rakshasa.

The reason for that was because the only person that was capable of handling Chu Feng was the Old Demon Rakshasa. Thus, Old Demon Rakshasa could be said to be the only hope that Kou Kang possessed.

"Boy, no wonder you were that confident. It turns out this spirit formation you've grasped is actually this powerful."

"However, it remains that this is power you obtained by relying on a spirit formation. It is nothing more than external power."

"Whereas this old man's abilities are things that I have honestly obtained through training. You wish to use external power to defeat the result of my many years of bitter training? You are simply dreaming."

"Aouu~~~"

"Roar~~~"

Once Old Demon Rakshasa said those words, the two Ancestral Armaments he held in his hands gave off ear-piercing snarls. Then, the might of his Ancestral Armaments and the Old Demon Rakshasa's aura began to rise.

That Ancestral Armament of his that was originally being suppressed by Chu Feng once again let out a frightening power. It actually began to be able to contend against Chu Feng's grand formation.

Then, many crimson souls appeared from the crimson fog. Those souls grew more and more numerous. In merely a short moment, their number reached several tens of thousands. Like an army composed of evil spirits, they stared at Chu Feng.

“How would we know who is stronger and who is weaker without trying it out?”

Chu Feng remained completely confident. As he spoke, he clasped his palms together. Then, he pointed at Old Demon Rakshasa.

“Clank~~~”

At that moment, heaven and earth started to shake. It was because of a visible silver ray. It was that grand formation’s power.

The power of the grand formation took visible form and condensed into an enormous sword.

The sword was floating across the sky. It looked extremely majestic. It was as if it was capable of penetrating through everything, and possessed the desire to kill evil monsters.

“Damn it!”

Upon seeing that enormous sword floating in the air, Old Demon Rakshasa’s expression immediately changed. The many thousands of souls that were eager to attack did not rush to attack Chu Feng. Instead, they became defensive, and began to gather before Old Demon Rakshasa.

“Woosh~~~”

At this moment, the enormous floating sword formed by the power of the grand formation turned into a ray of light and began to pierce toward Old Demon Rakshasa.

“Boom~~~”

Following a loud explosion, wave upon wave of violent energy ripples began to sweep out in all directions.

Facing the energy ripples, not to mention the experts from the younger generation, even those from the older generation started to frown.

“How powerful must that be for it to give rise to energy ripples this frightening?”

“Presumably, this must be the strongest power beneath the True Immortal realm?” At that moment, the crowd was filled with endless astonishment. n)/o-
-v-.e/)l-(b..1-/n

Witnessing all of this with their own eyes, they knew very well how frightening that power was.

Fortunately, Chu Feng had intentionally controlled it, restricting the energy ripples from spreading. Otherwise... the energy ripples would be sufficient to devour a radius of several thousands of miles, killing everyone present.

The crowd also realized that it was Chu Feng that was protecting them. Thus, they involuntarily turned to look at the sky and toward the surging energy ripples. Traces of worry appeared in their eyes.

Many of the people present hoped that Chu Feng would be able to survive.

However, there were also people that wanted the person who won in this battle to be Old Demon Rakshasa. One such individual would be Kou Kang.

“Cough, cough, cough...”

Right at that moment, from within the surging energy ripples came coughing and panting sounds.

Upon hearing that voice, Kou Kang’s nerves immediately tensed up.

He had managed to tell that it was Old Demon Rakshasa’s voice. At that moment, Old Demon Rakshasa’s voice was actually very weak. It made him feel that Old Demon Rakshasa was currently at a disadvantage.

“Impossible! This is impossible! How could Old Demon Rakshasa lose to Chu Feng?!”

“I must be overthinking it. That’s right, I must be overthinking it.”

However, even though Kou Kang felt that the situation was bad in his heart, Kou Kang continued to comfort himself. He felt that even if Old Demon Rakshasa were injured, it remained that he was still alive.

However, there was no sound from Chu Feng. Perhaps Chu Feng had died. If that was the case, it would mean that Old Demon Rakshasa had won.

“W-wife, a-are you a-able to see Chu Feng?” Wang Qiang asked Zhao Hong in a very worried manner.

Once Wang Qiang said those words, Xu Yiyi, Zhao Biyu and many of the others present turned their gazes to Zhao Hong.

If Kou Kang was worried about Old Demon Rakshasa, then Wang Qiang and the others were worried that Chu Feng would be defeated.

“No,” Zhao Hong shook her head. The energy ripples were too powerful; they had surpassed the range of her perceptive ability. Even though she possessed special methods, she was also unable to see anything at that moment.

With no other option, Wang Qiang turned to the sky and shouted, “B-b-brother, a-are you still there?! If y-you’re fine, say something!”

“Huuu~~~”

Once Wang Qiang said those words, a burst of wind immediately appeared. The wind forcibly dispersed the raging energy ripples.

When the energy ripples dissipated, the crowd was overjoyed.

At that moment, not only was Chu Feng standing in the sky, he was also completely uninjured.

As for Old Demon Rakshasa, he was badly mutilated. His aura was extremely weak. Standing in the sky, he appeared to be on the verge of collapse.

“Putt~~~”

Seeing this scene, Kou Kang and the others immediately fell on their butts in shock.

The outcome of the battle had been decided. Not only was a calamity going to befall Old Demon Rakshasa and Hun Lian, they would also definitely suffer from this.

“Master,” At that moment, Hun Lian, who had been hiding behind Old Demon Rakshasa the entire time, immediately ran out and supported him.

Being protected by Old Demon Rakshasa, Hun Lian did not receive any major injuries. However, he was also trembling in fear.

“Don’t panic,” Seemingly sensing Hun Lian’s terror, Old Demon Rakshasa waved his hand to indicate to Hun Lian not to panic.

“Chu Feng, as matters stand, I must admit that you possess some abilities.”

“Although you have borrowed the power of that grand formation, it would be impossible for you to control it if it wasn’t for your outstanding talent.”

“You are indeed a rare genius. It is the first time that this old man has met a genius like you in my lifetime.”

“However, the more it is like this, the more I cannot allow you to live,” Old Demon Rakshasa said with his weak voice.

“T-t-truly s-shameless. M-merely t-the you right now, y-you think that y-you can s-still kill my brother?” Wang Qiang said in a very mocking manner.

Suddenly, Old Demon Rakshasa half kneeled in midair and spoke in a very respectful manner. “Lord Protector, this subordinate is useless. I am unable to defeat this child. I have disgraced our Infant Soul Sect.”

“However, that child absolutely cannot be left alive. I will have to trouble Milord to personally take care of him.”

“Rakshasa, you’ve gone through a lot of trouble. You have allowed me to determine this brat’s strength.”

Right at that moment, a soft voice suddenly sounded from beside Old Demon Rakshasa. Following that, a figure appeared beside Old Demon Rakshasa.

“Oh no!”

Upon seeing this person, Zhao Hong, Wang Qiang and the others all started to frown. They shouted ‘Oh no!’ in their hearts.

The reason for that was because a boundless aura had appeared alongside that individual. It was an aura that surpassed the Martial Ancestor realm.

That person was a True Immortal-level expert.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2333 - Protecting One's Dignity

This man was wearing a black gown. His outfit was similar to Old Demon Rakshasa's.

However, the sensation that this man gave off was completely different from that which Old Demon Rakshasa gave off.

Old Demon Rakshasa emitted overwhelming killing intent. From a single glance, one could tell that he was not a good individual.

As for this man, not only did he have the appearance of a middle-aged man, he also appeared to be very good-natured. This was especially true for his eyes; they gave off a very amiable feeling.

However, upon seeing this person, Chu Feng's heart began to waver up and down; he felt extremely uneasy.

Chu Feng was able to sense that it was not that this man did not possess any heinous air. Rather, the heinous air this man contained might surpass even that of Old Demon Rakshasa. Merely, he had concealed it extremely well, so well that even Chu Feng was unable to detect it.

If Old Demon Rakshasa was a hungry wolf, then this man would be a tiger in sheep's clothing.

"Chu Feng, quickly, run away."

Suddenly, Her Lady Queen's voice sounded in Chu Feng's ear. Her voice was filled with panic.

Not only did Chu Feng sense danger, Her Lady Queen also managed to sense the danger.

Even if Chu Feng had grasped control of the grand slaughtering formation and could defeat everyone in the Martial Ancestor realm, he would not be able to defeat this man.

After all, this man was a True Immortal-level expert.

“No, I wouldn’t be able to escape.”

Chu Feng shook his head. Even though his opponent had not unleashed his True Immortal’s oppressive might, he had most definitely come with ill intentions. Furthermore, he was truly powerful. His might surpassed that of everyone present.

Before this man, it was simply impossible for Chu Feng to escape. Not a single person present would be able to escape. Although he felt very unreconciled, Chu Feng was already certain that he might end up dying here.

“Hahahaha, Chu Feng, no matter how strong your spirit formation might be, it will still be impossible for you to contend against a True Immortal-level expert.”

“You bunch of fools actually decided to rely on trash like Chu Feng. Look at your stunned expressions now. You must’ve never expected that the Infant Soul Sect would possess a True Immortal-level expert overseeing them.”

“Right now, even if you all are to regret your decisions, it would be useless. Not to mention attacking you all, a True Immortal-level expert will be able to kill you by merely blowing air.”

Kou Kang became extremely pleased. He actually pointed at the crowd and burst into loud laughter.

At that moment, he was truly overjoyed. Originally, he had thought that Old Demon Rakshasa was the strongest individual in the Infant Soul Sect.

However, he was surprised to discover that there was actually a True Immortal-level expert overseeing things in the Infant Soul Sect.

It was a True Immortal-level expert! They were peak level existences in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Infant Soul Sect, this power that he had never heard of before, actually possessed a True Immortal-level expert overseeing them. This meant that the Infant Soul Sect possessed strength at the level of a tier one power.

This meant that they were one of the strongest powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm!!!

Thinking about it, he, a disciple of a tier two power, had actually managed to become a member of a tier one power out of pure chance. Furthermore, he was chosen by an existence like Old Demon Rakshasa. It would not be excessive to say that he had reached instant success.

At that moment, Kou Kang truly felt more and more overjoyed the more he thought about it. He felt that he was extremely quick-witted.

He felt that his decision to renounce the Three Stars Hall and join the Infant Soul Sect was the smartest decision he had ever made in his life.

“The Infant Soul Sect possesses a True Immortal-level expert overseeing it. In the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, they would be considered a tier one power!!!”

“You bunch of ants actually dared to overestimate your abilities to go against a power like this. You all are truly bringing about your own destruction.”

“Chu Feng, although you might be a talented genius, you are actually a beam-jumping clown. You deserve your death. No one will feel pity for you! Serves you right!!!”

After Kou Kang spoke, more and more people began to insult Chu Feng and the others that had not kneeled to Old Demon Rakshasa.

Of course, the ones that spoke to insult Chu Feng and the others were the same people who had gone against Chu Feng and declared that newborn infants deserved to die.

They were people that had already gone to the extreme, leaving no room for maneuver. Originally, they had been worried about what to do as Old Demon Rakshasa had been defeated by Chu Feng. However, upon discovering that the Infant Soul Sect actually possessed a True Immortal-level expert overseeing it, they started to want to join the Infant Soul Sect.

For the sake of joining the Infant Soul Sect, these people would naturally spare no effort in attacking Chu Feng and the others to flatter the Infant Soul Sect and leave behind a good impression for that Infant Soul Sect’s True Immortal-level expert.

As more and more people began to verbally attack Chu Feng, Kou Kang began to feel unhappy. He thought to himself that he could not allow himself to be outdone by these people.

Thus, he pointed at Chu Feng and loudly cursed, “Chu Feng, are you ashamed of yourself yet? Did you really think yourself to be extraordinary? Now you know what it means by there are people stronger than you, that there’s a greater sky than the one you...”

“Shut up!!!!”

However, before Kou Kang could finish his words, a loud and resounding voice suddenly exploded from the sky.

When that voice sounded, heaven and earth started to shake, and oppressive might descended from the sky.

This oppressive might was not very powerful. However, it caused forced Kou Kang and all the others that had opened their mouths to curse at Chu Feng onto their knees.

It was that True Immortal-level expert. He did not attack Chu Feng, and instead used his oppressive might to restrict Kou Kang and the others. Although he did not kill them, he made them kneel on the ground. His behavior truly puzzled the crowd.

No one knew exactly what that Infant Soul Sect’s True Immortal-level expert was thinking. Why was he not attacking Chu Feng, and instead attacking those people that were speaking for their Infant Soul Sect?

At the moment when the crowd was puzzled, he suddenly turned to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, you’ve truly made me have a whole new level of respect for you. Our Infant Soul Sect needs a genius like you.”

“As long as you are willing to join our Infant Soul Sect, not only will I guarantee you a high position and great wealth, I will also kill all these people who have insulted you.”

“What? He actually wants to entice Chu Feng?!” Once that True Immortal said those words, the crowd were all astonished.

As for Kou Kang, who had been feeling immensely proud of himself, his expression instantly turned dejected. He finally realized the disparity between him and Chu Feng.

Even though he had renounced his dignity, betrayed his school and used all sorts of despicable means to obtain a favorable impression from the Infant Soul Sect, he was completely and utterly defeated by Chu Feng's talent.

In fact, it was not only Kou Kang who was stunned. All those who were kneeling on the ground were stunned. At that moment, they all realized that the oppressive might that was restricting them was also a sharp sword at their necks.

As long as Chu Feng gave the word, that True Immortal-level expert would immediately kill them.

Thinking about it, they were truly sorrowful. For the sake of their own survival, they had disregarded their dignity, betrayed their schools and lied through their teeth.

However, in the end, they became a bargaining chip for the Infant Soul Sect to entice Chu Feng with.

"Lord Protector, this..." Old Demon Rakshasa opened his mouth. He seemed to want to say something.

"Quiet!" However, before he could say anything, he was shouted down by that True Immortal.

Following that, even though Old Demon Rakshasa was extremely unwilling, he no longer dared to utter another word. Instead, he swallowed down all the grievances that he wanted to voice.

"Join us, and you'll live."

"Refuse to join us, and you'll die."

"Chu Feng, is there a need for you to ponder such a simple choice?" The Infant Soul Sect's True Immortal-level expert said to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, accept it. A man must submit or stand tall as required. At that moment, what is most important is for you to survive,” Her Lady Queen said to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng understood all that. When one survived, there would still be hope. However, should one die, one would not have anything left.

But, even though he understood all of that, Chu Feng still firmly shook his head.

With a smile on his face, he said, “Firstly, I, Chu Feng, have pledged that I will not join any sect or school in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“Furthermore, even if I did not make such a pledge, I would still absolutely not join the Infant Soul Sect.”

“The reason for that is because I, Chu Feng, will absolutely not wallow in the mire with people like you all, people that will slaughter even newborn infants!”

“Boom~~~”

Chu Feng’s words were like a sudden clap of thunder that exploded in the hearts of the crowd.

They were stunned. Practically everyone present was stunned. Not to mention Kou Kang and the others, even Xu Yiyi and the others did not expect that Chu Feng would refuse that True Immortal-level expert.

At that moment, Xu Yiyi, those older generation’s experts and even some of the people that had kneeled to Old Demon Rakshasa all began to feel admiration toward Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts.

They were not admiring Chu Feng’s talent. Rather, they were admiring Chu Feng’s courage and resolution.

After all, what Chu Feng had done was use his own life to protect his dignity and principles.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2334 - Sharing Both Trials And Tribulations

“Chu Feng, is it me that didn’t mention it clearly, or you who didn’t hear what I said clearly?”

“Or could it be that you feel that my bargaining chip is insufficient?”

“If that’s the case, as long as you are willing to join our Infant Soul Sect, I am able to help you eliminate that Ying Heavenly Clan who has ordered your arrest,” The Infant Soul Sect’s True Immortal continued to attempt to entice Chu Feng.

Upon hearing what he said, the crowd was once again startled. After Chu Feng had clearly refused him, this True Immortal actually refused to give up. Instead, he increased the bargaining chip, and continued to attempt to entice Chu Feng. The sincerity he was showing moved even the crowd.

After all, he was a True Immortal-level expert, someone who stood at the apex of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. He was an existence akin to legend. It would not be too excessive to even consider him a god.

“If you want to kill me, then go on ahead and do it. However, I have a request. This matter was caused by me. I hope that you will be willing to kill only me, and spare them,” As Chu Feng spoke, he looked to Wang Qiang and the others.

Chu Feng had made his resolution. Even when facing death, he would not change his decision.

The reason for that was because he had promised his father that he would eliminate the Infant Soul Sect. If he were to yield to the Infant Soul Sect today, it would be too humiliating.

Chu Feng felt that if he were to do something like that, he would let down his father, his grandfather and his mother. Thus, even if he were to die, Chu Feng would still not surrender.

“This thing?”

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng felt a strange transformation in his Cosmos Sack.

It was the Evil God Sword. That Incomplete Imperial Armament, the Evil God Sword was actually devouring the other weapons in his Cosmos Sack. Not

only had it managed to devour and refine all of the Imperial Armaments in Chu Feng's Cosmos Sack, it did not spare even the Incomplete Ancestral Armaments.

Its speed was so quick that one would simply feel speechless.

It was as if the Evil God Sword was not a weapon, but rather a ferocious beast that devoured weapons. Before it, even Incomplete Ancestral Armaments became extremely weak.

When Chu Feng managed to react, that Evil God Sword had completely devoured and refined all of the weapons in Chu Feng's Cosmos Sack.

Following that, it began to tremble violently. It was as if it was planning to rush out from the Cosmos Sack. It was as if it was impatient to demonstrate its might.

"Never would I have expected that you would concern yourself with their lives at a time like this. Very well, even if you refuse to join our Infant Soul Sect, I will respect the fact that you are a man of character and agree to this request of yours."

"However, since you have refused me, it means that I will have to take your life," As that Infant Soul Sect's True Immortal spoke, his eyes started to flicker with coldness.

At that moment, black clouds began to emerge in large numbers. As they scuttled in the sky, they combined with one another and formed a frightening giant face.

Following that, that True Immortal's unrivalled oppressive might was completely unleashed. It was as if, with a mere thought from him, his oppressive might would massacre all living things.

"True Immortal, that is the strength of a True Immortal-level expert!!!"

Upon sensing the aura currently being emitted by the Infant Soul Sect's True Immortal-level expert, many people started to tremble involuntarily. Those with weak levels of cultivation were so frightened by his aura that they fell onto their butts, becoming unable to move.

“D-done for. We’re d-done for. W-w-wife, w-what are we to do?” Wang Qiang started to panic. He was truly panicking. The reason for that was because he was able to sense how enormously powerful that True Immortal was. n./σ-(V(-e)-l--b(/l--n

“You ask me that, but who am I to ask? I too want to know what to do,” Zhao Hong said in a displeased manner. It could be seen that Zhao Hong was also worried for Chu Feng.

“F-fuck! Even if t-there’s n-nothing that can be done, we m-must still do s-something. We c-cannot ignore m-my brother.”

As Wang Qiang spoke, he soared toward the vast oppressive might. Then, he arrived in the sky and stood before Chu Feng.

Upon seeing Wang Qiang, Chu Feng hurriedly said, “Wang Qiang, what are you doing? Quickly, get away from here!”

“Hehe. B-brother, y-you want me to l-leave? You’re l-looking down on me too much. W-what does it mean t-to be brothers? It means t-that while we m-might not be born on the s-same day of t-the same year, we can d-die on the same day of the same year.”

“To e-enjoy fortune together and u-undergo tribulations together, that i-is what it means to be brothers,” Wang Qiang said with a beaming smile.

“You...”

Hearing what Wang Qiang said, Chu Feng felt warmth in his heart. When Chu Feng had obtained success and recognition, there were a lot of people that wanted to curry relationships with him, but when Chu Feng encountered calamities, there were not many people who were willing to take on the calamities together with him or even die alongside him.

Wang Qiang’s actions had truly moved Chu Feng.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng still do not wish to have Wang Qiang die with him. Thus, he wanted to persuade Wang Qiang against it.

“Woosh~~~”

However, before Chu Feng could finish what he wanted to say, another figure flew over and arrived before him.

Turning toward that figure, Chu Feng was extremely surprised. The reason for that was because it was Zhao Hong.

“What my husband said is correct. We shall undergo trials and tribulations together. Chu Feng, don’t think about being the hero alone,” Zhao Hong said with a light smile.

Like Wang Qiang, Zhao Hong had a very easy-going appearance. It was as if she had seen through life and death. Facing death, she actually did not have the slightest trace of fear on her face.

If Wang Qiang’s willingness to accompany Chu Feng in death caused Chu Feng to feel warmth in his heart, then Zhao Hong’s decision to accompany him in death came as a great surprise to Chu Feng.

After all, Zhao Hong was a demonic woman. The only reason why she became acquainted with Chu Feng and Wang Qiang was because she had originally wanted to eat Wang Qiang.

However, this Zhao Hong was actually able to step forward bravely during the time of Chu Feng’s calamity. This truly overturned the opinion Chu Feng had of this demonic woman.

“Chu Feng, we’ll also accompany you.”

Following that, Xu Yiyi and Song Biyu also flew toward Chu Feng and stood beside him.

“Little friend Chu Feng, this old man admires your character. Today, even if a calamity is to befall you, I cannot allow you to die alone.”

Following that, even some of the experts from the older generation began to fly into the sky and stand before Chu Feng.

Soon, there were several tens of figures standing beside Chu Feng.

“You all... everyone...”

At that moment, Chu Feng’s heart was surging with warmth. That moving sensation filled his entire body.

Although there were only several tens of people willing to die with him...

Although this number was simply unworthy of being mentioned when compared to the tens of thousands of people present.

Many of the people here were individuals that he had only just met. In fact, many among them were people that he had never spoken with before. Yet, they were willing to die with him at this sort of time. As such, how could Chu Feng not feel moved?

“This is truly what they mean by a friend in need is a friend indeed.”

“Chu Feng, you are a very charismatic person. You are truly a genius.”

“It is truly a pity to kill you,” Seeing this scene, that Infant Soul Sect’s True Immortal-level expert was also somewhat moved. However, even though he had a pitiful expression, the killing intent in his eyes did not decrease in the slightest. With one word at a time, he said, “However, I will not spare you.”

“You wish to kill me? I’m afraid that you might not necessarily be able to!!!”

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng streaked his palm across his Cosmos Sack. Then, the Evil God Sword was held in his hand.

At that moment, the Evil God Sword did not appear to be peculiar in the slightest. In fact, it appeared to be inferior to even ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armaments. It resembled a lousy piece of wood.

However, as he held it in his hand, Chu Feng was able to sense that the Evil God Sword contained enormous power; it was unimaginably powerful. Chu Feng felt that he might really be able to fight against that True Immortal using the Evil God Sword.

Holding the Evil God Sword, Chu Feng began to walk in the air one step at a time. He walked past Wang Qiang, Zhao Hong and all the others.

He was planning to use the Evil God Sword to fight against that True Immortal.

“What is that?”

“Incomplete Imperial Armament? Why is Chu feng holding an Incomplete Imperial Armament?”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd originally thought that he was going to unleash something grand. However, after they saw the Evil God Sword, they were all tongue-tied with their eyes wide open.

It was not because they were terrified by the Evil God Sword. Rather, they were startled.

The reason for that was because they were truly unable to understand why Chu Feng would take out a weapon like the Evil God Sword at such a crucial time.

“Hahaha. Chu Feng, are you trying to make me laugh? You actually want to use an Incomplete Imperial Armament to contend against the True Immortal? Have you been kicked in the head or what?”

Suddenly, a loud, ridiculing laughter was heard. It was Kou Kang. Even though Kou Kang was enveloped by that True Immortal’s oppressive might, he was still unable to contain himself from ridiculing and laughing at Chu feng when he saw Chu Feng’s Incomplete Imperial Armament.

In fact, it was not only Kou Kang that was laughing at Chu Feng. Countless others were laughing at Chu Feng in their hearts.

After all, even if Chu Feng were to take out an Ancestral Armament at a time like this, it would still be useless.

Yet, he took out an Imperial Armament, and an Incomplete Imperial Armament on top of that.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, that True Immortal expert suddenly turned around and waved his sleeve.

He brought Old Demon Rakhasa and Hun Lian to his side. Then, his body suddenly moved, and he began to flee.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2335 - An Aura

That Infant Soul Sect's True Immortal-level expert had left. Rather than saying that he had left, it would be better said that he had escaped.

This completely stunned the crowd. The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng became even more complicated.

Astonishment, confusion and loss filled their eyes.

What was happening?

An Incomplete Imperial Armament actually scared away a grand True Immortal?

Although that was the truth of what had happened, the crowd found it difficult to accept. After all, this was truly too baffling, too irregular, too ridiculous and too incredible.

It was only because the people present saw it with their own eyes. Else, if they were to hear about this, no one would be willing to believe it.

"What's happening? Could it be that he sensed the power of my Evil God Sword?"

"But I have clearly not unleashed the power of the Evil God Sword yet."

At that moment, it was not only the crowd that was puzzled, Chu Feng was also very puzzled. Even though his Evil God Sword was very powerful right now, it was something that only Chu Feng felt. For others, they would simply not be able to determine or sense the power it contained.

"B-brother, e-exactly what did you do?" Wang Qiang and the others all looked to Chu Feng with bewildered expressions.

"It might be because of this sword," Chu Feng had a smile on his face as he showed the Evil God Sword to the crowd. Then, he returned it to his Cosmos Sack.

Chu Feng was not trying to cause a sensation among the crowd. Rather, he had truly felt the power contained in the Evil God Sword. That power surpassed the power of Martial Ancestors. If he were to use the sword, he

would definitely bring enormous harm to himself. However, it would also allow him to fight against True Immortals. That was the truth.

The reason why Chu Feng told everyone that the Infant Soul Sect's True Immortal might have fled because of the sword was because he wanted to use this opportunity to instill deterrence in the crowd's hearts.

Chu Feng felt that he would be able to handle the people he had offended in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm before. However, the Infant Soul Sect was different. They could be said to be the most dangerous existence in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, something that the Ying Heavenly Clan absolutely could not compare to.

Chu Feng had to show his ability so that the people from the Infant Soul Sect and the others that wished to bring harm upon him would feel fear toward him.

Even if he were to encounter extremely powerful individuals in the future, he wanted them to feel some restraining fear toward him. Else, with the strength that Chu Feng currently possessed, it would truly be difficult for him to survive in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

After all, Chu Feng's true cultivation was only that of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor. Not to mention True Immortals, there were countless Martial Ancestors that were capable of killing him.

"It really is because of that Incomplete Imperial Armament?"

"But, how could that Incomplete Imperial Armament be able to scare away a True Immortal?" After hearing what Chu Feng said, a huge uproar immediately occurred among the crowd.

Even without Chu Feng mentioning it, the crowd already felt that it was very possible that the Infant Soul Sect's True Immortal was scared away by Chu Feng's Incomplete Imperial Armament. Merely, they were truly confused as to exactly how that Incomplete Imperial Armament was capable of possessing such a power of deterrence. *no ve/ell b/In*

Right at that moment, Wang Qiang said, "I-I re-remember now. Chu Feng, that weapon of yours, isn't it that legendary D-Demon Armament?"

“Demon Armament?” Hearing those words, the eyes of the crowd immediately shone. The reason for that was because a Demon Armament was no small matter.

Demon Armaments could not be discussed alongside ordinary weapons. There were generally two characteristics that Demon Armaments possessed. One, they exhibited a frightening demonic nature. Two, they possessed heaven-defying might.

If the Incomplete Imperial Armament that Chu Feng possessed was truly a Demon Armament, then it truly could not be considered to be an ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armament.

At that moment, someone asked, “But, even if it is a Demon Armament, isn’t it still only an Incomplete Imperial Armament?”

The crowd began to nod their heads toward that question. After all, a lot of famous Demon Armaments had also appeared in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, and while it was true that Demon Armaments were extremely powerful, and not something ordinary Ancestral Armaments could compare to, the key point was that those Demon Armaments themselves were Ancestral Armaments. That was why they possessed heaven-defying battle power ordinary Ancestral Armaments couldn’t compare with.

However, what was with that Demon Armament Chu Feng possessed? It was merely an Incomplete Imperial Armament. Even if it were a Demon Armament, it shouldn’t be able to possess the power to scare away a grand True Immortal.

“Hahaha...” Right at the moment when the crowds’ tongues were wagging, Wang Qiang let out a laughter filled with contempt. Then, he turned to the crowd and said, “T-that Demon A-Armament my b-brother possess is no o-ordinary Demon Armament. It’s name is the E-Evil God Sword. It was c-created by a Demon God.”

“It c-can split a-apart the heavens a-and d-divide the earth. It is s-so mighty that it can e-extinguish all living things.”

“How could a T-True Immortal p-possibly be able to c-contend against it?”

While Wang Qiang was a stutterer, he possessed an exceptional boasting ability. It was unknown whether he was planning to boost support for Chu

Feng or merely boasting, but he had boasted Chu Feng's Evil God Sword all the way to the sky.

Surprisingly, after hearing Wang Qiang's boasting, the crowd looked to one another, and many people actually began to believe his words.

After believing what Wang Qiang said, they began to have a whole new level of respect toward Chu Feng. After all, those that were capable of subduing a Demon Armament were all extraordinary individuals. As for subduing a Demon Armament like the one that Chu Feng possessed, it was even more so.

That being said, there were also many people that remained skeptical. They still felt that the Infant Soul Sect's True Immortal had left for some other reason, and not because of the Incomplete Imperial Armament Chu Feng had revealed.

.....

At that moment, the Infant Soul Sect's True Immortal was still rapidly flying in escape. His speed was speechlessly fast.

Not only was he flying rapidly, he would even turn around every now and then. His gaze was extremely cautious, and there was even a trace of panic in his eyes.

"Seems like he didn't follow us."

Finally, that Infant Soul Sect's True Immortal stopped. Although he had always been a calm individual, he actually closed his eyes and took a deep breath at that point.

Seeing that scene, Old Demon Rakshasa and Hun Lian looked to one another. Astonishment and confusion filled their eyes.

The two of them knew this Lord Protector of theirs to be a person who was not startled by anything. It was the first time that they had seen their Lord Protector reveal such a panicked expression.

Furthermore, the panic their Lord Protector revealed had never once been interrupted during their whole escape.

“Lord Protector, why are we leaving?”

Confused, Old Demon Rakshasa stepped forward to ask, “Could it be that the weapon Chu Feng took out is truly an extremely powerful treasure?”

“Weapon? That is merely an Incomplete Imperial Armament. How could it possibly be an extremely powerful treasure?” The Infant Soul Sect’s True Immortal chuckled.

“Then, Lord Protector, why did you not kill that Chu Feng? That child is clearly set on becoming our Infant Soul Sect’s enemy. I fear that leaving him alive will be akin to nurturing a tiger that will bring about calamity,” Old Demon Rakshasa said.

“How could I not understand that? Is there even a need for you to teach me that?” The Infant Soul Sect’s True Immortal revealed a displeased expression.

“This subordinate wouldn’t dare,” Old Demon Rakshasa hurriedly kneeled in midair. His aged body was actually slightly trembling. From this, it could be seen that he was extremely fearful of this Lord Protector.

“Lord Protector, please quell your anger. My master absolutely did not have that intent,” In response, Hun Lian also hurriedly kneeled before the Lord Protector and began to beg for forgiveness on Old Demon Rakshasa’s behalf.

“I felt an aura earlier. The owner of that aura was able to easily erase me,” The Infant Soul Sect’s True Immortal said in a profound manner.

“What? Erase you, Lord Protector? Hearing those words, Old Demon Rakshasa and Hun Lian’s expressions changed enormously.

Their Lord Protector was a True Immortal. He was a true grand character. Only a very few people in the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm would be able to contend against him.

Yet, their Lord Protector actually said that someone was capable of erasing him, and erasing him easily on top of that. This meant that individual’s power was extremely strong.

“Could it be that the four tier one powers have, for the sake of obtaining the treasures in Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnants, sent out even their strongest

experts, those old monsters that have been in closed door training the entire time?” Old Demon Rakshasa said in a panicky manner.

He felt that, in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, only the four tier one powers’ old monsters were capable of causing their Lord Protector to feel this threatened.

“No, it wasn’t them. I have come across all of them before. Thus, I know what their auras feel like.”

“The aura I felt earlier was not from them,” The True Immortal shook his head.

“Lord Protector, are you saying...?” Old Demon Rakshasa’s expression changed once again. Greater shock filled his eyes.

“What I’m saying is that the aura I felt earlier was not from the four tier one powers, nor was it from the Golden Crane True Immortal. Instead, it was from someone that I have never come across before.”

“However, that person was someone who possessed strength that greatly surpassed my own,” The Infant Soul Sect’s True Immortal said with a serious expression.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2336 - It’s You?

“In that case, it would mean that another rank two True Immortal has appeared in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?” Old Demon Rakshasa said with a face filled with astonishment. The reason for that was because this was truly no small matter.

“Rank two True Immortal? It is still impossible to determine the cultivation yet. However, that individual would be at least a rank two True Immortal,” The Lord Protector said.

“Lord Protector, doesn’t this mean that our Infant Soul Sect has gotten another powerful enemy?” Hun Lian started to panic.

“It is still difficult to determine whether or not that individual is friend or a foe. The reason for that is because that person should’ve directly killed us and not allowed us to escape if he was a foe.”

“However, if that person is a friend, he would not have helped Chu Feng,” The Lord Protector said.

“Could it be that that individual is neutral?” Old Demon Rakshasa asked.

“Most likely, that person is someone with some sort of relationship with Chu Feng. However, with that person there, we cannot rashly do anything to Chu Feng. We must first seek Consultation on this matter with Lord Sect Master,” That Lord Protector said.

“Lord Protector, in that case, what should we do regarding the things here?” Old Demon Rakshasa asked.

“Since that individual is keeping a neutral standing, he most likely won’t meddle in this. We will continue according to plan,” The Lord Protector said.

“Yes, Milord,” Old Demon Rakshasa said.

.....

Meanwhile. At the grand slaughtering formation. Chu Feng was currently surrounded by everyone. The crowd were still immersed in being overjoyed from Chu Feng scaring away that Infant Soul Sect’s True Immortal.

After all, this was truly an earth-shaking battle. The crowd all felt that they had entered and exited the gates to death many times. They felt that it was all thanks to Chu Feng that they were able to survive.

Thus, those people that had not kneeled earlier, regardless of whether they were people from the younger generation or people from the older generation, regardless of which sect or school they might be from, were all expressing their thanks to Chu Feng right now.

As for those people that had knelt earlier, they did not dare to utter a word, and were filled with remorse.

“Brother Chu Feng, brother Chu Feng.”

"I was wrong, I was wrong. Please give me a chance, please help plead to my master for leniency for me ."

"I did not really want to join the Infant Soul Sect. I merely wanted to continue living. Furthermore, I still have a family. I am the hope of my family."

Suddenly, a figure rushed over, kneeled before Chu Feng and grabbed the corner of Chu Feng's sleeve.

Turning toward that figure, it was actually Kou Kang.

At that moment, Kou Kang no longer held the overwhelming attitude he had held before. He was kneeling before Chu Feng and weeping bitter tears. His appearance was truly petty and low.

"You want me to plead on your behalf? You have truly searched for the wrong person," Chu Feng smiled coldly. There was not the slightest trace of sympathy in his eyes. With a wave of his sleeve, he flung Kou Kang away.

"Kou Kang, you absolute disgrace! Earlier, you slandered little friend Chu Feng. Yet now, you want little friend Chu Feng to plead for you? You have truly disgraced our Three Stars Hall!" n))o(/V/-E)-l()-1-)n

"No, you are no longer a part of our Three Stars Hall! You damned traitor! Our Lord Headmaster has trained you this many years in vain! You simply possess the heart of a wolf and the lungs of a dog! You are inferior to even dogs and pigs!"

A group of elders from the Three Stars Hall rushed over. Using special treasures, they trapped Kou Kang completely.

Perhaps it might be because they felt resentment in their hearts, but these elders were very ruthless. Not only did they cause enormous pain to Kou Kang, they also completely battered him.

At that moment, Kou Kang began to plead for leniency toward Song Biyu and his other junior brothers and sisters. However, Song Biyu and the others not only did not help him, they instead began to lash out against him in contempt.

It was then, that Kou Kang found himself completely isolated. His situation was truly miserable.

That being said, scenes like the one that was happening to Kou Kang were happening all over the place.

While those that had just kneeled to Old Demon Rakshasa were still relatively okay, those that had kneeled to Old Demon Rakshasa, insulted Chu Feng, spoke on behalf of the Infant Soul Sect, and declared that newborn infants deserved their deaths were all facing a disastrous situation.

However, practically no one sympathized with those people that were being punished. After all, they were reaping what they had sown.

That being said, one thing was without a doubt. That was, after today, Chu Feng would become much more renowned. After all, the people present here were from all over the world, and belonged to all kinds of different powers.

Not only had these people experienced Chu Feng's heaven-defying talent, they had also experienced Chu Feng's character.

Not only were these people going to punish people like Kou Kang that lowered their heads to the Infant Soul Sect, they were also going to help Chu Feng spread word of what happened here today to the rest of the world.

However, at that moment, whilst everyone was praising Chu Feng nonstop for his conduct and deeds, Chu Feng had already left.

It was not that Chu Feng was in a rush to enter Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnants. Rather, after seeing how the Ying Heavenly Clan attacked people from the Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley earlier, Chu Feng was worried about leaving Xu Yiyi, Song Biyu and the others here.

Thus, Chu Feng wanted to bring Xu Yiyi, Song Biyu and the others to locations with experts from the Three Stars Hall or the Sunset Cloud Valley so that it would be safer for them.

It just so happened that Xu Yiyi and the others knew of a location where the experts from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall were gathered at. Reportedly, Elder Ning Shuang was also there.

While Elder Ning Shaung's cultivation might not be considered extremely powerful, he was still a rank five Martial Ancestor. With a cultivation of rank five Martial Ancestor, he would be able to protect Xu Yiyi and the others.

Thus, Chu Feng planned to bring Xu Yiyi and the others to Elder Ning Shuang's location.

However, no one would've expected that the place where the experts from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall were gathered at, the place where Xu Yiyi, Song Biyu and the others felt to be absolutely safe, had fallen into enemy hands.

It was the Ying Heavenly Clan...

The people from the Ying Heavenly Clan had trapped Elder Ning Shuang and the others. However, the strongest person among the group of people from the Ying Heavenly Clan was not a member of the Ying Heavenly Clan. Instead, it was a familiar individual.

This person not only possessed golden hair and a golden beard, he was also wearing a golden hairpiece. With his rank six Martial Ancestor-level strength, he had completely sealed off all escape for the Sunset Cloud Valley's and Three Stars Hall's experts present.

This person was none other than Daoist Gold Star.

"Daoist Gold Star, are you really going to assist the Ying Heavenly Clan against our Sunset Cloud Valley?" Blood was present on the corners of Elder Ning Shuang's mouth. He was already injured. However, sharpness remained in his eyes.

"Gold Star, you were originally our Three Stars Hall's ally. How could you instead work for our Three Stars Hall's opponent? Do you not fear retribution, do you not fear the ridicule of others for betraying us?" An elder from the Three Stars Hall said angrily.

"Betraying you? Hahahaha... Ridiculous, truly ridiculous!!!" Daoist Gold Star burst into loud laughter. Then, he said, "Back at the Sunset Cloud Valley, wasn't it your Three Stars Hall's headmaster who joined hands with the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master to beat down on me?"

"Now you all remember that you were my allies once? I'm sorry to tell you this, but our alliance has long since been broken! As for the one who broke this alliance, it was none other than you all!" Daoist Gold Star spoke in a very furious manner.

After he finished saying those words, he raised his hand. “Boom!” Elder Ning Shuang and that elder from the Three Stars Hall were knocked several meters away.

When the two of them landed on the ground, they were covered in blood and seriously injured. They had lost the ability to continue fighting.

“Lord Elders!!!”

Seeing this scene, the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall’s disciples started to panic. They wanted to rush to support Elder Ning Shuang and that other elder.

However, right after they took a couple steps forward, a burst of oppressive might descended from the sky and forced them onto their stomachs, making them unable to move in the slightest.

Naturally, that oppressive might was sent forth by Daoist Gold Star.

“Don’t worry. Today, you all will die. None of you will be able to live,” Daoist Gold Star sneered.

“Gold Star, if you feel resentment toward our Sunset Cloud Valley and Three Stars Hall, you can go right ahead and kill me. However, do not harm those children. They have nothing to do with this,” Elder Ning Shuang spoke in an extremely weak voice.

“Nothing to do with this?”

“The fact that they are people from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall means that this matter concerns them,” Daoist Gold Star smiled coldly.

Then, he looked to the disciples from the Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley, “Remember this. It is because of Chu Feng that you all will die today. If it wasn’t for your headmaster and Valley Master breaking off their relationship with me for the sake of that Chu Feng, you all would not have had to die today.”

“Thus, even if I am to kill you all, you all must not feel hatred toward me. Instead, you should be hating that Chu Feng.”

“It is due to that Chu Feng that you all are going to die here!!!”

After Daoist Gold Star finished saying those words, he raised his hand and unleashed surging killing intent.

At that moment, the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley and Three Stars Hall all closed their eyes. Sensing the killing intent emitted by Daoist Gold Star, they knew that they would not be able to survive today.

“Daoist Gold Star, I’m afraid that I’ll have to disappoint you.”

“Today, you will not be able to kill a single person from the Three Stars Hall or the Sunset Cloud Valley.”

Right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded.

Following that, a gentle power emerged from the sky. It cut through Daoist Gold Star’s oppressive might and set the people from the Three Stars Hall and Sunset Cloud Valley free.

This sudden scene greatly astonished Daoist Gold Star causing him to immediately look toward the direction from where the voice came from.

Upon looking, his expression changed enormously. In alarm, he cried out, “It’s you?”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2337 - Ruthless Character

“Who is it?!”

“Did someone come to save us?”

At that moment, the crowd from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall were filled with questions. One by one, they raised their heads and looked toward the sky.

They all wanted to see exactly who it was that was capable of suppressing Daoist Gold Star and saving them.

“It’s him?”

Upon looking, practically everyone present was struck dumb and astonishment filled their eyes.

The reason for that was because the person who came was not someone that they had anticipated. The reason for that was because he was not an expert from the Sunset Cloud Valley or the Three Stars Hall. Instead, it was someone that was completely unexpected.

The reason for that was because the person that came to save them was none other than Chu Feng.

It was not only Chu Feng. Beside him was a crystal giant. The aura of that crystal giant was extremely powerful. No one present was able to see through its cultivation. However, without a doubt, that crystal giant possessed strength capable of suppressing Daoist Gold Star, that grand rank six Martial Ancestor.

Even though the crystal giant was the one that was suppressing Daoist Gold Star, the crowd’s focus was still placed on Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because regardless of how mighty, how powerful and how unfathomable that crystal giant might be, it appeared more like a puppet, a guard.

As for its master, it would be Chu Feng. Thus... the crowd felt that the person that had saved them was Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you actually dare to show yourself.”

“Very well, you have come at the perfect time. You have saved me time to search for you,” Although Daoist Gold Star was astonished by Chu Feng’s appearance, he immediately gnashed his teeth furiously and revealed a sinister expression. He had completely manifested the hatred he felt towards Chu Feng.

He felt enormous resentment and hatred toward Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng, a member of the younger generation, had actually defeated him in terms of world spirit techniques. This completely ruined his reputation. As such, he could not tolerate Chu Feng.

“Daoist Gold Star, no matter what, you could be considered to be a somewhat prestigious individual in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Never would I have expected that you are actually such a narrow-minded and petty man,” Chu Feng mocked.

“Narrow-minded and petty? You actually dare to declare that I am narrow-minded and petty?! Do you not remember what you all did to me in the Sunset Cloud Valley?!” Daoist Gold Star said with deep resentment.

“What happened in the Sunset Cloud Valley was but a trifling matter. Yet, for the sake of that trifling matter, you have decided to join forces with the Ying Heavenly Clan to attack the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall.”

“Furthermore, you were the one who was being unreasonable back then. Yet, the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall did not do anything to you. However, now you want to bring about their deaths. Tell me, are you not a narrow-minded and petty man?”

“I know that the reason why you did all this is actually all because of your hatred toward me. However, since you hate me, you could very well have come and searched for me. There was no need for you to attack the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall, no? After all, they are innocent,” Chu Feng mocked.

“Enough of your bullshit. Today, all of you will die!” Daoist Goldstar was completely furious. He did not want to bother speaking rubbish with Chu Feng. With a flip of his wrist, he revealed an Incomplete Ancestral Armament. Then, he pointed his weapon toward Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~”

“Roar~~~”

Martial power surged forth, bringing about a strong wind. A dragon-like ferocious beast appeared from the surging martial power. It opened its mouth wide and revealed its sharp fangs as it charged toward Chu Feng.

Once that beast appeared, the weather immediately changed. An unstoppable force soon engulfed the entire region.

That was no ordinary beast. Rather, it was an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill.

Daoist Gold Star seemed to have realized that the crystal giant beside Chu Feng was no small matter. Thus, he did not act carelessly, and unleashed his trump card from the get-go.

After Daoist Gold Star unleashed an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill using his Incomplete Ancestral Armament, the crowd from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall all grew extremely nervous.

The reason for that was because the might of that ferocious beast was truly frightening. They were all scared that Chu Feng would not be able to handle it.

“Boom~~~”

However, right at that moment, the crystal giant beside Chu Feng slowly raised its arm. Then, it shot forth a punch.

Although that punch appeared to be powerless, it caused heaven and earth to tremble violently the moment it was shot forth. In a split second, that ferocious beast formed by the Emperor Taboo Martial Skill was shattered to pieces.

“This?!!!”

At that moment, the crowd from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall discovered that they had been worrying for nothing.

Chu Feng’s crystal giant was too powerful. At the moment that crystal giant attacked, the crowd realized that no matter how strong Daoist Gold Star might be, he would not be able to injure Chu Feng in the slightest. The reason for that was because the strength of that crystal giant most definitely surpassed Daoist Gold Star.

“Why would such a powerful existence appear beside Chu Feng?”

“Exactly what sort of origin does that Chu Feng possess?”

The might of the crystal giant made the crowd realize with greater certainty that Chu Feng’s origin was no small matter. Likely, he possessed an enormous background. Else, how could such a powerful existence protect him like a bodyguard?

At that moment, in terms of feeling the most complicated, it would be none other than a disciple from the Sunset Cloud Valley.

This person was called Jiang Hao. This Jiang Hao was someone who was fond of Xu Yiyi. Due to the fact that Xu Yiyi treated Chu Feng very well, he had tried to deliberately make things difficult for Chu Feng on Mount Cloud Crane, and had even thought about killing Chu Feng.

At that time, he felt that Chu Feng was only a minor character. Thus, he naturally did not take him to heart.

However, as matters stood, he now had no choice but to reevaluate Chu Feng.

In fact, he had already grown a bit scared. He had realized that Chu Feng was not a minor character. Rather, Chu Feng was a grand character that he could not afford to offend.

When recalling all the things he had done to Chu Feng back then, how could he not be scared?

“Damn it!”

Just when the crowd were pondering Chu Feng’s origin, Daoist Gold Star turned around and began to flee. At the same time, the people from the Ying Heavenly Clan also did not dare to stay any longer.

One by one, they either entered into the void, dug underground or flew into the sky. They were using all sorts of methods to escape from that place.

“Buzz~~~”

The eyes of that crystal giant flickered with a red light. Then, an invisible ripple began to spread.

“Aiyoh!”

“Heavens!”

The very next moment, regardless of whether it was Daoist Gold Star or the crowd from the Ying Heavenly Clan, they were all brought back to their original locations. Merely, at that moment, they were no longer standing. Instead they were all lying on their stomachs.

“You all wanted to escape now that you failed to kill others? Is there such an easy thing in this world?” Chu Feng looked to the crowd lying on the ground and spoke with a light smile.

“Chu Feng, what are you planning to do?!” Daoist Gold Star and the crowd from the Ying Heavenly Clan shouted in unison.

“What do I plan to do? Naturally, to kill you all,” Chu Feng said.

“You dare?!!!” Daoist Gold Star and the crowd from the Ying Heavenly Clan shouted in unison again.

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed. Then, he said, “You all will come to know whether or not I dare.”

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

.....

Right after Chu Feng said those words, muffled explosions began to be heard in rapid succession. As the muffled explosions resonated, Daoist Gold Star and the people from the Ying Heavenly Clan all exploded and turned into puddles of blood.

Chu Feng extended his hand and made a grabbing motion, causing Daoist Gold Star’s as well as the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clansmen’s Cosmos Sacks to all enter his grasp. He then placed them into his own Cosmos Sack.

Then, he looked down, and discovered that the reactions from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall’s elders were relatively fine. However, the disciples were somewhat scared.

They were scared not because they had not yet emerged from the time when their lives were in the hands of Daoist Gold Star. Rather, it was most likely because Chu Feng was able to so effortlessly kill Daoist Gold Star and the many people from the Ying Heavenly Clan.

After all, no matter what, those were over a thousand lives. Furthermore, many among them were people of the older generation that had cultivated for many years.

Thus, even though they all felt that those people deserved to die, they still involuntarily began to feel reverence and fear toward Chu Feng. After all, only truly ruthless characters were capable of actually killing those people.

Without a doubt, Chu Feng had become one such ruthless character in their hearts.

The ruthlessness that he possessed was not something that they, fellow members of the younger generation, possessed.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2338 - The Dangerousness Of The Remnants

Chu Feng did not care about how the others viewed him. The reason for that was because he felt that if he had not arrived when he did, the ones that would have died would have been the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall. Furthermore, if he had not possessed the protection of the crystal giant, even he would have been killed.

Chu Feng was someone who would never keep those that wanted to kill him alive.

The reason was very simple; Chu Feng felt that all those that wanted to kill him deserved to die.

“Elder Ning Shuang!!!”

“Lord Elder!!!”

Immediately afterward, several more figures flew over from the sky. They were Xu Yiyi, Song Biyu and the others.

In fact, they had been there since long ago. Merely, they’d been hiding within the void and not showing themselves. As for the reason why no one was able to sense their existences, it was because of Zhao Hong’s abilities.

After Xu Yiyi, Song Biyu and the others landed on the ground, they joined the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall.

The people present began to mention to Xu Yiyi and the others the dangers that they had encountered earlier, while Xu Yiyi and the others began to mention to those people their encounter with Chu Feng and the Infant Soul Sect.

When the people there found out that Chu Feng had actually used a heaven-defying spirit formation to defeat the greatly renowned Old Demon Rakshasa, and used a Demon Armament to scare away a True Immortal, the gazes with which the crowd looked at Chu Feng changed enormously.

For many of the disciples from the Three Stars Hall and the Sunset Cloud Valley, they deeply revered their parents, master or their school's headmaster.

However, at that moment, they had changed the person that they revered to Chu Feng instead.

After all, Chu Feng's conduct and deeds were something that their parents, master and even headmaster could not accomplish.

Moreover, Chu Feng was also a member of the younger generation like them. This caused them to feel greater admiration and reverence toward him than anyone else.

However, at that moment, Jiang Hao was feeling even more complicated. After all, he had been extremely excessive toward Chu Feng before, and had even wanted to kill Chu Feng.

At this moment, he was truly filled with remorse. If he knew that Chu Feng would be so powerful, even if he were to be given a hundred sets of balls, he would not dare to deliberately make things difficult for Chu Feng again.

Right at the moment when Jiang Hao was worried about whether Chu Feng would retaliate against him, Chu Feng began to talk to Elder Ning Shuang, completely ignoring Jiang Hao. Chu Feng began to tell Elder Ning Shuang his purpose for being there.

"Chu Feng, you're actually planning to enter the remnants?" After finding out that Chu Feng wanted to enter the remnants, Elder Ning Shuang was deeply shocked. In fact, a dense amount of worry emerged in his eyes.

“What’s wrong, could it be that you are looking down on us?” Zhao Hong said in a slightly displeased manner.

“No, this old man does not have that opinion at all,” Elder Ning Shuang knew that Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang were Chu Feng’s friends. Thus, he did not want to offend them, and hurriedly explained with a smile on his face.

“Then what is the meaning of your astonished expression?” Zhao Hong continued to ask.

“Little friend, please don’t misunderstand. I am truly not looking down on you all. Merely, the remnants are truly dangerous. It is not a place where ordinary people can explore.” *Over-£b-In*

“The majority of the people from our Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall have retreated from the remnants already. The reason why this old man is still here is precisely because I was waiting for Yiyi and the others to come. Now that they’re here, I am also planning to withdraw from this place,” Elder Ning Shuang said.

“Hehe, t-to speak t-the truth, s-senior, what we f-fear the least is d-danger,” Wang Qiang said with a proud expression.

“If you all really plan to continue into the remnants, this old man will not stop you all. However, it remains that our Sunset Cloud Valley’s people have been into the remnants before. As such, we know a bit about the situation inside. Might you all be willing to hear me out?” Elder Ning Shuang said.

“Senior, please go ahead,” Chu Feng said politely.

“As far as I know, the Immortal Sword School, Buddha’s Heavenly Temple, the Zhou Heavenly Clan and the Kong Heavenly Clan, those four tier one powers, have all dispatched peak Martial Ancestor-level experts into the depths of the remnants.

“Furthermore, even a True Immortal-level expert was dispatched by Buddha’s Heavenly Temple.”

“Furthermore, according to the rumors, even Grandmaster Prophet, who has been withdrawn from worldly affairs for a very long time, was asked over by the Kong Heavenly Clan. Right now, he is also in the depths of those remnants,” Elder Ning Shuang said.

“Grandmaster Prophet?” Many of the people present were startled upon hearing that name. The reason for that was because they did know much about the situation in the remnants.

“Who is that Grandmaster Prophet?” Chu Feng asked curiously. From the reaction of the crowd, Chu Feng was able to tell that this Grandmaster Prophet seemed to have an extraordinary origin and was an extraordinary individual.

“Grandmaster Prophet is a godly individual in our Hundred Refinements ordinary Realm. He is able to prophesize many things. Furthermore, till this date, all of the things that he has prophesied have come true.”

“Thus, Grandmaster Prophet possesses an extraordinary status in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. It is generally very difficult to request his help. Likely, the Kong Heavenly Clan has paid a great price to request Grandmaster Prophet’s assistance.”

“However, even though Grandmaster Prophet was asked over, and many experts from all around the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm were inside the remnants, none of them seemed to have been able to make any leeway and gain anything from the remnants yet.”

“Furthermore, it is said that... the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple’s True Immortal-level expert was seriously injured in the remnants, and has been sent out of this place. As of now, it is uncertain whether that person is dead or alive,” Elder Ning Shuang said.

“The True Immortal expert from Buddha’s Heavenly Temple was actually injured? Furthermore, it is uncertain whether he is dead or alive?”

“The traps and mechanisms within those remnants are actually that powerful?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

When Chu Feng had encountered the True Immortal from the Infant Soul Sect, he had experienced how powerful a True Immortal was. The fact that an expert that powerful was actually injured and might even lose his life clearly demonstrated how dangerous the remnants were.

This caused Chu Feng to have no choice but to reevaluate the dangers of the remnants.

“No, it was not caused by traps or mechanisms. Reportedly, he was injured by someone,” Elder Ning Shuang said.

“What? He was injured by someone? To be able to injure a True Immortal, it would mean that the person that injured him must be a True Immortal too. Exactly who injured him?” At that moment, the crowd were all confused.

“No one knows who injured the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple’s True Immortal expert. The only thing we know is that that person is extremely powerful. That being said, one thing is certain. The person who injured the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple’s True Immortal is not a part of the four tier one powers, but rather, an unknown individual.”

“Furthermore, there was another rumor stating that the person that injured the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple’s True Immortal was simply not a human, but rather a humanoid monster with a body covered with long red fur,” Elder Ning Shuang said.

“Monster? A monster capable of defeating a True Immortal? Heavens! Never would I have expected the remnants to be so dangerous!”

“Elders, it is better that we leave this place quickly.”

At that moment, the crowd from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall grew more fearful toward the remnants. Many people were itching to leave the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds right away. They were afraid that a monster might appear from the remnants and injure or kill them.

After all, True Immortals were already the strongest experts in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. They were beings capable of calling upon the wind and summoning the rain. They were the greatest omnipotent individuals.

Yet, that monster was capable of defeating a True Immortal. Naturally, the crowd would be terror-stricken by the news of that monster.

“It would seem that these remnants are quite interesting then,” However, at the moment when the others were afraid, Zhao Hong’s lips were raised into a smile.

It was not only Zhao Hong that was smiling, Wang Qiang was also smiling.

As for Chu Feng, even though he did not reveal an expression of anticipation, there was not the slightest trace of fear on his face.

Seeing the reactions from the three of them, Elder Ning Shuang shook his head helplessly. He knew... he had said all those things in vain.

He had been trying to warn Chu Feng and the others of how dangerous the remnants were so that they would be scared and not enter them.

However, it would appear now that not only did his words not manage to scare them, he instead made them more interested.

At that moment, Elder Ning Shuang realized that one simply could not compare the mindsets of geniuses with those of ordinary people.

The courage and insight that geniuses possessed truly surpassed others.

“Chu Feng, there is no time to lose. Let’s go,” Zhao Hong said impatiently.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded. Then, he bid farewell to Elder Ning Shuang, Xu Yiyi and the others.

After bidding his farewells, Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang immediately began to proceed toward the remnants.

“Chu Feng, wait a moment.”

However, right at that moment, a figure suddenly walked out from the crowd of disciples. That person arrived before Chu Feng and stopped him.

When that person appeared, the expressions of Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang changed slightly.

The reason for that was because that person was not only someone that they knew, he was also someone that Chu Feng knew.

That person was Jiang Hao.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2339 - Grandmaster Prophet

“Jiang Hao, what are you planning on doing?” Xu Yiyi shouted at Jiang Hao in a very displeased manner.

“Jiang Hao, do not cause troubles! Step down immediately,” At the same time, Elder Ning Shuang also shouted at him with a cold voice.

Both Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang had been present when Jiang Hao had deliberately made things difficult for Chu Feng.

Thus, Elder Ning Shuang and Xu Yiyi were feeling very uneasy to see Jiang Hao to step forward at a time like this. They were afraid that Jiang Hao would try to bother Chu Feng again.

After all, the relationship the Sunset Cloud Valley had with Chu Feng was extremely good now.

Even though they knew that the current Jiang Hao was already no match for Chu Feng, it remained that Jiang Hao was someone from their Sunset Cloud Valley.

Both Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang were very worried that Jiang Hao would say something unpleasant to Chu Feng, and affect his opinion of their Sunset Cloud Valley.

“This...”

However, upon looking closer, the expressions of Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang changed once again.

The reason for that was because they were surprised to discover that Jiang Hao’s current expression was not that of an aggressive individual. Instead, he had a very docile appearance.

No matter how one looked at it, Jiang Hao did not appear to be wanting to cause troubles for Chu Feng.

“That Jiang Hao, he couldn’t possibly be planning to apologize to Chu Feng, right?”

“But, that shouldn’t be the case, no?”

Xu Yiyi muttered. If it were someone else, Xu Yiyi would believe that they might be planning to apologize to Chu Feng.

However, as it was Jiang Hao, she understood his character. Jiang Hao was a proud and arrogant individual. During the many years that she had known him, she had never seen him apologize to anyone.

“Chu Feng, I...” Suddenly, Jiang Hao began to speak.

“Jiang Hao, I am preoccupied with an important matter today. Let’s reminiscence another day,” However, before Jiang Hao could finish, Chu Feng smiled and patted Jiang Hao’s shoulder.

Jiang Hao had a sluggish expression from Chu Feng’s action. He seemed to not understand Chu Feng’s intention.

However, the next moment, Jiang Hao suddenly received Chu Feng’s voice transmission.

“Jiang Hao, I know what you want to say. The things of the past are things from the past. I, Chu Feng, will not look into them any further.”

Hearing those words, Jiang Hao felt as if his soul was trembling. Not only did Chu Feng manage to guess that he wanted to apologize, Chu Feng actually also forgave him.

Furthermore, for the sake of not humiliating him, Chu Feng deliberately stopped him from apologizing, and spoke to him with a voice transmission afterwards.

Regret. At that moment, Jiang Hao felt even greater regret than before. He regretted how thoughtless he had been back then to actually deliberately make things difficult for Chu Feng.

Jiang Hao remained stunned and regretful for a very long time. When he managed to finally react, he discovered that Chu Feng had already left with Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

“Senior brother Jiang Hao, never would I have imagined that you were actually friends with Chu Feng. Wow! I truly admire you!”

“Senior brother Jiang Hao, you are my idol!”

At this moment, the disciples from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall had surrounded Jiang Hao. The gazes with which they looked to Jiang Hao were filled with admiration and respect.

At this moment, Jiang Hao was moved. The reason for that was because he knew that it was all thanks to Chu Feng that he had obtained these disciples' adoration and respect. These people had all mistakenly thought Jiang Hao to be Chu Feng's friend. That was the reason why they were adoring and respecting him like this.

At that moment, Jiang Hao involuntarily looked at Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang.

Both Xu Yiyi and Elder Ning Shuang responded with a faint smile.

At that moment, Jiang Hao finally felt at ease.

He no longer regretted. The reason for that was because Jiang Hao had made a resolution. Even though he was only able to accomplish meager things, he had decided that he would support Chu Feng from today on.

Regardless of whether or not Chu Feng might know about it, he would refuse to allow another person to speak ill of Chu Feng before him.

The reason for that was because Jiang Hao had personally experienced Chu Feng's character. Not mentioning other things, merely Chu Feng's broad-mindedness was sufficient to make him admire Chu Feng greatly.

Chu Feng had no idea about the change in Jiang Hao's heart. At that moment, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were rapidly proceeding toward the remnants. They were currently very close to the remnants.

At the same time, a scene was currently playing out in the depths of the remnants.

The people gathered here could all be considered to be renowned individuals in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

The Immortal Sword School, Buddha's Heavenly Temple, Zhou Heavenly Clan and Kong Heavenly Clan were the widely-accepted four strongest powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. At this moment all four of them were gathered at the same location.

Among them were many peak Martial Ancestor-level experts.

Apart from the experts from the four tier one powers, there were also some grand existences that did not belong to any power.

Among them was naturally the mother of those Four World Spiritist Emperors.

However, at that moment, regardless of who they might be and what sort of strength they possessed, all of them had hopeless expressions on their faces.

The reason for that was because they were all stopped by an entrance gate before them.

That gate was a hundred meters tall. However, it was very simple and unadorned. As far as one's eye could see, the gate appeared to be made of wood. There were no special symbols or domineering engravings on the gate. At a glance, it appeared to be a very ordinary gate.

However, it was precisely this ordinary-looking gate that had stopped all of the people present. Not a single person was able to shatter that gate.

"It is a pity that Grandmaster Huai Zhu was injured by that unknown individual."

"Else, if he were here, how could we be stopped by this gate?" A man from the Zhou Heavenly Clan with the cultivation of a peak Martial Ancestor said.

"No, you all are looking down on this gate. The way I see it, even True Immortal-level experts would not necessarily be able to smash apart this gate," An extremely thin old man wearing a daoist robe said.

Compared to the people present, this old man's cultivation was not very strong; he was only a rank seven Martial Ancestor.

However, this old man was a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Thus, upon saying those words, many people began to nod in approval.

After all, in a place like this, the visions of world spiritists were generally many times stronger than those of ordinary martial cultivators.

"Grandmaster Prophet, what should we do? Could it be that we really need to wait for some sort of exceptional genius to come here?" The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors was very anxious as she asked an old man.

When the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said those words, everyone present turned their gazes to that same old man.

That old man was none other than the extremely renowned Grandmaster Prophet.

This Grandmaster Prophet wore a snow-white gown. His gown covered his hair and face. The gown seemed to possess some sort of special effect that made it impossible for others to see his actual appearance. The only thing that others could see was his pair of sharp eyes.

His eyes were very clear. They were as bright as children's eyes.

However, his pair of hands betrayed his identity as an old man. The reason for that was because not only were his hands filled with wrinkles, they were also covered with age spots. Those were hands that only an elderly individual that had lived for endless years would have.

At that moment, that pair of aged hands was holding onto a glass-like crystal ball. The old man's sharp eyes were fixed onto that crystal ball the entire time.

A scene was present in the crystal ball. The location of that scene was precisely the entrance of this remnants.

"Grandmaster, is that prophecy of yours truly reliable?" An expert from the Zhou Heavenly Clan asked curiously.

"Are you doubting this old man?" Grandmaster Prophet turned around. An enormous change occurred in his previously clear eyes. A frightening expression was present in his gaze.

"No, I wouldn't dare," In response, that Zhou Heavenly Clan's expert hurriedly lowered his head and acknowledged his mistake.

This expert from the Zhou Heavenly Clan was very powerful. He was a rank eight Martial Ancestor.

However, he did not dare to act impudently before this Grandmaster Prophet. This was not only because this Grandmaster Prophet possessed extraordinary status in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Most importantly, it was because this Grandmaster Prophet was a peak Martial Ancestor, someone with strength surpassing his own. noVe-Lb-In

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2340 - The Key To Force Open The Gate - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2340 - The Key To Force Open The Gate

Chapter 2340 - The Key To Force Open The Gate

After Grandmaster Prophet arrived at the remnants, he did two major things.

The first major thing Grandmaster Prophet did was to declare that the remnants was indeed that of Grandmaster Kai Hong.

As for the second major thing, Grandmaster Prophet made a prophecy.

He prophesied that Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnants would only begin to transform after a fated individual arrived.

Else, regardless of how heaven-defying one's power or abilities might be, they would not be able to obtain the slightest bit of Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance.

Furthermore, that so-called fated individual was not someone to be trifled with either. That fated individual was someone who would shake the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, and cause experts from all over to live in endless fear.

Merely, the people present did not believe in Grandmaster Prophet's prophecy too much.

Naturally, there were reasons why they did not believe Grandmaster Prophet's prophecy.

Firstly, they had waited at the entrance for a very long time. Yet, no such fated individual had yet appeared.

And, most importantly, Grandmaster Prophet's prophecy mentioned that that fated individual was a person from the younger generation. Furthermore, that person from the younger generation would obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong's personal techniques.

If the person Grandmaster Prophet prophesied about was a renowned individual in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, then perhaps the people present would have believed him.

However, that prophesied individual was a member of the younger generation. How could that possibly be possible?

Even though they had indeed not managed to obtain any inheritance or treasures from Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnants, the dangers that they had faced on their way there were still vivid in their minds.

Although they had managed to break through the mechanisms and traps, those mechanisms and traps were capable of restoring themselves. As such, with the strength that individuals from the younger generation possessed, how could a person from the younger generation possibly be able to enter that place?

"I know that you all are skeptical of this old man. However, you all absolutely must not doubt this prophetic crystal ball of mine."

"The reason for that is because till this date, all that my prophetic crystal ball has pointed out has ended up being true."

"It is capable of seeing through mysteries known only to heaven, and finding out about the future," Grandmaster Prophet looked to the crystal ball in his hand as he spoke.

After Grandmaster Prophet finished saying those words, Grandmaster Prophet fixed his gaze onto the prophecy crystal ball. He once again began to stare at the scene inside the crystal ball.

At that moment, his gaze once again turned clear, like the eyes of a child. There was not the slightest trace of impurity.

It was as if he did not dare to use any ill-intended gaze to view the prophetic crystal ball because he felt enormous respect for it.

In response, the crowd revealed helpless expressions.

It was not that they did not wish to look at the prophetic crystal ball. Rather, they had already been staring at it for quite some time now. Many people had appeared in the prophetic crystal ball. However, no one was capable of changing the situation at hand.

At that moment, the crowd had already lost confidence. After all, it had already been many days since they had arrived.

“Creak~~~”

Right at that moment, a sound was suddenly heard from that simple, unadorned and enormous wooden gate.

At that moment, everyone turned their gazes to the wooden gate, with astonishment filling their eyes.

One should know that it was the first sound that they had heard from that wooden gate in the many days they had been there.

“He’s here! The fated individual has arrived! That person who is able to obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong’s personal techniques has arrived,” At that moment, Grandmaster Prophet stood up with excitement. He had an extremely emotional expression in his eyes.

Hearing what Grandmaster Prophet said, everyone present turned their gazes to that prophetic crystal ball.

At that moment, this surroundings became abnormally quiet. The only sound present was the sound of everyone’s breathing and the beating of their hearts.

They all wished to see exactly who that so-called fated individual might be.

At the moment when the various grand characters had fixed their gazes on the crystal ball, three figures finally appeared within it.

The three individuals were extremely fast. They practically flashed by in an instant. However, the people present all managed to firmly capture the appearance of the three individuals.

“It’s actually him?”

At that moment, the people present all revealed astonished expressions.

The reason for that was because the three individuals that had flashed past in the crystal ball were none other than Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

The crowd present did not know Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang. However, they knew Chu Feng.

After all, the Ying Heavenly Clan had already spread Chu Feng's portrait all over the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm for the sake of capturing him.

Moreover, due to what Chu Feng had done on Mount Cloud Crane, even these grand characters had, more or less, paid attention to Chu Feng. As such, practically everyone present knew that Chu Feng was a newly emerged genius among the younger generation.

"Haha." However, right at the moment when the crowd present were astonished by the fated individual being Chu Feng, the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors let out a cold laugh. She said, "Grandmaster, it is not that I do not trust you. Merely, I fear that your prophecy this time around might be mistaken."

"Why are you so certain that my prophecy is a mistake?" Grandmaster Prophet asked in a slightly displeased manner.

"Not only is that Chu Feng a member of the younger generation, his cultivation is also only at the Half Martial Ancestor realm. As for those two friends of his, I presume that their cultivations will not be much stronger than his either."

"Judging from the scene earlier, only the three of them, three people from the younger generation, have entered. There doesn't seem to be anyone from the older generation protecting them."

"Thus, I am able to be certain that, with the cultivation the three of them possess, not to mention reaching this place, they will not even be able to pass the first half of the remnants."

"I would like to ask, how could someone who is unable to pass through the remnants possibly cause a transformation to the remnants? How could someone like that possibly be able to obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance?" The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors asked loudly.

“That is true,” The crowd present began to nod at the words spoken by the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother.

“Snap~~~”

“Snap~~~”

“Snap~~~”

.....

However, right at that moment, strange sounds began sound from the simple, unadorned and enormous wooden gate.

At the same time, many strange ripples began to expand from the wooden gate.

“Buzz~~~”

The very next moment, many golden gaseous substances visible to the naked eye began to flow out from the wooden gate.

“Rumble~~~”

After the golden gaseous substances appeared, the entire remnant started to rumble.

The rumbling sound was very strange. It did not sound purely like something trembling. Rather, it sounded more like a ferocious beast letting out a deep growl.

It was as if a ferocious beast had been awakened by the summoning from that gaseous substance.

“It would appear that my prophecy was accurate,” Seeing the change before him, Grandmaster Prophet let out a joyous laugh.

At that moment, the crowd asked in unison, “Grandmaster, in that case, it would mean that the fated individual capable of opening this remnant would be Chu Feng?”

“That’s hard to say. After all, three people have entered together. It might also be possible for it to be one of the two other individuals who entered alongside Chu Feng,” Grandmaster Prophet said.

“Grandmaster’s prophecy is truly accurate. Grandmaster, you are simply a godly individual,” The crowd began to praise Grandmaster Prophet nonstop. After all, things were progressing precisely as Grandmaster Prophet had prophesied.

‘It would appear that brat by the name of Chu Feng truly cannot be looked down upon,’ At the same time the crowd praised Grandmaster Prophet, they all had a new opinion of Chu Feng in their hearts.

Even though Grandmaster Prophet had clearly declared that he could not be certain that the prophesied individual would be Chu Feng, it remained that Chu Feng was already famous. Thus, the people present had already come to their own judgement that the person capable of affecting this remnants and obtaining Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance was Chu Feng.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

At the moment when the crowd was gasping with awe, the golden gaseous substance began to gather together, forming a boundless vortex. As the vortex spun, many symbols began to flicker within it. Soon, a grand formation was formed.

That grand formation illuminated their surroundings like a bright sun.

It was extremely imposing, and gave rise to waves of strong wind. Even though the people present were all powerful experts, they were still forced back by the wind.

Finally, the grand formation finished forming. It was an extremely powerful defensive formation. As for that powerful defensive formation, it was not protecting the wooden gate. Rather, it was protecting a coffin.

That coffin was standing straight in the center of the formation. It was sealed, and the crowd was simply unable to see what was inside.

However, on the coffin was aggressively large writing. Three huge words were inscribed onto the coffin...

Gate Opening Key!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2341 - Undoing The Grand Formation

“Haha, it seems that you’re mistaken.”

“Grandmaster Prophet is truly a grandmaster indeed. The result of Grandmaster Prophet’s prophecy is not something that you can question.”

At that moment, many people began to mock the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother.

“Naturally, Grandmaster Prophet’s prophecy will be accurate. Merely, I still do not believe that, that little piece of trash Chu Feng will be able to obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance.”

“With his strength, he will not even be able to reach this place. Thus, how could he possibly obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance?”

“Are you trying say that Grandmaster Kai Hong will suddenly appear and personally present his inheritance to Chu Feng?” The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said.

“That is somewhat reasonable too. Although Grandmaster’s prophecy is very accurate, it remains that Chu Feng is a member of the younger generation. Even if he is able to cause changes to the remnants, it will likely remain very difficult for him to obtain benefits before us,” The crowd echoed.

“Indeed. At times like this, what is being tested is one’s strength.”

“Those who are capable will be able to gain benefits.”

Suddenly, a peak Martial Ancestor-level expert hefted a giant Ancestral Armament axe. He unleashed a movement martial skill, and began to fly toward that coffin. He planned to use that axe to split open the coffin.

“You wish to be the first? Not so easy!!!”

In response, the other peak Martial Ancestor-level experts rushed forth and unleashed their respective abilities. They all wanted to be the first to split open that coffin and obtain the so-called Gate Opening Key.

At that moment, various powerful abilities were unleashed together. They all attacked at that coffin.

“Boom~~~”

However, before the many and various powerful attacks could approach the coffin, they were all blocked by the grand formation.

“How could this be?”

At that moment, the crowd was stunned.

The people who had attacked earlier were all peak Martial Ancestor-level experts. They were actual rank nine Martial Ancestors, existences a step away from becoming True Immortals.

Furthermore, for the sake of being the first to obtain the Gate Opening Key from the coffin, none of them had spared any effort in their attacks. Not only had all of them attacked with overwhelming Ancestral-level might, they had also attacked with Emperor Taboo Martial Skills from the very start.

Those attacks were already capable of creating massive destruction in a region, and easily killing countless living things. It was pure destructive power.

However, it was precisely that sort of destructive power that was completely blocked by the grand defensive formation. As such, how could the many experts of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm not be astonished?

“You’re kidding. Not only is that gate impossible to break through, even this spirit formation is impossible to breach.”

“Even if there’s a so-called key in that spirit formation, how are we supposed to use it if we cannot open the spirit formation?”

After their series of attacks at the spirit formation turned out to be useless, the experts present were unable to contain themselves from complaining.

“Since it’s a spirit formation, it is naturally possible to be breached. There are world spiritists among the people present, no?” A peak Martial Ancestor from the Immortal Sword School said.

“That’s true. We have this many Immortal-cloak World Spiritists here, how could we possibly not be able to open that spirit formation?” At that moment, the crowd all turned their gazes to the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors and the many other Immortal-cloak World Spiritists present.

It was true that there were extremely few Immortal-cloak World Spiritists in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. However, about seventy percent of all the Immortal-cloak World Spiritists were gathered here in Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnants.

Among them, nine were Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, and five were Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.

[1. Quick maths. $(9+5)*0.7=9.8$ Total Immortal cloaks. + Chu Feng and friends = 13 Immortal cloaks.]

As for those world spiritists, not only were they proficient in world spirit techniques, their cultivations were also very strong.

“It is fine for you all to want us to undo that spirit formation. However, after we undo the spirit formation, how are we to distribute the treasures left behind by Grandmaster Kai Hong?” The mother of the Four World Spiritists Emperor turned to ask the crowd.

“You’re not the only Immortal-cloak World Spiritist here. If you wish to help, then do it. If you do not wish to help, then move aside,” An old man with snow-white hair placed the sharp sword he held onto his back and then began to emit spirit power to set up an unsealing formation.

That old man was one of the five Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists present. He was from the Immortal Sword School.

After that, the three Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists from the Zhou Heavenly Clan, the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple also joined that Immortal Sword School’s Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. They did not wish to allow the Immortal Sword School’s Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist to undo the spirit formation by himself and then reap the Gate Opening Key alone.

“Milords, although our strength is limited, please allow us to lend you all a helping hand.”

In response, the nine Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists also joined in.

They did not join purely because they wanted to lend a helping hand. Rather, they wanted to gain a share of the benefits in Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnants after undoing that spirit formation.

“If you are to join us right now, you will still be able to obtain a portion of the benefits. Else, I’m afraid Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnants will be unrelated to you,” An expert from the Immortal Sword School said to the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother.

“Haha, is that so?” However, the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother smiled confidently. Then, she said, “I dare to guarantee that if I don’t help out, you all will absolutely not be able to open that spirit formation.”

“Humph, what arrogance and conceit,” Hearing those words, that Immortal Sword School’s expert, as well as many other people present, all scoffed at the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother.

However, the smile on the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother remained unchanged. Just like that, she looked on indifferently at the other world spiritists joining hands to undo the grand defensive formation.

At the beginning, no one cared about the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother.

After all, in terms of cultivation, she was unable to compare to the peak Martial Ancestors present.

As for world spirit techniques, even though she was a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, she was not the only Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist present here.

Thus, if she were to join and help out, the crowd would not stop her. However, if she refused to join and help, the crowd would not demand her assistance either.

However, when the undoing spirit formation the world spiritists joined hands to set up, was set up successfully, yet still did not manage to do anything to the grand defensive formation, the crowd inevitably turned their gazes to the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

In response, the Four World Spiritist Emperors' mother opened her mouth and said, "Everyone, truth be told, I once obtained a bit of Grandmaster Kai Hong's personal techniques from a different remnant. It is all thanks to Grandmaster Kai Hong that I managed to become a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist."

"Thus, to a greater or lesser degree, I understand Grandmaster Kai Hong's spirit formations. It is useless for you all to attempt to undo the defensive formation like that."

With no alternative, the crowd asked, "You are truly able to undo this formation?"

"Naturally," The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said.

"Go ahead and tell us, how much do you want?" The crowd asked.

"If this remnant truly contains Grandmaster Kai Hong's personal techniques, I want to obtain all the personal techniques. As for treasures, I want a tenth of them."

"If there are no personal techniques from Grandmaster Kai Hong here, I want fifty percent of the treasures," The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said.

"You are simply delusional!" The crowd replied in unison.

"There's nothing that can be done then," The Four World Spiritist Emperors' mother had a confident expression.

Just like that, many hours passed. Those world spiritists were still unable to do anything to the grand defensive formation.

At that moment, the people present were feeling extremely unreconciled. However, they inevitably turned their gazes to the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors again.

“How about this: if you are truly able to undo this spirit formation, Grandmaster Kai Hong’s personal techniques will be yours.”

“As for treasures, you will not obtain any. After all, Grandmaster Kai Hong’s personal techniques are priceless treasures themselves.”

“If there are none of Grandmaster Kai Hong’s personal techniques in that remnants, you’ll get three tenths of the treasures inside,” After discussing it with one another, the representatives from the four tier one powers spoke in unison.

“Although that proposal is not to my satisfaction, it remains that I am able to see some sincerity from you all. Very well, I shall reluctantly agree to it,” The Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother said with a smile.

“However, if you are unable to undo that spirit formation, do not blame me for being rude,” An expert from the Immortal Sword School said coldly.

“Rest assured, I am most definitely capable of undoing the spirit formation,” The Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother said confidently.

Then, the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors began to set up another grand formation before the crowd.

Right after she began to set up that grand formation, it immediately let out a strange aura.

At that moment, not to mention the others, even the eyes of those Immortal-cloak World Spiritists started to shine.

The reason for that was because the aura emitted by the spirit formation the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother was setting up was identical to the aura of the remnant.

At that moment, the crowd present all believed that the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother would be able to undo that spirit formation.

Sensing the admiring gazes from the crowd, the smile on the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother’s face grew denser.

However, right at that moment, a voice sounded from behind the crowd like a sudden clap of thunder.

“That spirit formation of yours is unable to undo that grand defensive formation.”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2342 - Outstanding Courage And Insight

“Who is it?”

The voice that was suddenly heard startled all of the people present.

The reason for that was because they were practically all certain that the spirit formation of the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother would be able to undo that grand defensive formation.

The fact that someone had suddenly declared that the spirit formation of the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother would be unable to undo that grand defensive formation at a time like this meant that they had gone against the opinion of the crowd.

At that moment, the first thing people thought was that the person that had spoken was boasting shamelessly.

Which is why they were curious as to who it was that actually said such a thing at such a time.

“It’s him?!”

Upon turning around to look, the already surprised crowd became completely astonished.

Logically, the people present were all grand individuals that had experienced a lot of major things. As such, they were not people that would be easily astonished.

However, upon seeing the people who’d just arrived, they immediately revealed astonished expressions.

The reason for that was because the person who had arrived was someone that they would never have expected.

The reason for that was because the people that had arrived were Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

Merely, at that moment, the crowd were focused on one individual, Chu Feng.

‘Chu Feng?’

‘How did he get here?’

‘He is but a person of the younger generation, a mere rank five Half Martial Ancestor.’

‘With that cultivation, it shouldn’t be possible for him to reach this place, no?’

‘Could it be those two?’

After a moment of astonishment, the crowd shifted their gazes from Chu Feng to Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

While it was true that Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong possessed cultivations above Chu Feng’s, it remained that Wang Qiang was only a rank six Half Martial Ancestor, and Zhao Hong, the strongest of the three, was only a rank one Martial Ancestor.

With their cultivations, it was evident that none of them possessed the capability to reach this place.

“Chu Feng, were you the one who said those words earlier?” The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors asked with a cold voice. Her tone was filled with ill-intended tone.

“So what if I am the one who said it?” However, faced with this threat from the Four World Spirit Emperors’ mother, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. He was completely calm.

“Cheeky bastard, you shall be punished!!!” As the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors spoke, her eyes were glowering wide open. She unleashed her rank seven Martial Ancestor-level aura and shot forth a vast oppressive might at Chu Feng.

Her attack was very ruthless. With Chu Feng’s current level of cultivation, if he were to be struck by her oppressive might, even if he didn’t die, he would likely suffer serious injuries and have his future prospects ruined.

“Buzz~~~”

However, before the attack from the Four World Spiritist Emperor’s mother could reach Chu Feng, an even stronger power blocked it.

The person who had acted to block her attack was actually Grandmaster Prophet.

“You are too excessively ruthless. No matter what, you are a senior. How could you bully a junior like this?” Grandmaster Prophet said coldly.

“Grandmaster, it is true that Chu Feng is a member of the younger generation and I am a senior to him, but that is precisely the reason why I should properly teach him a lesson for speaking rudely to me,” The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said.

“Speak rudely? Since when did speaking the truth become rude?” Chu Feng smiled mockingly.

“You declared that the spirit formation I’ve set up is unable to undo that grand defensive formation, is that not speaking rudely?” The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said as she pointed at Chu Feng.

“The spirit formation that you’ve set up is unable to undo that grand formation to begin with. I have merely spoken the truth, how could that be considered speaking rudely?” Chu Feng said with a cold voice.

“You!!!” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother grew even more furious.

Suddenly, an expert from the Immortal Sword School spoke. “World Spiritist Saintess, you should stop before you go too far. What little friend Chu Feng said earlier does not possess any disrespect toward you at all.”

“That’s right. Since you are able to declare that the spirit formation that others set up is useless, little friend Chu Feng is naturally also able to call your spirit formation’s efficiency into question. Since when did something like that become disrespect towards one’s senior? If that is disrespect, wouldn’t that mean that juniors would not be allowed to say the truth before their seniors, and would only flatter them?”

“Furthermore, even if little friend Chu Feng really did speak rudely, you shouldn’t attack him that ruthlessly. You simply wanted to kill little friend Chu Feng.”

“World Spiritist Saintess, are your actions against little friend Chu Feng not excessive? Even if you detest him, you shouldn’t reveal it so obviously, no?”

A scene that the World Spiritist Saintess did not expect actually occurred. Many of the people present began to speak on behalf of Chu Feng and mock her.

There was naturally a reason why the crowd would react like that.

Firstly, Chu Feng was no ordinary member of the younger generation. The crowd present all wanted to become acquaintances with Chu Feng. By speaking on his behalf, they would be able to become closer to Chu Feng.

Furthermore, the attitude the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother had displayed earlier was truly too arrogant and aggressive. Her attitude had caused many people to feel dissatisfied. As such, they were seizing the opportunity to lower her grandeur.

“What? I attacked him maliciously? I detest him? You all are simply babbling nonsense,” The Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother said in a very displeased manner.

“Little friend Chu Feng defeated your four sons on Mount Cloud Crane. That is something that everyone in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm knows about.”

“You, on the other hand, are famous for pampering your sons. Thus, everyone already knows that, in the future, you would most likely attack little friend Chu Feng for your sons.”

“As for what you did earlier, it clearly indicated that what we guessed was correct.”

“World Spiritist Saintess, I must say, you are truly disappointing,” That peak Martial Ancestor from the Immortal Sword School said while shaking his head.

At the same time, many people began to sigh mockingly.

“You all!!!” Being jointly attacked by the crowd, the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother was so furious that her complexion turned pale, causing her ugly old face to begin to twitch nonstop.

Filled with endless anger, she naturally did not plan to drop the subject just like that. Thus, she looked to Chu Feng again, pointed at him and said, “Chu Feng, you said that my spirit formation will be unable to undo that grand defensive formation. If I am able to undo it, I want you to kneel before me and publicly apologize to me.”

“What will you do if you fail to undo the grand defensive formation?” Chu Feng replied calmly.

“If I fail to undo the grand defensive formation, I will publicly apologize to you,” The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said.

“W-wait a moment,” Right at that moment, Wang Qiang spoke, “Since y-you s-said that Chu Feng needed to kneel w-while apologizing if he l-loses the bet, s-shouldn’t you also apologize w-while kneeling too i-if you lose the bet?”

“That’s right. Since you want to bet, it should naturally be an equal bet,” Zhao Hong added.

“Very well. If I lose, I will kneel and apologize to you. Chu Feng, do you dare accept?” The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said to Chu Feng.

“If you dare, then I will naturally dare,” Chu Feng said calmly.

“Brat who doesn’t know about the immensity of the heaven and earth, prepare yourself to apologize to this Saintess,” The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors was filled with confidence. She turned around and continued to operate her spirit formation. She planned to prove herself to the crowd.

As for Chu Feng, his expression remained unchanged. There was not the slightest trace of worry.

Since Chu Feng dared to say something like that, it would naturally mean that he possessed absolute confidence.

The crowd took note of Chu Feng’s fearless behavior. At that moment, they felt even more certain that Chu Feng was an extraordinary individual.

After all, his courage and insight were things that ordinary people from the younger generation did not possess.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I am called Duan Chunchang. I am an elder of the Immortal Sword School,” That peak Martial Ancestor from the Immortal Sword School who had questioned the World Spiritist Saintess many times flew over to Chu Feng and initiated a greeting.

Immediately afterward, the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple, Zhou Heavenly Clan, Kong Heavenly Clan and even that Grandmaster Prophet also moved to greet Chu Feng.

Although they were merely greeting him, it was an extraordinary thing capable of shaking the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm for a person of the younger generation like Chu Feng to be able to cause so many grand characters to come and greet him of their own accord.

As for Chu Feng, he politely greeted them back.

After all, these people here were all renowned and powerful individuals in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Regardless of what sort of intention they had in coming to greet him, Chu Feng must still display the sort of politeness and respect that a member of the younger generation should have.

After courteously greeting one another, Grandmaster Prophet asked curiously, “Little friends, how did the three of you manage to reach this place?”

Following that question, the crowd all turned their curious gazes over. They all wanted to know how Chu Feng and his friends, three people from the younger generation, were able to pass through those traps and mechanisms that should be impossible for them to pass through.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2343 - Stormwind Edge

Before Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong could answer Grandmaster Prophet’s question, the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother declared with a

strange tone, “Is there even a need to ask? It’s naturally because someone was secretly protecting them. Else, how could the three of them, with their strength, possibly reach this place?”

“You don’t have to hide yourself anymore. Since you’ve come, you must have come for Grandmaster Kai Hong’s treasures. Why not show yourself?”

“I’m afraid that we’ll have to disappoint you. The three of us do not possess the protection of any senior,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha. What a joke!” The Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother laughed out loud.

“Why do you find it funny?” Chu Feng asked.

“Why? Are you saying that I cannot laugh at your boasting?” The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors declared.

“Heh...” At that moment, Chu Feng also laughed.

“What are you laughing about?” The Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother asked with a stern voice.

“I am laughing at you. It is best that you don’t mock me this quickly. You should instead focus on your spirit formation, since it will soon be destroyed,” Chu Feng said.

“What did you say? You’re saying that my spirit formation will be destroyed? Nonsense!”

“Although my spirit formation is an unsealing formation, it remains something created by Grandmaster Kai Hong. Its defense is equally invulnerable!” The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors said confidently.

“Boom~~~”

However, right at that moment, a ray of light shot out from the grand defensive formation. That ray of light flickered with golden brightness. Like an unstoppable sharp sword capable of sweeping everything before it, it shattered the unsealing formation the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother had set up.

“How could this be?!”

Seeing that scene, the crowd present were all astonished.

Although that grand defensive formation was very powerful, it should only possess defensive functions. However, just then, that grand defensive formation had let out a ray of light by itself and shattered the unsealing formation set up by the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors. This meant that the grand defensive formation also possessed an extremely powerful offensive nature.

This being said, what the crowd was the most confused by was why that grand defensive formation would attack and destroy the unsealing formation set up by the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother, as well as how Chu Feng managed to determine that it would do so.

Confused, someone turned to ask Chu Feng, “Little friend Chu Feng, could it be that you’d managed to discover that that grand defensive formation would attack and destroy the unsealing formation set up by World Spiritist Saintess?”

“Seniors, truth be told, this junior has trained in a special sort of observation technique. Although that defensive formation is powerful, its various mysteries have all been seen through by this junior’s eyes.”

“Thus, not only am I able to determine what that grand defensive formation will do, I am also able to undo that grand defensive formation and open the coffin,” Chu Feng said confidently.

“Little friend Chu Feng, is what you said the truth?” Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd’s eyes immediately started to shine. It was as if they had seen hope in desperation.

“Yes,” Chu Feng had a confident smile on his face the entire time.

Chu Feng did not lie, nor was he boasting.

The reason why he was so certain that the spirit formation the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors set up was not going to work was precisely because he had managed to see through that grand defensive formation.

Since Chu Feng had already managed to see through the grand defensive formation, he would naturally also know about how to undo that grand defensive formation.

However, there was one thing that Chu Feng remained extremely puzzled by.

That was that he had not utilized his Heaven's Eyes to see through the grand defensive formation. Rather, he had managed to see through it with his naked eye.

However, neither Zhao Hong nor Wang Qiang were able to see what Chu Feng saw.

In other words, although they were all observing the grand defensive formation normally, ordinary people would find it to be invulnerable, whereas Chu Feng would find it to be full of mistakes.

It was as if that grand defensive formation was deliberately showing its weaknesses to only Chu Feng.

"What crazy and unfounded ravings! Brat, you are but a mere Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, merely someone who has just stepped foot past the entrance of Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. Yet, you dare to boast so shamelessly?" The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors mocked.

"World Spiritist Saintess, all the things that little friend Chu Feng has said since his arrival have come true."

"He was correct when he said that you would not be able to undo that grand defensive formation."

"He was also correct when he said that the unsealing formation you'd set up would be destroyed."

"This means that little friend Chu Feng possesses true abilities, that he is unlike you, who only knows how to boast," That Elder Duan Chunchang mocked the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

"That's right. That's right."

.....

Many of the people present seized the opportunity to make cutting remarks at the Four World Spiritist Emperors' mother.

"You all! Good! Very good!"

"You all have actually fallen so much from grace that you've decided to hand the great responsibility of undoing the grand defensive formation to a brat."

"Very well, this Saintess will satisfy you all. I will let you all find out how ignorant and foolish your decision is," The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors was so furious that her voice started to tremble. Her tone was filled with complaint.

"I will naturally undo this grand defensive formation. However, World Spiritist Saintess, please honor your previous promise first," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Right, r-right, right. Y-y-you are, n-no matter what, a senior. Y-you cannot go back o-on your word," Wang Qiang laughed.

Others like Duan Chunchang also joined Wang Qiang and began to urge the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors to apologize to Chu Feng.

In this sort of situation, even though the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors was very unwilling, she had no other choice but to do so. After all, there were so many people present who had borne witness to her bet. Even if she wanted to refuse to acknowledge it after the fact, she could not do so.

At that moment, she was filled with regret. She regretted being overly confident. She had not expected that she would actually lose to Chu Feng.

However, although she was very unwilling, she still had to apologize to him.

Thus, with an ugly expression on her face, she looked to Chu Feng and said, "Little friend Chu Feng, I lost my demeanor and attacked you rashly earlier. I hope that you will..."

"H-how could t-this possibly do. W-wasn't it a-agreed upon th-that you'd apologize while kneeling?" However, before the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors could finish, Wang Qiang sighed and interrupted her.

“What did you say? You dare demand that I kneel?!” Hearing those words, the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors was extremely furious. Her anger was like that of an erupting volcano. Everyone present was able to sense her anger.

It was only because there were many experts present. Else, the crowd believed that the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors would definitely kill Wang Qiang on the spot.

That said, Wang Qiang was not a person who feared getting into trouble. Thus, he remained completely unmoved by the threats from the Four World Spiritist Emperor’s mother. Instead, with a very unreconciled manner, he said, “Pah! It w-was you w-who said you would earlier. A-are you p-planning to consider y-your words as farts a-and forget about t-them j-j-just like that?”

“Did I really say such a thing?” The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors looked to the crowd. She acted as if she had truly forgotten about it.

“Indeed, such a thing did happen,” The crowd nodded their heads.

At this moment, the expression of the Four World Spiritist Emperor’s mother turned purple and then blue. It was as marvelous as could be.

While she was able to apologize, to have her kneel towards a person of the younger generation, and Chu Feng on top of that, before all these people was something that she found truly impossible to do.

“World Spiritist Saintess, it was you who said that. Thus, you should be keep your promise and act accordingly.”

“However, taking your status into considering, it is indeed somewhat inappropriate for you to kneel to Chu Feng.”

Suddenly, Grandmaster Prophet suggested, “How about this, would you be willing to give Chu Feng some compensation to make up for this matter?”

“Compensation? What sort of compensation?” Zhao Hong asked in a somewhat displeased manner. She possessed a very frank temperament. Even though the person who had spoken was Grandmaster Prophet, who possessed a very high status, she would still give him no face if she felt that he was discriminating in favor of the World Spiritist Saintess.

“Little friend, as you are little friend Chu Feng’s friend, what sort of compensation do you think would be suitable?” Grandmaster Prophet asked with a smile.

“An Ancestral Armament. Else, we can forget about it,” Zhao Hong said.

“Impudent!” Hearing those words, the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors was once again overflowing with fury.

“You can either kneel or hand over an Ancestral Armament. You decide what you want to do,” Zhao Hong’s attitude was very ill-intended.

“World Spiritist Saintess, I’ve heard that you just managed to purchase an Ancestral Armament not too long ago. Wasn’t it the Stormwind Edge?” Elder Duan Chunchang of the Immortal Sword School said.

“Stormwind Edge? Could it be that Ancestral Armament that is rumored to be from the Ancient Era?” At that moment, many of the people present all revealed surprised gazes.

Although Ancestral Armaments were rare in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, there were still quite a few of them. However, not many among them were famous. As for that Stormwind Edge, it was a very famous Ancestral Armament.

“That’s right. I’ve heard that World Spiritist Saintess paid an enormous amount to obtain that Stormwind Edge. After all, the Stormwind Edge could be considered a legendary Ancestral Armament,” Elder Duan Chunchang said with a smile.

After this, the crowd began to discuss the Stormwind Edge more intensely.

At that moment, the expression of the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother grew even uglier. The reason for that was because she knew very well how precious the Stormwind Edge was. She absolutely wouldn’t hand it over to Chu Feng.

Thus, after a hard mental conflict, the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother finally came to a decision. She said loudly, “Very well. Chu Feng, as compensation, I am able to hand you an Ancestral Armament. However, the Stormwind Edge is out of the question.”

Hearing those words, the crowd present were all startled.

Agreed? She actually agreed?

Ancestral Armament, one must know that it was an Ancestral Armament. Although the World Spiritist Saintess was unwilling to hand the Stormwind Edge to Chu Feng, ordinary Ancestral Armaments were all considerably valuable items.

A mere bet spoken orally actually allowed Chu Feng to win an Ancestral Armament. This truly caused the crowd to feel endless envy.

However, at the moment when the crowd all felt that the matter would be settled with the World Spiritist Saintess giving Chu Feng an Ancestral Armament, Chu Feng smiled lightly and said, "I only want the Stormwind Edge."

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2344 - Another Gamble

"I only want that Stormwind Edge," Chu Feng said calmly.

"You really dare to ask for that? Don't even think about it!" The Four World Spiritist Emperors' mother snarled angrily.

"In that case, you can choose to comply with your promise and kneel to me," Chu Feng said.

"You... you are simply trying to profit off another's misfortune!" The Four World Spiritist Emperors' mother was so enraged the corners of her mouth started to twitch.

"That's right, I am trying to profit off another's misfortune," Chu Feng said resolutely. He did not feel ashamed in the slightest.

"You!!!" The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors started to shake with fury. However, she was at a loss as for what to do.

"World Spiritist Saintess, you shouldn't get angry. After all, little friend Chu Feng is not forcing you to do anything. It is up to you to decide what you

choose to do,” Elder Duan Chunchang said with a mischievous smile on his face. He had the fearless appearance of someone enjoying a show.

“Chu Feng, an Ancestral Armament is not a small price. I am already being extremely charitable to be willing to give you an Ancestral Armament. I’d suggest you to not refuse the face that is given to you.”

“If you continue to insist on acting this shamelessly, I will definitely not leave this matter as-is,” The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors threatened Chu Feng fiercely as she gnashed her teeth angrily.

However, the smile Chu Feng had remained unchanged. He did not say anything, and just continued to look at her. He was waiting for her answer.

“Enough of that. Don’t bother with trying to threaten little friend Chu Feng. With your character, even if you didn’t threaten him, we know that you would also not let little friend Chu Feng off. However, right now, you must still fulfill your promise. You should decide on what you plan to do,” Elder Duan Chunchang said in a slightly impatient manner.

“Don’t waste everyone’s time. Make your decision promptly,” Grandmaster Prophet also urged impatiently.

At the same time, the others present also began to urge the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

Not a single person declared that Chu Feng was in the wrong. Rather, they were all declaring that the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother was in the wrong.

In such situation, an invisible pressure enveloped the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother. Even though she possessed an extremely thick skin and strong endurance, she was still unable to withstand the pressure.

“Very well. Chu Feng, you win,” The Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother came to a final decision. Although it was very painful for her to hand over her Stormwind Edge, she was unable to publicly kneel to Chu Feng.

Thus, she placed her hand into her clothes.

“W-what are y-you doing? C-could it that y-you’re trying to f-flash my brother? S-stop immediately! D-don’t b-blind my eyes!” Seeing this scene, Wang Qiang hurriedly covered his eyes and shouted with a frightened expression.

Wang Qiang’s words caused the crowd to laugh out loud.

As for the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother, her eyes were blazing with fury. However, she did not stop her movement. When she took her hand from her clothes, a pearl-sized substance appeared in her hand.

“That is a Cosmos Concealment Pearl. Could it be that she hid the Stormwind Edge in that pearl?” Upon seeing that pearl, the crowd’s eyes all shone.

Chu Feng had also heard of Cosmos Concealment Pearls before. They possessed the same function as Cosmos Sacks. However, the pearls were much smaller than Cosmos Sacks.

Furthermore, more importantly, Cosmos Concealment Pearls could be hidden within one’s body. Furthermore, they would not bring any pain to their user and would fuse with one’s body and become concealed once that entered the body. At that time, not even world spiritists would be able to detect them. n.-ø-.V./e)/l-.b(-l-.n

Thus, Cosmos Concealment Pearls were treasured objects used to store and conceal one’s most valuable treasures.

Not mentioning what the Cosmos Concealment Pearls might be storing and hiding, merely the Cosmos Concealment Pearls themselves were extremely precious treasures.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, a ray of light flashed out from that Cosmos Concealment Pearl. When the light bloomed, a sharp blade appeared in the hands of the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother.

It was an Ancestral Armament. Furthermore, it emitted a very powerful might the moment it appeared. Like the aura that a human ruler would emit, that Ancestral Armament also emitted a ruler-like aura that ordinary Ancestral Armaments could not be compared with.

When that Ancestral Armament appeared, not to mention Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, even the gazes of the people of the older generation present started to shine.

That Ancestral Armament had a crystalline appearance and was visibly transparent. It was seven and a half feet long. It appeared to be a blade, yet not a blade; a sword, yet not a sword. Faintly flickering golden veined patterns were present on the weapon. Those faintly flickering golden veined patterns gave rise to wind visible to the naked eye. Like whirlwinds, those winds surrounded the Ancestral Armament.

It was as if this Ancestral Armament were not a weapon, but rather a God of Wind that was capable of summoning powerful winds to do its bidding.

Most importantly, the aura emitted by this Ancestral Armament was stronger than that of ordinary Ancestral Armaments.

“Stormwind Edge. Its fame is truly well deserved. It is truly a top quality weapon among Ancestral Armaments,” At that moment, many of the bystanders began to praise the Stormwind Edge.

Hearing the praise from the crowd, the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors felt even more pained. Only she knew how many treasures she had used to purchase the Stormwind Edge. It could be said that she had exhausted half of all the treasures she had gathered in her lifetime in order to purchase this one Stormwind Edge.

However, for her own dignity, she had still chosen to hand the Stormwind Edge to Chu Feng.

“Have it,” The Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother raised her hand and tossed the Stormwind Edge to Chu Feng.

Although she was extremely furious and itching to kill Chu Feng, she knew that she would not be able to kill him before all these experts. Thus, for the sake of her dignity, she had no choice but to toss her Stormwind Edge to Chu Feng.

“This is indeed a good weapon,” Chu Feng examined the Stormwind Edge in his hand and revealed a delighted expression. Then, he carefully put it away. After that, he turned to the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother and said, “Saintess is truly generous. My thanks.”

“You!!!” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the expression of the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother changed once again. The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s thanks was spoken as a very cutting remark; it was extremely anger-inducing.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you said that you were able to undo this grand formation. Might you be willing to attempt to do so?” Grandmaster Prophet said.

“I have come precisely for the sake of these remnants. Thus, I will naturally give it a try. Merely, this Chu Feng’s world spirit power is limited. I fear that I will have to borrow the strength of the seniors present to help me set up my spirit formation up,” Chu Feng said to the Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists present.

“Humph, and here I thought that you possessed heaven-defying abilities. Turns out that you still plan to rely on us,” The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors snorted coldly.

“I am afraid that you will deliberately ruin my spirit formation. Thus, there is no need for your assistance,” Chu Feng said with a slight smile. Then, he looked to the other Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, “Seniors, might you all be willing to assist me?”

“Little friend, you are being too courteous. Go ahead and tell us how you want us to help you,” The Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists said to Chu Feng courteously. They clearly revealed their intentions to help Chu Feng.

“You all actually really trust this brat? Utter foolery,” The mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors mocked.

“It would appear that you do not believe in me. Since that’s the case, how about the two of us have another gamble?”

“If I am able to undo that grand formation using my spirit formation, you’ll give me another Ancestral Armament. What do you think about that?” Chu Feng said to the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother.

“You!!!” Hearing those words, fury filled the heart of the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother. She nearly vomited blood in her anger.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2345 - An Impossible Thing

“Haha...”

Seeing the green complexioned World Spiritist Saintess baring a furious expression and itching to kill him, Chu Feng smiled complacently. Then, before the crowd, he outlined the diagram of a grand spirit formation.

Once Chu Feng finished outlining the diagram, the expressions of the world spiritists present all changed. They all revealed a disappointed expression.

“Hahaha...”

“And here I was wondering how amazing the spirit formation might be. It turns out to only be such a rudimentary spirit formation,” The World Spiritist Saintess laughed with contempt. It was as if all of the repressed emotions in her heart were finally being released. Showing no quarter, she began to mock Chu Feng.

“Little friend Chu Feng, are you certain that you want us to set up that spirit formation?” At the same time, the other Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists also began to doubt Chu Feng.

“Seniors, this spirit formation needs all of you to set up. You all merely need to set it up according to this diagram I’ve drawn,” Chu Feng did not explain in great detail. However, he had a confident expression the entire time.

“Everyone, a spirit formation like that is simply child’s play. How could it possibly undo Grandmaster Kai Hong’s grand defensive formation?”

“Furthermore, although the spirit formation Chu Feng proposed possesses very weak power, it requires an enormous amount of spirit power. If you all are to assist him in setting up that spirit formation, you will definitely exhaust an enormous amount of spirit power.”

“Could it be that you all are truly willing to exhaust your spirit power for a completely useless spirit formation?” The World Spiritist Saintess began to sow dissension.

“This...” At that moment, the Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists started to hesitate.

“If this spirit formation of mine is unable to undo the grand defensive formation, I, Chu Feng, am willing to have you all handle my life as you wish,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng’s words shocked the crowd.

Confident, he was truly confident. He was so confident that he was willing to put his life at stake.

“Ridiculous! Did you think your life to be very valuable? You are but a mere Half Martial Ancestor. There are people at your level of cultivation all over the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Not to mention a single life, even a hundred of your lives would not suffice for these grand world spiritists to exhaust their spirit power,” The World Spiritist Saintess said.

“Regardless of whether or not my life is valuable, I dare to gamble with it. What about you, do you dare to gamble with your life?” Chu Feng asked the World Spiritist Saintess.

“What?” The World Spiritist Saintess was somewhat at a loss.

“I’m saying that I’ll gamble with you. If my spirit formation is unable to open that grand defensive formation, my life shall be yours.”

“However, if my spirit formation is able to undo the grand defensive formation, your life shall be mine.”

“Do you dare to accept my gamble?” Chu Feng asked.

“Ridiculous! Why must I gamble with you?” The World Spiritist Saintess sneered.

“Weren’t you firmly certain that I would be unable to undo that grand defensive formation? If you’re so certain, then why do you not dare to gamble with me?” Chu Feng continued.

“What utter nonsense!” The World Spiritist Saintess had a difficult expression. The reason for that was because she truly did not dare to gamble with Chu Feng.

“If you’re scared, then you’re scared. Stop trying to find an excuse,” Zhao Hong remarked.

“T-that’s right. S-since you are n-not certain that m-my brother is u-unable to undo the s-spirit formation, it m-means that you a-are trying to m-mislead the public w-with lies. You a-are truly despicable,” Wang Qiang insulted.

“Seniors, I, Chu Feng, am actually able to undo the spirit formation myself. If you all do not believe me, and fear that you will end up wasting your spirit power, allow me to do it myself then,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he began to set up his spirit formation.

“This...” At that moment, those world spiritists were at a loss for what to say.

Like the World Spiritist Saintess, they did not believe the spirit formation Chu Feng had told them to set up would be able to undo the grand defensive formation.

After all, the spirit formations they had used earlier, including the one that the World Spiritist Saintess had set up, were several hundred times more brilliant than the spirit formation Chu Feng had proposed.

When even they failed, how could Chu Feng’s spirit formation possibly be able to succeed?

As for the other reason why they did not want to help, it was something that the World Spiritist Saintess had mentioned.

That was, although the spirit formation Chu Feng proposed was very weak, it would consume an enormous amount of spirit power.

Before undoing the grand defensive formation, before obtaining Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance and treasures, no one was willing to exhaust their strength for no reason, much less on a spirit formation that they felt to be destined to fail.

“Chu Feng, I’ll help you,” Zhao Hong walked over and began to help Chu Feng set up his spirit formation.

“M-me too,” Wang Qiang also walked over to assist Chu Feng.

“Those two brats are actually also Immortal-cloak World Spiritists?!”

When Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong unleashed their spirit power, the crowd present were all extremely surprised.

They already knew that Chu Feng was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. However, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were people that they'd never heard of before.

That said, Immortal-cloak World Spiritists were extremely rare. Countless world spiritists trained their entire lives, but never managed to become Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.

Generally, all those that were capable of becoming Immortal-cloak World Spiritists were individuals that had obtained great attainments in world spirit techniques. As such, how could they possibly be people of the younger generation?

Chu Feng, a member of the younger generation, becoming an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist was already something that had shaken the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Yet now, Chu Feng's two friends were actually also Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. How could the crowd not be astonished?

At that moment, not to mention the others, even the World Spiritist Saintess, who greatly detested Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, had a change in expression, revealing a serious gaze.

As matters stood, she had no choice but to take Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong seriously.

If a single genius was not something worthy of making her afraid, then three geniuses would be something that she would have to take very seriously.

"It's useless. Although that spirit formation of yours is extremely weak, it consumes an enormous amount of spirit power. With the cultivation the three of you possess, you simply do not possess sufficient spirit power to finish setting up that spirit formation," The World Spiritist Saintess declared.

Hearing those words, the crowd began to nod. It was true that the spirit formation consumed an enormous amount of spirit power. Even for the Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists present, they would have to exhaust a great amount of spirit power too. As such, there was no need to mention how

Chu Feng and his two friends, three mere brats, would not be able to successfully set up the spirit formation.

“There’s no need for you all to worry,” Zhao Hong said.

“T-that’s right. W-whether or not w-we succeed d-does not concern you all,” Wang Qiang said mockingly.

“Truly a bunch that doesn’t appreciate other’s kind intentions,” At that moment, many people revealed discontent. No matter what, both Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang were people of the younger generation. As such, they would naturally be unhappy for the two of them to speak to them in such a manner.

As for Chu Feng, he did not even utter a word. Instead, he was completely focused on setting up that spirit formation.

After an hour passed, all those people that were feeling pessimistic of the outcome had a change in expression.

Logically, to set up that spirit formation, after an hour passed, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong should have exhausted nearly all of their spirit power.

However, at that moment, it would appear that Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang still had an abundant amount of spirit power.

The most important aspect was that it was not only Chu Feng himself, as both Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang also still had an abundant amount of spirit power.

“Genius world spiritists. They are truly genius world spiritists,” Many of the Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists present began to utter praise.

While they were also Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, and possessed cultivations much superior to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, they knew very well that the amount of spirit power that they had was greatly inferior to the amount the Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, that spirit formation Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were setting up suddenly blossomed with light.

“Success, they actually succeeded,” When Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong successfully set up that spirit formation, the crowd all revealed expressions of disbelief.

The reason for that was because what Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had accomplished was something they had deemed to be impossible.

“Don’t say that I am pouring cold water on you all. Even though you all have set up that spirit formation using all of your strength, it is still useless. After all, that spirit formation will not be able to undo that grand spirit formation,” The World Spiritist Saintess said.

“A pity,” At the same time, other people also began to sigh. Although Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong possessed spirit power much more abundant than ordinary people, the crowd still did not think highly of the spirit formation they’d managed to set up.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, with Chu Feng controlling the spirit formation, the spirit formation was activated.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

After that spirit formation was activated, many rays of light shot out of it

At that moment, the crowd felt even more certain that the spirit formation would be useless.

The reason for that was because those lights were simply too weak. It would be impossible for them to breach the grand defensive formation. They felt that it was simply akin to striking a stone with an egg.

“This... how could this be?”

However, the very next moment, those world spiritists that felt Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong’s efforts to be useless were all tongue-tied with wide open mouths. They were completely stunned.

The reason for that was because the lights shot out by that spirit formation actually managed to easily penetrate the grand defensive formation.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2346 - Dismember Into Ten Thousand Pieces

Before the gazes of the crowd, Chu Feng's spirit formation began to fuse with that grand defensive formation.

Although the fusion appeared to be very mild and gentle, it was actually a grand battle of spirit formations.

“Crack~~~”

“Snap~~~”

After being frantically attacked by the spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up, the grand defensive formation that was originally impregnable began to let out cracking sounds.

“Rumble~~~”

Soon afterward, a loud explosion rumbled, and that grand defensive formation collapsed.

Success. The spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up managed to successfully undo Grandmaster Kai Hong's grand defensive formation.

“He actually succeeded?”

“That lousy spirit formation actually managed to shatter such a powerful grand defensive formation?”

Seeing that scene with their very own eyes, many of the world spiritists present revealed expressions of disbelief. The reason for that was because what had happened was truly unimaginable, simply unreasonable.

“Although I do not know world spirit techniques, I presume that this might be what they mean by prescribing the right medicine for the illness. Although the defensive formation Grandmaster Kai Hong left was very powerful, little friend Chu Feng evidently saw through its weakness. That is why he managed to destroy it with a single try,” Grandmaster Prophet said.

Hearing what Grandmaster Prophet said, admiration appeared in the gazes with which the crowd looked at Chu Feng. However, their astonishment did not lessen.

After all, that grand defensive formation was something that even the Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists present were unable to break.

Yet now, it had been destroyed by Chu Feng.

In fact, it was not only them who were astonished. Even Chu Feng felt quite astonished. If it wasn't for the fact that he had managed to see through that grand defensive formation immediately after arriving here, he would not have thought that such a powerful spirit formation would be undone by such a simple formation.

Of course, although the spirit formation was simple, it had required an enormous amount of spirit power.

Fortunately Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong all possessed much more spirit power than ordinary individuals. Else, it would truly be difficult for them to undo that grand defensive formation even if they were to join hands.

Thinking about it, Chu Feng took a glance at Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. He truly never expected that Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong would have as enormous an amount of spirit power as himself.

"It would seem this stutterer and this demonic woman truly cannot be looked down upon," Even Her Lady Queen was unable to contain herself, and started to praise them.

"Creak, creak, creak~~~"

Right at that moment, noises began to sound from the coffin.

At that moment, the expressions of the crowd all grew serious. They all turned their gazes to the coffin.

The reason for that was because the coffin was currently opening by itself.

Under the gazes of the crowd, the coffin finally opened completely. Then, a figure appeared before the crowd's line of sight.

“How could this be?”

After seeing the figure from the coffin, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang, Zhao Hong and everyone else revealed stunned expressions.

This was especially true for Chu Feng. At that moment, his heart was wavering.

The reason for that was because the figure that had appeared before them was a child. Furthermore, that child was none other than Xiaoshi.

It was the boy who had told Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong about how to obtain the cloaks.

“It’s actually him?”

Right at that moment, someone from among the crowd blurted out in astonishment. Judging from the expressions of the crowd, they evidently also knew of Xiaoshi.

“Xiaoshi, you are the Gate Opening Key?” Chu Feng asked. He knew that it was not a coincidence for Xiaoshi to appear here.

Adding on to the assistance Xiaoshi had provided Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong with, as well as the secrets that he knew, it was very obvious that Xiaoshi possessed an inseparable relationship with the remnants. The best explanation would be that Xiaoshi was that so-called Gate Opening Key.

“That’s right. I am the Gate Opening Key that Grandmaster Kai Hong left here. Only I am able to open the entrance gate behind me,” Xiaoshi said with a beaming smile.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you actually know that child’s name?” Someone asked curiously upon hearing Chu Feng mentioning Xiaoshi’s name.

“Actually, all of you had the opportunity to know my name. My clones were present at the various entrances of the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.”

“However, none of you all believed in me. In fact, none of you all were willing to help me. That is why you all missed the opportunity.”

“As for the three of them, they chose to help me. As such... only the three of them were able to undo this grand defensive formation,” Xiaoshi said to the crowd.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng and the others all came to a sudden realization. Chu Feng finally realized why he was able to see through the grand defensive formation. Evidently... it was all caused by Xiaoshi.

Merely, compared to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, the rest of the people present had embarrassed expressions on their faces.

That was because it was as Xiaoshi had said, they had indeed all met Xiaoshi before. Merely, none of them had bothered to concern themselves with a child like him.

Suddenly, Xiaoshi said to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, go ahead and do it.”

“Go ahead and do it? Do what?” Chu Feng asked.

“Kill me. Only by ending my life will I be able to transform into the key to open the entrance. Else, you will not be able to enter it,” Xiaoshi said.

“No, how could I kill you for the sake of a treasure?” Chu Feng shook his head.

Although they had merely encountered one another once, although Chu Feng knew that the purpose of Xiaoshi’s existence was to open that gate, Xiaoshi was a friend in Chu Feng’s eyes. Chu Feng was unable to do something like killing his friend in exchange for treasures.

“Go ahead and kill me. The purpose of my existence has always been to open that gate. It is the responsibility that I hold. Today, I am finally able to fulfill my duty.”

“Furthermore, the things Grandmaster Kai Hong left behind are useful to you all,” Xiaoshi said.

“Is there no other alternative other than killing you?” Chu Feng asked.

“None,” Xiaoshi said.

“Then, I choose to give up,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, Xiaoshi's expression changed. Overflowing emotions appeared in his clear eyes.

However, Xiaoshi was not swayed. He insisted on the decision that he had made. Thus, he said to Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, "Wang Qiang, Zhao Hong, the two of you do it."

Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang glanced at one another. However, neither of them responded to Xiaoshi. Evidently... the two of them also did not plan to kill Xiaoshi.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, a figure suddenly arrived before Xiaoshi with lightning speed.

It was the World Spiritist Saintess. Not only did the World Spiritist Saintess arrive before Xiaoshi, her hand had also penetrated Xiaoshi.

"Stop!!!" Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were all greatly alarmed by that scene.

However, everything was too late. By the time Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong managed to react, Xiaoshi's body had been destroyed. He had died by the World Spiritist Saintess's hand.

The very next moment, a two meter long sword-like key appeared in the World Spiritist Saintess's hand.

Evidently, that was the Gate Opening Key that Xiaoshi had turned into.

"You damned bastard! I'll kill you!"

Seeing Xiaoshi being killed by the World Spiritist Saintess, violent rage emerged in Chu Feng's eyes instantly causing boundless killing intent to immediately envelop the area.

"What a joke. You want to kill me? You think that someone like you is capable of doing that?" The World Spiritist Saintess smiled with contempt. No matter what, she was a rank seven Martial Ancestor. Thus, she did not place Chu Feng in her eyes at all.

"Woosh~~~"

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s arms flashed with light. After the two rays of light were shot forth, they turned into two crystal giants that stood before Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

Immediately afterward, two more rays of light flew out and turned into two more crystal giants.

It was Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. The two of them had also unleashed their crystal giants.

“Those are?”

“Could it be that Chu Feng and his friends were able to reach this place by relying on those?”

Upon seeing the four crystal giants, the expressions of the crowd all changed. After all, the aura emitted by the crystal giants were those of peak Martial Ancestors.

“You all, you all actually possess those things?!!!”

At that moment, the World Spiritist Saintess’s expression turned pale. Panic filled her face. The reason for that was because she had truly never expected for Chu Feng and the others to possess that sort of thing.

Most importantly, those four crystal giants all possessed the ability to easily kill her.

“Dismember her into ten thousand pieces!” Chu Feng said with rage fuming between gritted teeth.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

The next moment, the four crystal giants flew toward the World Spiritist Saintess with overwhelming destructive power akin to four death gods.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2347 - Must Take Revenge

“Buzz~~~”

Right at the moment when the crystal giant was about to approach the World Spiritist Saintess, the key that Xiaoshi had turned into emitted a layer of light that covered the World Spiritist Saintess.

“Boom~~~”

Following closely after that, the four crystal giant’s powerful fists ferociously smashed onto that layer of light.

“Boom~~~”

In an instant, surging energy ripples began to scatter in all directions. The might of the attack was so powerful that it seemed to be capable of devouring everything.

The energy ripples were so powerful that they were capable of instantly killing Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

Fortunately, there were many powerful experts present. Before the energy ripples could approach, they were blocked by peak Martial Ancestor-level experts.

However, to the crowd’s surprise, even after a series of attacks from the Martial Ancestor-level crystal giants, that layer of light remained completely undamaged.

Not only did that layer of light protect the World Spiritist Saintess, it had also managed to block the attacks from peak Martial Ancestors. n0Ve-Lb(1n

“Damn it!”

At that moment, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were tightly clenching their fists.

They were already able to tell that layer of light was no small matter. Unless there was a True Immortal-level expert present, it was likely no one would be able to breach it.

“Hahaha. Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, regardless of how powerful your methods might be, you still can’t kill me.”

“Oh, that’s right. I nearly forgot, it seems that this Gate Opening Key possessed quite a relationship with you. For you to be unwilling to kill him, it would seem that he should be your friend, right?”

“Unfortunately for you, your friend is currently helping me. Hahahaha.”

“You grew furious because your friend was killed. However, that friend of yours instead decided to help me. I truly wonder, how are you feeling right now?” The World Spiritist Saintess laughed mockingly. Her appearance was truly one of someone lost in joy, someone utterly shameless.

“Chu Feng, catch,” Right at that moment, Zhao Hong tossed the sack she carried behind her back to Chu Feng.

Upon receiving that sack, the corner of Chu Feng’s mouth lifted into a strange curve. He said to the World Spiritist Saintess, “Did you really think that there’s nothing I can do about you?”

“You’re implying that you can do something?” The World Spiritist Saintess laughed with contempt. She did not believe that Chu Feng would be able to do anything to her.

“Get the hell out here!!!”

Chu Feng opened the sack and tossed it onto the ground. Immediately, four fat sphere-like giants rolled out from the sack.

Upon seeing those four, the expression on the World Spiritist Saintess’ face immediately changed. The pride that she had displayed earlier disappeared completely, and was instead replaced with astonishment.

The reason for that was because those four sphere-like things were her sons, the Four World Spiritist Emperors.

Upon seeing their mother, the Four World Spiritist Emperors reacted as if they had seen their savior. Immediately, they shouted, “Lady Mother, save us!”

“Lay on the ground!” Right at that moment, Chu Feng shouted. Then, the four crystal giants emitted overwhelming oppressive might, and forced the Four World Spiritist Emperors onto the ground like four dying dogs.

In response, the World Spiritist Saintess shouted, “Stop!”

“That is not up to you to decide,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, exactly what do you want?” The World Spiritist Saintess asked anxiously.

“Hand over the Gate Opening Key. Else, I will take the dog lives of your sons.”

“You dare?!!!” The World Spiritist Saintess said.

“Kill them,” Chu Feng declared.

Once those words were said, the four crystal giants immediately unleashed overwhelming killing intent.

“Stop!” The World Spiritist Saintess shouted. At the same time, she tossed out the Gate Opening Key that she held.

“Paa~~~”

Chu Feng extended his hand and grabbed the Gate Opening Key.

At that moment, the World Spiritist Saintess lost the layer of defensive power that had previously covered her.

However, compared to her own safety, the World Spiritist Saintess was more worried about the safety of her four sons. Her body shifted, and she arrived before the Four World Spiritist Emperors, shielding them behind her.

Seeing that scene, Chu Feng’s heart was moved.

Even though the World Spiritist Saintess was a shameless and despicable individual that would not shrink from any crime, what she displayed right now was the appearance of a mother who was willing to give up everything to protect her children.

Motherly love. Regardless of what sort of individual the World Spiritist Saintess might be, she revealed the greatness of a mother to her four sons.

At that moment, Chu Feng was touched. After all, what he wanted to feel the most in his entire life was motherly love.

At that moment, Chu Feng recalled the mother that he did not know of.

“Lady Mother, quickly, avenge us and kill those three animals!”

“Those crystal giants were supposed to be ours. It was them who snatched them from us,” Ignorant of the situation, the Four World Spiritist Emperors began to cry with weeping tears toward their mother, demanding that she avenge them.

“Shut up!” The World Spiritist Saintess shouted in a disappointed manner. However, she did not punish her sons too excessively. Instead, she said to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, if you want to kill someone, then go ahead and kill me. This matter is unrelated to them. Please spare them.”

“As you wish,” said Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. As they spoke, they planned to order their crystal giants to attack.

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly shouted, “Wait!”

“What’s wrong?” Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang were confused.

“Let it pass. We can settle this debt in the future. Let’s spare their lives today,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn?” Chu Feng’s words shocked not only Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang, but even the bystanders.

They were all able to tell that Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had thoroughly set up grudges with the World Spiritist Saintess.

If Chu Feng did not seize this opportunity to kill the World Spiritist Saintess, she would become a danger in the future.

The people present were all shrewd and ruthless individuals. If they were Chu Feng, they would definitely not leave the World Spiritist Saintess alive either. Thus, they were confused as to why Chu Feng, who was overwhelming with killing intent, would decide to not kill the World Spiritist Saintess now.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing? You cannot become soft-hearted at a time like this,” Her Lady Queen’s voice sounded in Chu Feng’s ears.

“Chu Feng, give me a reason why I shouldn’t kill her,” Zhao Hong said.

“There are two reasons why I will spare her today.”

“Firstly, we only managed to make her hand over the Gate Opening Key and lose the ability to protect herself because she was eager to protect her sons.”

“Secondly, we only managed to obtain the crystal giants that are capable of killing her this quickly because we utilized the spirit formation that she set up.”

“I do not want to kill her today because I do not want to take advantage of her,” Chu Feng said.

“B-brother, s-since that’s the case, I’ll do as you say,” Wang Qiang said frankly. At that moment, Zhao Hong did not bother to say anymore.

However, the hearts of the people present were all moved. They finally realized that Chu Feng was sparing the World Spiritist Saintess not because he was being lenient. Rather, it was because he was someone who possessed a baseline and principles.

Thus, at that moment, the crowd came to understand Chu Feng’s reason for releasing the tiger back into the mountain. At that moment, they felt more admiration toward Chu Feng. This admiration that they felt was unrelated to Chu Feng’s talent. Rather, it was toward Chu Feng’s courage.

After all, compared to killing an enemy, sparing one’s enemy at the time when one could kill them was something even more courageous.

That was something that not even the grand characters present might be able to accomplish.

“Chu Feng, don’t you think that I will be grateful toward you just because you’ve decided not to kill me.”

“Those crystal giants are merely spirit formations. Sooner or later, they will disappear. While they are able to protect you for now, they are unable to protect you forever. The next time we meet, I will definitely not spare you,” The World Spiritist Saintess threatened with a cold voice. She displayed the hatred that she felt toward Chu Feng without hiding anything.

As for Chu Feng, he started to smile lightly. He said to her, "Rest assured, just because I spared you today does not mean that I will spare you forever. I will definitely avenge Xiaoshi!!!"

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2348 - Finally Meeting The Grandmaster

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he held the Gate Opening Key and arrived at the gate.

Sigh~~~

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng was planning to open the gate, Chu Feng suddenly heard a voice transmission. That sigh was actually from the Gate Opening Key.

"Xiaoshi?" Chu Feng was startled. The reason for that was because that sigh was simply Xiaoshi's voice.

"Originally, I had planned to personally kill that damned bitch while opening the gate. However, it would appear that I can only rely on you to avenge me in the future," Sure enough, Xiaoshi's voice sounded from the Gate Opening Key again.

"Xiaoshi, you're alive?" Chu Feng asked through voice transmission.

"I am already dead. However, before opening the gate, I possess some more uses. However, that doesn't matter anymore. Let me just open the gate for you. Remember, there is still a dangerous spirit formation behind the gate."

"However, as long as the three of you wear those cloaks, you will be able to walk past the dangers. After passing through that spirit formation, you will reach Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnants," Xiaoshi's voice sounded again.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, the Gate Opening Key automatically left Chu Feng's palm and landed on the gate.

As light shone from it, the two of them fused together.

Immediately after that, rumbles could be heard. The indestructible gate started to slowly open.

At that moment, the people present all revealed excited expressions.

The crowd had been in that place for a very long time. The reason why they were unable to proceed was all because of that gate.

And now, that gate was finally opening. Furthermore, the Gate Opening Key had personally declared that Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance was behind that gate.

Thus, the crowd were all extremely excited. One by one, they were all eagerly waiting for the gate to be opened so that they could rush into it and scramble for Grandmaster Kai Hong's treasures and inheritance.

"That... that is?!"

However, after that indestructible gate opened, the expressions of joy on the crowd's face instantly froze.

At that moment, their fiery expressions turned extremely cold.

The reason for that was because what was behind that gate was not Grandmaster Kai Hong's treasures. Rather, it was a sea of flames, a sea of blue flames.

The blue flames were surging in waves like countless blue fire dragons galloping around.

Although the crowd did not feel a distinct sensation of heat from the blue flames, the crowd felt an aura of death.

This meant that those flames were extremely frightening, and that ordinary people were simply unable to pass through them.

"That sea of flames is truly too frightening. Not to mention us, wouldn't even a rank one True Immortal be turned into dust upon entering it?"

"How could this be? Wasn't it decided that Grandmaster Kai Hong's treasures and inheritance were behind the gate?" At that moment, the crowd felt extreme despair. The reason for that was because they were already certain

that, with their strength, it would be impossible for them to pass through that sea of flames.

However, the sea of flames just so happened to seal off their path forward.

“Heh...” At that moment, a cold smile emerged on the World Spiritist Saintess’s face. It was a mocking smile.

The way she saw it, even though the entrance gate had opened, the only people who would be able to obtain the inheritance and gain the most benefits from this would be Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, who held the Gate Opening Key.

However, now that the gate had opened and the Gate Opening Key had disappeared, what appeared before them were not treasures, but rather a fierce blue sea of flames.

No one present was able to pass through that sea of flames. Thus, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were evidently also blocked by the flames.

This caused the World Spiritist Saintess, who had been thwarted repeatedly, to feel better.

“Y-you, w-what a-are you laughing about?” Wang Qiang said in a displeased manner.

“I’m laughing at you all. So what if you’ve obtained the Gate Opening Key and opened the gate? In the end, aren’t you all also blocked like us?” The World Spiritist Saintess declared what she thought in her heart without trying to conceal anything.

“I fear that we’ll have to disappoint you,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, you have a way?” Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang asked in unison.

“Use the cloaks,” Chu Feng said to Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a cloak and draped it over himself.

At that moment, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong understood Chu Feng’s intention. The two of them also took out a cloak and draped it over themselves.

As for those cloaks, they were naturally the cloaks that they'd obtained from Xiaoshi's instructions. There was also no need to doubt the effects of the cloaks.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were able to reach this place this quickly all because of their cloaks. Wearing the cloaks, they were truly able to avoid all of the traps and mechanisms in the remnants.

"What are they doing?" Upon seeing Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong all wearing their cloaks, many people revealed confused expressions.

"Those cloaks!!!" However, at that moment, the expressions of the world spiritists present all changed. They were able to tell that the cloaks Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang were wearing were no ordinary cloaks. Rather, they were treasures.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong suddenly disappeared.

"Where'd they go? How did they disappear?" Someone cried out in alarm.

"No, they didn't disappear. Rather, those cloaks are capable of concealing them," A Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist declared.

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, ear-piercing snarls sounded from the edge of the sea of flames. At the same time, flames began to surge toward either direction, revealing a path in the sea of flames.

"They entered?" Seeing that scene, the crowd were all astonished.

"It seems that those cloaks are not only able to conceal them, they are also able to withstand that sea of flames," That Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist added.

At that moment, the eyes of the crowd present were all brimming with admiration and jealousy.

They all wished to be able to pass through that sea of flames and reach Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnants like Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

Unfortunately for them, they did not possess a cloak. Thus, they did not dare to take half a step into the sea of flames.

"World Spiritist Saintess, you are fortunate to have not made a bet with little friend Chu Feng this time. Else, you'd have lost again," The Immortal Sword School's Elder Duan Chunchang said to the World Spiritist Saintess.

"Damn it!" The World Spiritist Saintess had an unreconciled expression. However, other than feeling unreconciled, there was nothing she could do.

"Grandmaster Prophet is truly amazing. Your prophecy actually managed to completely come true. Little friend Chu Feng is indeed the individual fated to this remnant," Elder Duan Chunchang said.

At that time, the others also cast their gazes toward Grandmaster Prophet with admiration filled eyes.

As matters stood, Grandmaster Prophet's prophecy had once again come true.

"Haha..." Grandmaster Prophet did not bother much with the admiring gazes from the crowd. He only chuckled. Merely, his chuckle was brimming with pride.

At the moment when the crowd was praising Grandmaster Prophet for how amazing he was, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had already managed to pass through the sea of flames. They had reached a vast space.

It was a grand hall constructed with blue crystals.

The construction style of that grand hall could truly be described with the term 'superlative craftsmanship.' Even though Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were all Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, it would still be impossible for them to construct such an exquisite and imposing palace.

However, compared to how imposing and grand that palace hall was, the gazes of the three of them were all captivated by a figure before them.

That person was an old man. He wore a blue gown, and had his hands behind his back.

Although he was old, he possessed jade-like skin, and there was not the slightest trace of a wrinkle on his face. Merely, his head of white hair and his face full of white beard betrayed his status as an elderly individual.

At that moment, the old man had a smile on his face as he looked at Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

Although the old man had an amiable appearance, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were all extremely nervous.

The same thought came to the minds of Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

That was, they felt that the person before them might be Grandmaster Kai Hong.

Merely, what appeared before them was not a coffin, nor was it a corpse. Rather, it was a vivid and life-like old man who gave off a threatening aura.

Could it be that the legendary Grandmaster Kai Hong was still alive?

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2349 - Not Fight With One's Brother

With questions in his heart, Chu Feng respectfully greeted the old man before him and then asked, "Senior, might you be Grandmaster Kai Hong?"

"Woosh~~~"

However, that old man did not answer Chu Feng's question. Instead, he waved his sleeve and caused the area behind him to shine with light. A grand formation appeared there.

That spirit formation was very powerful defensively. However, it was transparent. Thus, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were able to see the situation inside the grand formation.

There were three items inside that spirit formation.

The first item was a sword. The sword was seven feet long and five inches wide. It was entirely red in color. However, the red was not a blood-like crimson. Rather, it was more bright red, and seemed to have been constructed from a gem.

The gem was very special. On it were feather-like veined patterns. It was very beautiful.

While the appearance of the sword made it appear to have been made from a gem, the sword was not only tough, but also extremely sharp. Even though the sword was separated by the grand spirit formation, its grand and domineering aura of a ruler could still be felt.

Ancestral Armament. Not only was that sword an Ancestral Armament, it was also an extremely high quality Ancestral Armament. In fact, the quality of that Ancestral Armament surpassed even Chu Feng's Stormwind Edge.

When the Stormwind Edge was already a top quality Ancestral Armament, one could very well imagine how high the quality of that sword was.

That Ancestral Armament sword was placed on top of an exquisite stone platform. Several large words were carved on the stone platform: Phoenix Feather Sword!!!

As for the second weapon, it was a meter-long blade. To be exact, it looked more like a cleaver.

The reason for that was because it resembled ordinary steel, and looked just like an ordinary cleaver expanded in size.

Although the appearance of that weapon was very unremarkable, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were all able to tell that it was also an Ancestral Armament. Furthermore, it had a quality on par with the Stormwind Edge.

Wang Qiang stared at the cleaver-like weapon. With a very excited expression, he said, "My, I like this weapon." It was as if he had just seen the weapon that he yearned for even in his dreams.

"That's your lowly taste," Zhao Hong said with contempt.

“Wife, w-what’s wrong? C-could it be th-that the w-weapon that I am fond of is n-not good?” Wang Qiang asked.

“Look at that name,” Zhao Hong pointed at the weapon.

That Ancestral Armament was also placed on top of a stone platform. Its name was also carved onto the stone platform: Vegetable Cutting Edge.

“T-the hell! W-what t-the hell is th-this? Who g-gave such a g-good weapon s-such an filthy n-name?” Black lines rolled down Wang Qiang’s forehead.

At that moment, Chu Feng had already cast his gaze to the third weapon, the final weapon.

The final weapon was a block of four-sided metal. There was no blade edge, nor was there a form. In fact, it did not even emit the aura of an Ancestral Armament.

It simply did not resemble a weapon. At the very most, it would be considered to be an incomplete weapon.

However, that weapon just so happened to have a name too: Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler.

“The Phoenix Feather Sword was created with the Phoenix Feather Stone as its core component. A total of a thousand years was spent to create it. It is this old man’s best work. Among Ancestral Armaments, it is the best among the best.”

“The Vegetable Cutting Edge was created by assembling many exquisite stones. Originally, it served as my kitchen knife when I had idle time. However, over the years, I grew fond of it. As such, I began to polish it, and gradually turned it into an Ancestral Armament. Then, I spent a hundred years to improve it and turn it into a top quality Ancestral Armament.”

“The Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler was originally a piece of stone that contained the Divine Dragon’s blood. Although the Divine Dragon’s blood was incomparably precious, the stone that contained it was, unfortunately, only an ordinary stone. Even though I had meticulously polished it for many years, I was still unable to forge it into an Ancestral Armament.”

“However, those three weapons were the most beloved weapons of my life.”

“I have hidden a secret in each of those three weapons. Upon knowing that secret, one will be able to learn about a location filled with treasures. That said, the quality of the treasures are all different.”

“The Phoenix Feather Sword contains the most optimal treasures, whereas the Divine Dragon’s Blood Ruler contains the worst. The three of you can choose one by one. Who shall start first?” After that old man finished saying those words, an opening appeared in the spirit formation behind him. People were able to enter the spirit formation now.

At that moment, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong all came to know that even though the old man before them was so vivid and lifelike and emitted such an imposing aura, he was likely not a living person. Rather, he was not even a strand of remaining awareness. Rather, he was only a spirit formation left behind by Grandmaster Kai Hong.

Likely, this spirit formation had special settings that made it say different things based on the amount of people that had arrived here.

However, there was a coincidence. That was, the weapons left behind by Grandmaster Kai Hong, the so-called treasures, just so happened to number three.

“Who will choose first?” Seeing that Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong did not respond, the old man urged again.

“I’ll choose first,” Chu Feng said.

“S-sure, you’ll c-choose first,” Wang Qiang agreed frankly.

However, compared to Wang Qiang, Zhao Hong revealed a trace of a strange expression in her eyes.

Likely, she was somewhat dissatisfied. After all, those three weapons were good and bad. The person who got to choose their weapon first would be privileged to choose from among the three first.

Even though she was feeling somewhat dissatisfied, Zhao Hong did not say anything. As such, Chu Feng walked into the spirit formation.

“Hey! Have you gone foolish? Take that Phoenix Feather Sword!” Her Lady Queen’s voice suddenly sounded.

The reason for that was because she was surprised to discover that Chu Feng did not walk toward the best quality Phoenix Feather Sword after entering the spirit formation. Rather, he was walking toward the worst quality Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler that could not even be considered to be an Ancestral Armament.

As Her Lady Queen knew Chu Feng very well, she already knew what he was thinking.

However, this was a very rare opportunity. Her Lady Queen did not want Chu Feng to miss such an opportunity.

Thus, Her Lady Queen continued, "Chu Feng, what do you shoulder? You should know the best. Compared to Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang, you need that Phoenix Feather Sword even more. While it is fine for you to hand the weapon to them, you must obtain the treasures."

"Eggy, how could I not understand what you're telling me? However, Wang Qiang is my brother, and Zhao Hong could be considered to be my friend too."

"Regardless of how much I, Chu Feng, need the treasures, regardless of how much I need cultivation resources, regardless of how impatient I am to increase my cultivation, I cannot scramble against my brother or bicker with my friend."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he disregarded Her Lady Queen and walked toward the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler and lifted it in his hand.

"Buzz~~~"

Once the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler entered his hand, information immediately entered his mind.

At that moment, Chu Feng started to feel both grief and happiness.

The reason for that was because what he had obtained was not a treasure. Rather, it was a map.

The reason why he was delighted was because he was able to guess that that map was the location of the treasure.

The reason why Chu Feng was feeling grief was because the location the map indicated was not only the area where the Kong Heavenly Clan was located, it was also within the Kong Heavenly Clan's territory.

What sort of place was the Kong Heavenly Clan? It was one of the strongest powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

In other words, if Chu Feng wanted to obtain that treasure, he would have to brave enormous dangers.

'Sure enough, there's nothing good with easily obtained things,' Chu Feng laughed mockingly in his heart. Then, he placed the Divine Dragon's Blood Ruler into his Cosmos Sack and walked out of the spirit formation.

"B-brother, I t-truly never expected t-that your t-taste would b-be inferior to mine. Haha," Wang Qiang said with a laugh.

Compared to Wang Qiang, Zhao Hong did not say anything. Merely, the gaze with which she looked at Chu Feng was filled with surprise.

After all, she was no fool. Thus, she knew that it was not that there was an issue with Chu Feng's taste. Rather, he had deliberately chosen the worst one, and left the good weapons for her and Wang Qiang.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2350 - Greatly Expanding Ones Horizons - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2350 - Greatly Expanding Ones Horizons

Chapter 2350 - Greatly Expanding One's Horizons

"The remaining weapons are up for the two of you to choose. Go on," Chu Feng said to Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong while smiling.

"I-I'll choose f-first," As Wang Qiang spoke, he entered that spirit formation.

As Chu Feng had anticipated, Wang Qiang did not choose that best quality weapon, the Phoenix Feather Sword. Instead, he chose the Vegetable Cutting Edge.

Following closely behind, Zhao Hong also entered the spirit formation. She had managed to have her wish fulfilled, and obtained the weapon that she was most fond of, that Phoenix Feather Sword with a quality superior to Chu Feng's Stormwind Edge.

When she walked out of the spirit formation, Zhao Hong had a rare sweet smile on her face. It could be seen that she was very delighted to be able to obtain the weapon that she was most fond of.

"F-fucking hell. S-so those a-are the s-so called treasures? It t-turns out, we'll still have to find them ourselves. Furthermore, we d-don't e-even know what e-exactly the t-treasures are," Wang Qiang cursed as he complained.

"It's the same for me. I'd assume that it's the same for you too, Chu Feng?" Zhao Hong asked Chu Feng,

"Mine is located in the Kong Heavenly Clan. What about you all?" Chu Feng asked.

"Mine i-is a-at a location c-called the D-Drought Demon's Damned Pond," Wang Qiang said.

"The place that I need to go is called the Phoenix Flame City. That seems to be a forbidden area in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm," Zhao Hong said.

"Sure enough, they're all different locations," Chu Feng said. However, he was able to imagine that the locations Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong needed to go to seemed to be even more dangerous than his Kong Heavenly Clan. After all, merely by hearing the names of those two locations, Chu Feng knew that the places that they needed to go to were very dangerous.

"B-but, w-what about the inheritance? It's c-clearly stated that there's an inheritance h-here. Where'd it go?"

"Could it be t-that we'll have t-to find the inheritance o-ourselves too?"

"F-fucking hell! T-this is t-truly too m-much of a f-fraud!" Wang Qiang started to swear.

“That’s true. What happened to the inheritances?” Her Lady Queen’s displeased voice echoed. After all, with all their trouble, the only benefit they were able to gain were the three weapons.

Such a situation might be alright for Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. After all, the two of them had obtained top quality Ancestral Armaments. However, what Chu Feng had obtained could not even be considered to be a weapon. As such, Her Lady Queen was feeling extremely displeased.

In fact, at that moment, Chu Feng also wanted to know exactly where the inheritance was.

Actually, compared to the so-called treasures, Chu Feng was more interested in Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance. That inheritance was what Chu Feng wanted to obtain the most.

The reason for that was because ever since Chu Feng had arrived in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, experienced Golden Crane True Immortal’s abilities, fought against Daoist Gold Star and then befriended Zhao Hong, Chu Feng had felt more and more certain that the many spirit formations that he had learned from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram were less than capable when placed in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

The reason for that was because the world spiritists here were truly powerful...

If he were to continue to rely on the spirit formations from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, it would likely be very difficult for Chu Feng to continue to survive in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. He must obtain more powerful spirit formations. As such, Chu Feng wanted to obtain this Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance the most.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were discussing, that old man suddenly waved his sleeves and pointed his fingers toward the sky. He began to make an outline in the air.

At that moment, the weather began to change as a strong wind formed. Soon, on the space where that old man was making an outline...

A magnificent and bright diagram was completed.

“That is?” Upon seeing that spirit formation diagram, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong’s eyes all shone.

That spirit formation diagram was no ordinary diagram. It was currently reflecting some images.

A young figure appeared in the spirit formation diagram. It was a little boy. The boy grew up very quickly. Soon, he became a youngster. The youngster soon grew up into a young man. The images in the diagram were changing nonstop.

As Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were all able to tell that the figure in the constantly changing scenes in the diagram was most likely Grandmaster Kai Hong. Although the speed of the changing scenes was extremely fast, they were able to tell that the spirit formation diagram had roughly recorded the entire life of Grandmaster Kai Hong.

The transformation of that diagram grew faster and faster. In the blink of an eye, Grandmaster Kai Hong had grown from a child into an old man.

The current Grandmaster Kai Hong shown in the spirit formation diagram was already someone that was rarely matched in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. However, he was still growing stronger.

As Chu Feng had anticipated, Grandmaster Kai Hong became the number one expert in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. However, Grandmaster Kai Hong was somewhat distinctive from other experts.

For ordinary people, their strength was determined by their martial cultivation. While Grandmaster Kai Hong’s martial cultivation was very powerful, and he had reached the True Immortal realm that very few people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm managed to reach, Grandmaster Kai Hong would never use martial skills when fighting against others. In fact, he would not even use his Ancestral Armaments. The only thing that he would use were his world spirit techniques.

Grandmaster Kai Hong was someone who relied on his world spirit techniques to become the number one expert in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. It was no wonder he was viewed as a legend by the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm’s later generations.

Through the spirit formation diagram before them, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were able to tell that even though Grandmaster Kai Hong had become the number one expert in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and was enjoying unsurpassed honor, he was no longer satisfied with staying in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. The reason for that was because his strength had surpassed everyone else in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Not only did his cultivation reach the Heavenly Immortal Realm, even his world spirit techniques had surpassed those of Immortal-cloaked world spiritists and entered a completely new realm, grasping even more powerful world spirit power.

Through the spirit formation diagram, Chu Feng came to know the name of the realm that Grandmaster Kai Hong's world spirit techniques had reached.

That was the Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, the utmost experts among world spiritists, for Exalted-cloak World Spiritists had grasped Exalted-level spirit power.

To Chu Feng's greatest surprise, that spirit formation diagram not only introduced the realm of world spiritists above Immortal-cloak, it also introduced the realm of world spiritists above Exalted-cloak.

Saint-cloak. Above Exalted-cloak World Spiritists were Saint-cloak World Spiritists. Those who were capable of becoming Saint-cloak World Spiritists were all sages. They were all extraordinary individuals akin to gods.

However, Saint-cloak was not the end for World Spiritists. Above Saint-cloak was a legendary realm, the true legend -- God-cloak.

God-cloak World Spiritists grasped legendary God-level spirit power. They possessed strength akin to gods. An ordinary spirit formation from them was capable of destroying an entire world. A slaughtering formation from them would be able to destroy multiple worlds at once, bringing about massive destruction and death to a Starfield.

Powerful, they were truly powerful. If a God-cloak World Spiritist were to have the intent to kill, the small and weak beings below them would not even know how they had died. That was the power of God-cloak World Spiritists.

If Saint-cloak World Spiritists were akin to gods, then God-cloak World Spiritists were actual gods. The power God-cloak World Spiritists had grasped allowed them to be able to dictate the lives of all living things.

“Amazing. This is truly a great broadening of my horizons. Never would I have imagined that world spiritists could become so powerful.”

“I wonder, are there martial cultivation realms as powerful as the God-cloak World Spiritist realm?” Chu Feng was filled with amazement. When he found out how powerful Saint-cloak and God-cloak World Spiritists were, he truly realized how weak and small he was.

He had also realized what the saying of ‘there’s heavens beyond the sky, and people beyond the person’ meant.

“There definitely will be,” Her Lady Queen said with certainty.

“Eggy, how do you know?” Chu Feng asked.

“Do you still remember the pair of enormous hands that appeared in the sky of the Eastern Sea Region’s Everlasting Sea of Blood?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“I do. How could I have forgotten it?” Chu Feng smiled meaningfully.

Even now, he would still recall the scene from that time and feel astonishment. The reason for that was because that scene was truly too disturbing.

A pair of enormous hands had appeared out of the highest of the heavens, from beyond the starry sky, and ripped apart the sky. It was a truly frightening sight.

At that time, Chu Feng had thought that it was an illusion. However, when recalling the scene now, he felt that it was very realistic. The reason for that was because as he grew stronger, he became more and more certain that one would possess the ability to bring ruin upon the world once one’s cultivation reached a certain level.

“That pair of hands appeared like someone using pure martial power to rip apart the sky. It did not resemble any spirit formation at all. Thus... the person who did that should be a martial cultivator.”

“With the power of the individual who did that, if that individual so desired, it should be possible for that individual to destroy an entire world,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Indeed. The scene that day was absolutely real. We saw it with our very own eyes,” Chu Feng grew more excited.

Since a martial cultivator was capable of doing something like that, God-cloak World Spiritists were likely not a legend. It was very possible that, in a certain area in the vast starry sky, there would be a God-cloak World Spiritist watching over everything.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2351 - Obtaining The Inheritance

Suddenly, Her Lady Queen said, “Chu Feng, quickly, continue watching it.”
novelb/in

Chu Feng looked back to the constantly changing spirit formation diagram. At that moment, he discovered that Grandmaster Kai Hong had already arrived at an Upper Realm. Furthermore, he was like a fish back in water in that Upper Realm. He began to give rise to wind and water.

When Grandmaster Kai Hong trained in that Upper Realm for a total of twenty thousand years, he finally broke through the Heavenly Immortal Realm and became a Martial Immortal. Furthermore, his cultivation continued to rapidly progress nonstop. His cultivation progressed so fast that there was a sign of him reaching peak Martial Immortal and breaking through to the Exalted Realm.

However, right at the moment when Grandmaster Kai Hong was widely recognized for his accomplishments, he encountered a young man. That young man was an exceptional genius and issued a challenge toward Grandmaster Kai Hong. That young man wanted to prove to everyone that the battle power from world spirit formations would forever be inferior to martial power.

As Grandmaster Kai Hong was an individual who had been unrivalled his entire life relying only on his world spirit techniques, he would naturally want to teach that inexperienced young man a lesson for provoking him.

However, Grandmaster Kai Hong was actually defeated in that battle. Grandmaster Kai Hong, who had been cultivating for over twenty thousand years, was actually defeated by a young man who had only, at the very most, had cultivated for over a dozen or maybe even only several years.

Perhaps because that young man left behind a very deep impression toward him, Grandmaster Kai Hong left the name of that young man in this spirit formation diagram.

That young man was called Chu Hanxian.

“Chu Hanxian?!”

Upon seeing that name, the expressions of Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang both changed. The two of them remembered that name in their hearts.

The reason for that was because, based on the age of that young man when he was shown on the diagram, he would most likely still be alive now. As long as he was alive, then, with his heaven-defying strength, he must’ve grown up to become an extremely extraordinary individual. Not to mention an Upper Realm, he must’ve become a peak expert in an entire Starfield.

Compared to Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang, Chu Feng’s heart was in even greater unrest.

The reason for that was because that young man’s name was his grandfather’s name.

“Could it be that that man is my grandfather?” Chu Feng’s heart was surging with emotions.

“It’s very possible. After all, judging from the timing of things, Grandmaster Kai Hong was defeated by that young man only over ten thousand years ago.”

“While ten thousand years might not be short, it cannot be considered to be long either. This is especially true for martial cultivators that have high levels of cultivation. For them, ten thousand years is not a long time at all.”

“Although the spirit formation diagram Grandmaster Kai Hong left behind did not mention which Upper Realm he arrived at, he most likely did not leave this Starfield. In other words, being in the same Starfield, it is possible for your grandfather to have arrived at the same Upper Realm that Grandmaster Kai Hong was in.”

“Most importantly, although there are a lot of people in this world that share the same name and surname, how many were capable of becoming Martial Immortal level experts in their youth?”

“Someone like that young man is truly an astonishing individual. As such, he does fit the image of your grandfather,” Her Lady Queen analyzed.

Actually, neither Chu Feng nor Her Lady Queen knew Chu Feng’s grandfather’s age. However, they both felt that only his grandfather was most fitting of an exceptional genius that appeared ten thousand years ago with the name of Chu Hanxian.

“My father declared that my grandfather possessed the strength to make our Chu Heavenly Clan become the ruler of our Starfield. It was only after he entered another Starfield that all contact with him was lost.”

“I feel that the person that defeated Grandmaster Kai Hong was most likely my grandfather.”

“Even if that person isn’t my grandfather, I feel that my grandfather would possess strength on par with that individual during his youth. Else, my father would not give such a high evaluation of my grandfather,” Chu Feng said in a very emotional manner.

In the past, Chu Feng only felt that his grandfather was very powerful. However, he had never really bothered to imagine exactly how powerful his grandfather was.

Yet now, after seeing Grandmaster Kai Hong’s experience, he truly realized what an actual heavenly genius, what an actual era’s demon-level genius was.

To be able to defeat a Martial Immortal-level expert in his youth, even if that person was not a Martial Immortal, he would definitely be a peak Heavenly Immortal.

Thinking about it, even though Chu Feng managed to move about unhindered in the Nine Provinces Continent in his youth, what level of cultivation did he possess?

The difference between the cultivation he possessed back then was akin to a drop of water and a vast sea when compared to a Martial Immortal. The difference between them was so great that they were simply impossible to be discussed alongside one another.

Looking at it this way, Chu Feng did not live up to his reputation as a genius at all. The reason for that was because, when compared to actual geniuses, he was truly too lacking.

“It seems that after Grandmaster Kai Hong was defeated by that Chu Hanxian, his heart received a setback. It was truly unfortunate. Grandmaster Kai Hong was actually also a very talented genius himself. It is truly unfortunate that he encountered a true demon-level genius,” Zhao Hong said with a sorrowful sigh.

The reason Zhao Hong declared that was because that spirit formation diagram was still changing. Several hundred years passed by in an instant. However, in those several hundred years, Grandmaster Kai Hong did not make any progress at all. Not only with his cultivation, he made no progress even in his expertise, his world spirit techniques.

This did not correspond with common sense. Thus, it was not only Zhao Hong who thought like that, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Her Lady Queen also thought that to be the case.

With that defeat, Grandmaster Kai Hong’s ego had been thwarted. As such, he began to have an unresolvable knot in his heart. He was unable to get out of the pit that he had fallen into. In the end, he ended up forfeiting his future prospects.

“F-frightening, t-too frightening. T-this is simply f-frightening to the extreme.”

“That y-young man, r-regardless of how ta-talented he might be, even if he were a-able to c-cultivate r-right after being born, h-he would have, a-at the very most, only c-cultivated for over a d-dozen years.”

“Y-yet, a p-person who had o-only cultivated for o-over a d-dozen years a-actually defeated a person w-who had c-cultivated for over t-twenty thousand

years. T-this is s-simply too f-frightening! How c-could there b-be such a m-monster in this world? T-this w-world is s-simply too frightening. It p-possesses all sorts of existences!”

“W-with a d-demon-level ex-existence like him a-around, h-how could w-we possibly live i-in this world?” Wang Qiang said emotionally. He was feeling very sorrowful at that moment. He had realized that his talent, when compared to an actual demon-level character, was still far inferior.

“Sigh, Grandmaster Kai Hong has fallen,” Zhao Hong stared at the spirit formation diagram and sighed again.

Over a thousand years after Grandmaster Kai Hong was defeated by Chu Hanxian, he reached the limit of his lifespan. Unlike other individuals, he did not bother to enter closed-door training or find methods to extend his lifespan.

Instead, he quietly returned to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. His return was so subtle that no one knew that the person who had once shaken the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm in the past had returned. Furthermore, no one knew that the Heavenly Immortal-level expert from back then had become a Martial Immortal. No one knew that the Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist from back then had become an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

Just like that, Grandmaster Kai Hong quietly returned. Even though his accomplishments had already turned into legends, he was not moved in the slightest. In fact, he did not even bother to meet his old friends. Instead, he arrived at the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds and set up his remnants here to quietly wait for his death. Just like that, the curtain dropped on a generation’s legend.

However, different from what the people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm knew about, Grandmaster Kai Hong did not die thirty thousand years ago. Rather, he had died roughly ten thousand years ago.

“People who have been brought to me by fate. All that I’ve learned in my life is here. It will be shared with the three of you.”

Right at that moment, that old man suddenly spoke. As he spoke, the constantly-changing spirit formation diagram scattered. It turned into three rays of light that shot toward Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

“Puu~~~”

“Puu~~~”

“Puu~~~”

Once the light entered their bodies, Chu Feng and the others immediately closed their eyes. Then, their complexions started to change.

After roughly four hours passed, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong opened their eyes simultaneously. At that moment, the three of them all revealed joyous expressions.

“Thank you, Grandmaster Kai Hong.”

After that, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong looked to one another. In tacit agreement, the three of them all knelt onto the ground and respectfully bowed to that old man.

At that moment, they were firmly certain that this old man was Grandmaster Kai Hong.

As for the reason why the three of them were so cheerful, and even knelt and bowed to Grandmaster Kai Hong to express their thanks, it was because the three rays of light from earlier were Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance.

Grandmaster Kai Hong had split the world spirit techniques that he had learned in his entire life into three and imparted them to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong respectively.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2352 - Testing One’s Heart

In addition to being extremely talented, Grandmaster Kai Hong was actually also a very fortunate individual. That was the reason why he had managed to reach such grand accomplishments in his lifetime.

He had encountered countless opportunities, and obtained inheritances from many of his expert seniors. Those were crucial in how Grandmaster Kai Hong managed to obtain his position and status later on.

And now, Grandmaster Kai Hong had split all of the world spirit techniques he had learned in his lifetime, as well as his experience, into three parts, and imparted them to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. As such, this was naturally an enormous profit for Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

“Buzz~~~”

While Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were respectfully kneeling and bowing to Grandmaster Kai Hong, Grandmaster Kai Hong’s body started to suddenly change. His body started to disintegrate, and turned into many firefly-like bodies of light. Then, the bodies of light fused together and turned into a coffin.

It was a very ordinary coffin. Thus, using simple abilities, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were able to tell that there was a skeleton lying in the coffin.

The skeleton was completely undamaged and flickering with light. It was a treasure. After all, that was Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remains, the remains of a Martial Immortal-level expert.

“Wow! The source energy is intact. Chu Feng, if I am to refine the source energy, my cultivation will definitely improve a lot,” Seeing Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remains, Her Lady Queen started to gulp down her saliva in a gluttonous manner. Her appearance was truly adorable.

“Milady Queen, I fear that I cannot allow you to devour Grandmaster Kai Hong’s source energy. Else, I would be an unrighteous and unjust individual,” Chu Feng quietly said to Her Lady Queen.

“I know. That’s why I’m only saying it. After all, it would not only be you who would refuse to allow me to absorb the source energy, even that Zhao Hong and that stutterer will likely not allow me to absorb the source energy either. If you forcibly allow me to absorb that Grandmaster Kai Hong’s source energy, you will likely end up being looked down upon by the two of them.”

“Although this Queen wants to quickly increase her cultivation, I do not want you to be looked down upon by your friends,” Her Lady Queen said.

“My Eggy is truly sensible,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Tsk~~~” Her Lady Queen curled her lips. Then, she closed her eyes. It appeared as if she did not dare to look at Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remains again.

“Chu Feng, Grandmaster Kai Hong has split the world spirit techniques he has learned in his lifetime into three. I think that the world spirit techniques the three of us obtained should all be different,” Zhao Hong said.

“W-wouldn’t w-we know w-whether or not t-they are the same if w-we compare them?” As Wang Qiang spoke, he outlined a spirit formation diagram in the sky.

What he outlined was a slaughtering formation with impressive might.

“I don’t have that spirit formation,” Zhao Hong said.

“Neither do I,” Chu Feng said.

“Then, do the two of you have this spirit formation?” As Chu Feng spoke, he also outlined the diagram of a spirit formation.

“No,” Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong shook their heads.

“In that case, it would appear that Grandmaster Kai Hong has truly split the spirit formations he learned in his lifetime into three, and imparted them respectively to the three of us. Thus, we have likely all grasped different spirit formations,” Chu Feng said.

“T-that old man i-is truly unkind,” Wang Qiang curled his lips.

Both Chu Feng and Zhao Hong understood Wang Qiang’s intention.

People all possessed selfish hearts. This was especially true for precious items; they would all be unwilling to share them with others.

To world spiritists, Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance was extremely precious. It was something more precious than their own lives.

If the three people standing here were not Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, but rather three selfish individuals, those three people would definitely not share the spirit formations that they had obtained from Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance with one another.

In other words, Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance would not be able to be passed on in a complete manner.

However, it was evident that Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were not selfish individuals. Thus, as long as the three of them shared with one another the spirit formations that they'd obtained, they would all be able to obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong's complete inheritance.

"This could be considered a trial too. It is a trial that is most difficult for others, a trial of one's heart."

"Merely, to the three of us, this trial isn't an issue at all," Zhao Hong said.

She was very confident when she said those words. Not only was she confident in herself, she also trusted Chu Feng and Wang Qiang. When she said those words, she believed that both Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were willing to share the spirit formations that they had obtained with her.

"W-wife, i-in that case, y-you're saying that you're willing t-to share the spirit f-formations that you've obtained?" Wang Qiang asked with a mischievous laugh.

"Husband, are you willing?" Zhao Hong asked with a mischievous smile on her face.

"Of c-course I am," Wang Qiang said while patting his chest.

"Chu Feng, what about you?" Zhao Hong turned to ask Chu Feng.

"Heh..." Chu Feng did not answer. Instead, he chuckled lightly. Then, his arms began to move as he began to draw outlines in the sky.

With an exquisite technique, Chu Feng began to outline one exquisite spirit formation diagram after another. In merely an instant, CHu Feng had managed to outline several tens of spirit formation diagrams.

Chu Feng did not answer Zhao Hong with words. Rather, he answered her with his actions.

Zhao Hong's expression changed upon seeing Chu Feng's action. It could be seen that she felt great admiration for Chu Feng's action.

Then, she said to Wang Qiang, "Husband, it's your turn."

“W-wife, l-ladies first,” Wang Qiang said with a mischievous laugh.

“Husband, in terms of being grand, this brother of yours is much better than you,” Zhao Hong mocked Wang Qiang.

“No. I am n-not lacking g-grandness. R-rather, I am showing etiquette. Wife, please go ahead,” Wang Qiang said with a shameless expression. As a thick-skinned and shameless individual, how could Wang Qiang be swayed by Zhao Hong’s mockery?

“I am going to share Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance without holding back anything. If you dare to not share yours, I will tear you apart alive,” Zhao Hong ruthlessly threatened Wang Qiang. Then, like Chu Feng, she began to outline the spirit formation diagrams in this vast palace hall.

After Zhao Hong began to outline her spirit formation diagrams, Wang Qiang also started to outline his spirit formation diagrams to share with Chu Feng and Zhao Hong.

Actually, the spirit formations Grandmaster Kai Hong had left behind were all extremely exquisite. For ordinary people, they would be very difficult to learn.

However, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were all people who had obtained Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance. Thus, as long as the others were willing to share, they would be able to learn them easily.

Thus, after the three of them all shared their spirit formations without holding back, the three of them all managed to obtain the complete inheritance of Grandmaster Kai Hong. nove/b/in

“Haha, t-this is g-great. A-although there are a lot of spirit formations that we a-are s-still unable to set up, we a-at least know how to set them up now.”

“Likely, t-there will n-no longer be anyone in t-the Hundred Refinements Ordinary R-Realm th-that would match up to us in t-terms of world spirit techniques,” Wang Qiang had a very happy expression.

The reason for that was because Grandmaster Kai Hong’s complete inheritance could truly be considered to be universally shocking. This was especially true for the slaughtering formations and defensive formations -- they were all exceptionally powerful. When used in actual battle, they would reveal overwhelming might.

It was no wonder Grandmaster Kai Hong was able to be undefeated for so long using only world spirit techniques to battle.

“Let’s go. Since we’ve already obtained the inheritance, there is no need for us to stay here anymore,” Zhao Hong said.

“Wait a moment,” Chu Feng said.

“What’s there to wait for?” Zhao Hong asked.

“The people outside, although they are all from open and upright schools, clans and sects, are not good individuals. Perhaps they might not care enormously for Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance. However, for the so-called treasures, they will definitely be filled with expectations.”

“The fact that they have not managed to reach this place means that they will definitely think that the three of us have obtained an enormous amount of treasure. Likely, they will not let us leave so easily,” Chu Feng said.

“So what? The strongest among them are only peak Martial Ancestors. We possess the protection of the crystal giants. How could we possibly fear them?” Zhao Hong said in a disapproving manner.

“While the crystal giants are powerful, it remains that they are formed with spirit formations. As for those people outside, they are all old monsters that have trained for at least ten thousand years or even several tens of thousands of years. I fear that the battle experience that they have are not things that the crystal giants could compare to.”

“Furthermore, did you not notice that after we obtained Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance, after Grandmaster Kai Hong’s image returned to his coffin, our crystal giants are growing weaker, and that even our cloaks are changing?” Chu Feng said.

“Now that you mention it, that is indeed happening. What are we to do?” Both Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were startled upon hearing what Chu Feng said.

They discovered that their crystal giants were indeed weakening, and that their cloaks that had allowed them to avoid the various traps and mechanisms were also changing.

If this were to continue, both the crystal giants and the cloaks would end up having the same result. That is, they would disappear.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2353 - Insistent On Throwing Away One's Life

"The crystal giants and the cloaks are most definitely related to Grandmaster Kai Hong's spirit formation. Now that Grandmaster Kai Hong's spirit formation has disappeared, they have also begun to gradually disappear. I'm afraid that they will likely not last for much longer," Chu Feng said.

"What do we do then?" Zhao Hong asked. Although she had had a very calm appearance before, she had started to slightly panic now.

"Have you all forgotten that we have grasped a spirit formation to promote the crystal giants?" Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Now that you mention it, I'd nearly forgotten," Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang were both delighted upon hearing what Chu Feng said.

"It is a bit difficult for me to set it up myself. Let's do it together," As Chu Feng spoke, he let out his two crystal giants.

In response, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong also let out their crystal giants.

After letting out the crystal giants, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong began to jointly set up their spirit formation. They were currently dissolving the four crystal giants.

This grand formation of theirs was very powerful. Not only was it capable of fusing the power of the crystal giants, it was also able to absorb all of the remaining spirit power in this palace hall.

With their joint efforts, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong combined the four crystal giants into one crystal giant.

Merely, not only was this crystal giant three times the size of the previous crystal giants, it also possessed four heads and eight arms.

It had a very majestic and domineering appearance. It was as if it were a divine being. Merely by looking at it, one would feel a sense of reverence.

Most importantly, this four-headed eight-armed crystal giant was no longer only a peak Martial Ancestor.

At this moment, it emitted the same sort of aura as that Infant Soul Sect's Protector.

This meant that the crystal giant's cultivation had reached the True Immortal Realm.

"H-holy! They a-actually b-became a True Immortal. A-awesome!" Wang Qiang exclaimed in astonishment. Evidently, this result had surpassed his expectations.

"It is impossible for the four crystal giants to become as powerful as they are now by themselves. It would appear that there is a lot of remaining spirit power in Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnants. That is why the four crystal giants turned into a True Immortal after fusing," Chu Feng said.

"This True Immortal-level crystal giant will last for a period of time. It should be enough to allow us to leave this place. Merely, I wonder, who this crystal giant will listen to?" Zhao Hong said.

The reason she said that was because two of the four crystal giants used to fuse into this crystal giant belonged to Chu Feng. The remaining two belonged to Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong respectively.

As for the crystal giant originating from the fusion, it was currently a masterless item. If a single person managed to create it through fusion, it would naturally listen to that person's commands.

However, the crystal giant here was fused through a joint effort from Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. Thus, it would most definitely listen to commands from the three of them. It was very likely that it would chose a master from within the three of them.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, that crystal giant suddenly turned into a ray of light that shot into Chu Feng's wrist.

“Sure enough, it’s you again,” Seeing that scene, Zhao Hong curled her lips. She had already anticipated that it would be Chu Feng again. However, she still felt uncomfortable when it actually happened.

The reason why she felt Chu Feng would be chosen was because, after all, two of the four original crystal giants had chosen Chu Feng. This indirectly signified that Chu Feng possessed greater charm to the crystal giants than her and Wang Qiang.

Thus, Zhao Hong, who felt herself to be very talented, was unwilling to admit to the fact that her attainments in world spirit techniques would be inferior to Chu Feng’s. *novel* **lb**(1n

“Let’s go, it’s time to leave this place. Else, if our cloaks disappear completely, even if we possess the protection of this True Immortal-level crystal giant, we will not be able to get past that sea of flames,” Chu Feng said.

Then, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong turned to bow to Grandmaster Kai Hong again. After that, they left this place, entered the sea of flames and returned the same way they came.

When the three of them walked out of the sea of flames, they discovered that everything was as they had anticipated. All of the people that were present before they entered the remnant were all still there; not a single person had left.

However, compared to knowing that the people were all there, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were all feeling an enormous amount of lingering fear for another reason. The reason for that was because their cloaks completely disappeared right after they walked out of the sea of flames.

If they were only several steps slower, they would likely have ended up dying in that sea of flames.

“They’re out, they’re out.”

“Little friends, did you all manage to obtain any harvest?”

“Little friend Chu Feng, did you manage to see Grandmaster Kai Hong? Did you manage to obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance? Exactly how many treasures did Grandmaster Kai Hong leave behind?”

The crowd that was waiting were simply not concerned with the safety of Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. They immediately rushed toward them and began to question them excitedly.

Seeing this reaction, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were certain that their guesses were correct.

While these people all appeared to have good-natured attitudes, they might become hostile at a moment's notice later. For the sake of treasures, they were willing to do anything.

However, even though they knew that these good-natured looking people would soon become their enemies, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were not afraid. After all, they currently possessed a True Immortal level crystal giant.

.....

However, Chu Feng had no idea that there were two groups of people hidden in the remnants. They were currently spying on Chu Feng and the many experts present. All that had happened leading to the sea of flames had been seen by those two groups of people.

These two groups of people were all emitting overwhelming killing intent. Furthermore, the majority of them were wearing black gowns. They were all people from the Infant Soul Sect. Among them were not only many peak Martial Ancestor-level experts, there were also two True Immortal-level experts.

These two True Immortal level experts each led a group of experts, forming two camps that stood on opposite sides.

Among the two True Immortals, one was the Lord Protector that Chu Feng had met. Old Demon Rakshasa and Hun Lian were standing behind him.

As for the other True Immortal, he was a burly man. This burly man had very dark stone-like skin. As for his eyes, they were moss-green in color. Those eyes emitted a peculiar sort of cold light. He had an extremely frightening appearance.

Even though he was dressed like a human, one could tell that he was not. Rather, he looked more like a powerful monstrous beast who took humanoid form. That said, he remained an actual True Immortal-level expert.

“East Palace Protector, when did you become so cowardly to be actually scared by a brat?” That monstrous beast True Immortal said with a mocking expression.

As for the East Palace Protector that he mentioned, it was none other than that Lord Protector Chu Feng had encountered.

“West Palace Protector, I have already warned you. Although that Chu Feng is a member of the younger generation, he possesses at least a rank two True Immortal protecting him. Both you and I are rank one True Immortals. Thus, it is impossible for us to be a match for that individual.”

“Right now, Chu Feng has entered Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnants. Most likely, he has obtained the inheritance. However, he just so happens to be someone that we cannot touch. That is why I suggest that we drop this operation,” The East Palace Protector said.

“Haha, someone that we cannot touch? He is but a mere brat, why can’t we touch him? Don’t you forget about the reason why Lord Sect Master dispatched us here.”

“The bullshit inheritance from Kai Hong is simply of no importance. What’s important is that treasure that Kai Hong obtained in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, that piece of rock with the Divine Dragon’s blood.”

“I do not care what you plan to do. However, since I’ve come, I will definitely seize that stone with the Divine Dragon’s blood,” After the West Palace Protector said those words, he led the people behind him and began to fly toward the direction of Chu Feng and the others.

“Lord Protector, let’s act too. We cannot allow their West Palace to snatch it from us,” A peak Martial Ancestor expert said to the East Palace Protector.

“We know that we are no match for them. Yet, you still want to throw your life away?” The East Palace Protector said coldly.

“This subordinate is foolish,” That peak Martial Ancestor stepped back. He did not dare to say anymore.

“Then, Lord Protector, what should we do?” Old Demon Rakshasa asked the East Palace Protector.

“I have already given my warning. Since he is so insistent on throwing his life away, there is nothing I can do,” The East Palace Protector said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2354 - Attack From The Infant Soul Sect

“Little friend Chu Feng, why aren’t you saying anything? Could it be that you all haven’t obtained any treasure?” An expert from the Kong Heavenly Clan asked with a suspicious gaze.

At the same time, the gazes of the crowd also began to change. They were no longer as good-natured as before.

Evidently, they were all unwilling to accept that Chu Feng did not obtain any treasures, and returned empty handed.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk...”

Right at that moment, a burst of sneers following dense chilliness emerged from the entrance of the remnants.

Following that, a burst of enormous oppressive might swept toward the crowd.

“This aura!!!”

Upon sensing the aura that swept toward them, the expressions of the crowd all changed enormously. They, including the many peak Martial Ancestor-level experts, all revealed fear.

The reason for that was because not only did that aura contain a dense amount of killing intent, it also contained power that the crowd were unable to resist.

As such, the crowd involuntarily became scared.

“True Immortal? It’s a True Immortal?”

“There’s a True Immortal present?”

The crowd started to panic. They knew very well that when facing True Immortal-level experts, even if it was only a single True Immortal, none of them here would be a match for that person.

Although there was only a fine distinction between Martial Ancestors and True Immortals, that distinction was enormous.

If Martial Ancestors were the peak of the strength of a person’s physical body, then True Immortals were existences that had surpassed one’s physical body. They were individuals that had reached a new realm in martial cultivation. They were actual immortals, beings no longer considered mortals.

Soon, the crowd from the Infant Soul Sect rushed in aggressively. They sealed off the path of retreat and trapped everyone here.

“Infant Soul Sect?!”

Upon seeing the people from the Infant Soul Sect, many of the experts present revealed surprised expressions and blurted out the Infant Soul Sect’s name.

Evidently... the experts present, compared to other powers, knew of the mysterious Infant Soul Sect.

“What a coincidence. Immortal Sword School, Buddha’s Heavenly Temple, Zhou Heavenly Clan and Kong Heavenly Clan, you four old adversaries are all here today.”

“Even Grandmaster Prophet is here. Grandmaster Prophet, it seems like you haven’t secluded yourself from worldly matters, but rather, you were just unwilling to work for us,” That West Palace Protector said with a sneer as he stared at Grandmaster Prophet.

“West Palace Protector, we do not have any True Immortals among us here today. Are you planning to bully the weak?” An expert from the Kong Heavenly Clan asked.

“Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnants is a very important place. For you all to not dispatch True Immortals over shows your own foolishness.”

“Are you implying that just because you all were fools, that our Infant Soul Sect must be fools with you?” After that West Palace Protector said those words, his oppressive might began to continue to move toward the crowd. Facing that oppressive might, the crowd began to move back repeatedly. Even the peak Martial Ancestor-level experts were unable to stand firm.

At that moment, not to mention the others, even the renowned Grandmaster Prophet started to frown.

However, the expressions of Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang remained unchanged.

“Chu Feng, so you really are not scared of me. It seems that you truly possessed the backing of a True Immortal.”

“Since that is the case, let’s not bother wasting time anymore. Go ahead and call your True Immortal backer out here. I shall measure myself against that person,” The West Palace Protector said to Chu Feng with a strange tone.

“What? Chu Feng possesses the backing of a True Immortal-level expert?” Hearing those words, the expressions of the crowd present all changed.

Many people present revealed expressions of lingering fear. The reason for that was because those individuals were all people that possessed ulterior motives. They were all people that had possessed high hopes for Grandmaster Kai Hong’s treasures, and were not planning to let Chu Feng leave safely.

However, after the Infant Soul Sect’s West Palace Protector made his declaration, they realized that they had underestimated Chu Feng.

At that moment, they were rejoicing at the fact that they had only asked Chu Feng about the treasures, and had not yet attacked him for them. Else, they might have ended up being the ones that suffered.

As for those people who did not have ill intentions toward Chu Feng, they were feeling overjoyed. If Chu Feng truly possessed the backing of a True Immortal, then they would be able to escape a calamity because of Chu Feng.

“Everyone, you all are simply overestimating that Chu Feng. If that Chu Feng truly possessed the backing of a True Immortal-level expert, how could he

have allowed me to snatch away that Gate Opening Key and kill his friend?" The World Spiritist Saintess mocked.

"That's right. Logically, it should be impossible for Chu Feng to have the protection of a True Immortal," After hearing what the World Spiritist Saintess said, the crowd all came to a sudden realization.

After all, Chu Feng had cared about Xiaoshi so deeply. If he truly possessed the protection of a True Immortal, how could that True Immortal watch and allow the World Spiritist Saintess to kill Xiaoshi?

Upon thinking that it was very possible that Chu Feng did not possess the backing of a True Immortal, the joy that the crowd felt instantly turned to despair.

"What if there is a True Immortal protecting me, and what if there isn't a True Immortal protecting me?" Compared to others, Chu Feng was abnormally calm.

His question was not only meant for the Infant Soul Sect's West Palace Protector, it was also meant for all of the people present.

"If you possess the protection of a True Immortal, you might still be able to live. If you don't possess the protection of a True Immortal, you will undoubtedly die today," The West Palace Protector said.

"Oh~" Chu Feng smiled lightly. However, his expression did not change much. It was as if he simply did not place that Infant Soul Sect's True Immortal in his eyes at all.

"Humph," Seeing that Chu Feng actually showed such a disdainful attitude, the West Palace Protector immediately revealed a furious expression. He said, "Don't you act stupid. Today, this Protector will make sure whether or not you have a True Immortal protecting you."

"Boom~~~"

Once those words were said, that West Palace Protector raised his hand. With a motion of his palm, the earth started to quake violently. Everyone started to sway left and right, unable to stand firm.

It was as if this West Palace Protector not only controlled everyone's lives, but was also able to control everyone's actions. It was like a divine being controlling the destiny of mortals. Even peak Martial Ancestors were unable to escape such a calamity.

This... was the disparity between True Immortals and Martial Ancestors.

Those that had yet to pass that gate would still be mortals. none.

Those who passed that gate were Immortals!

The experts present all understood that principle. Thus, practically everyone present revealed expressions of despair. In fact, some among them even closed their eyes to prepare for death.

"Die!!!" Right at that moment, the West Palace Protector smashed his palm downwards. A power capable of massacring the crowd arrived following his palm.

"I'm afraid that I'll have to disappoint you," Right at that moment of imminent peril, a purple light suddenly shone on Chu Feng's wrist.

That light was extremely dazzling. As it shone, even those that had closed their eyes were dazzled by the light and started to feel a sting in their eyes.

That said, apart from Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, there was another individual among the crowd that was able to clearly see through that purple light.

It was the West Palace Protector. He was clearly able to see that there was a crystal giant within the vast purple light.

That giant possessed four heads and eight arms. Its body was enormous, and it looked extremely imposing.

That giant had managed to defeat his oppressive might merely by opening its mouth and letting out a mouthful of air.

"You actually really possess the protection of a True Immortal?" The West Palace Protector stepped back several steps and then spoke in shock.

“True Immortal?!” Hearing those words, the crowd from the Infant Soul Sect all revealed frightened expressions.

After all, the East Palace Protector had clearly stated to them that Chu Feng possessed the backing of a True Immortal, and that True Immortal was at least a rank two True Immortal.

Thus, upon verifying that Chu Feng really possessed the backing of a True Immortal, all of the people from the Infant Soul Sect, including that West Palace Protector, started to panic.

They were not only panicky, they also started to regret. They truly regretted their decision to not trust the East Palace Protector’s warnings and insist on coming to create trouble for Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because their coming was simply akin to bringing about their own destruction.

“True Immortal, it’s really a True Immortal!”

At that moment, the experts present all managed to sense the aura of the crystal giant.

Merely, compared to the people from the Infant Soul Sect, they were overjoyed.

The reason for that was because they knew that they would be saved today.

Merely, they never expected that the one to save them would be Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2355 - Battle Between True Immortals

“Hahaha!!!”

“Wahahaha!!!”

Right at that moment, that Infant Soul Sect’s West Palace Protector burst into strange laughter. He was laughing so hard that his body started to sway back and forth. He was truly excited.

“And here I thought what the East Palace Protector said was true. But it turns out that he has still lied to me,” The West Palace Protector said.

His words came as a confusion to the crowd. None of them understood what he meant by those words.

“Chu Feng, that thing of yours was created through a spirit formation. Furthermore, it is only a rank one True Immortal. Did you really think that it would be a match for me?” The West Palace Protector declared.

“Rank one True Immortal. In that case, it would mean that Chu Feng’s protector possesses the same level of strength as the West Palace Protector?” At that moment, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

Upon knowing the truth, the crowd started to worry.

Everyone knew that something created with a spirit formation, regardless of how powerful it might be, remained to only a spirit formation.

When fighting against others with identical strength, they would generally be inferior to martial cultivators.

This was even more true as this Infant Soul Sect’s West Palace Protector was a demonic beast that had cultivated for over twenty thousand years. Not only did he possess enormous strength, he also possessed a special bloodline. Although he might be no match for rank two True Immortals, very few people among rank one True Immortals would be a match for him.

“Indeed. I think that you will not be a match for it,” Chu Feng said to the West Palace Protector. His tone was filled with contempt.

“Truly an ignorant youngster. Since you boast so shamelessly and are so slow-witted, this Protector shall let you realize what an actual True Immortal is using my strength,” The West Palace Protector declared. Then, he waved his sleeves and brought forth strong wind.

Two bursts of wind, like two wind dragons, flew out from his sleeves and toward the crowd.

The wind dragons were so ferocious that they appeared to be able to destroy everything. The many peak Martial Ancestors were like a bunch of loose leaves before it; they did not possess the slightest bit of power to resist it.

If an attack that powerful were to be placed in the Holy Land of Martialism or the Nine Provinces Continent, it would truly be a calamity.

If those two wind dragons were to continue to gallop, they would be able to massacre all lives in the Holy Land of Martialism.

This was the strength of True Immortals.

“Roar~~~”

Right at that moment, the crystal giant let out a low roar. Then, it shot forth its fist and caused heaven and earth to sway. At the same time, layer upon layer of gaseous substances that flickered with golden light appeared out of thin air.

It was Immortal-level martial power. Although the Immortal-level martial power was not pure, its strength completely surpassed that of Ancestral-level martial power. It was extremely mighty.

The Immortal-level martial power turned into a bright golden wall. The wall stood horizontally before the crowd.

The two wind dragons surged forth violently and collided with the wall.

“Boom~~~”

Following a loud explosion, heaven and earth started to shake violently. Even though the West Palace Protector’s two wind dragons were blocked by the crystal giant’s martial power wall, the crowd still felt the resulting energy ripples.

Even though the energy ripples were unable to injure the crowd, they made them unable to stand firmly. At that moment, they deeply realized how small they were.

“You’ve got some skills. However, it remains that it is only a spirit formation. I will be able to easily destroy it without even personally attacking it.”

The West Palace Protector seemed to not want to waste time. He flipped his wrist, and then a dark black blade appeared in his hand.

Once the blade appeared, the West Palace Protector’s aura instantly grew many times stronger.

Ancestral Armament. That was an actual Ancestral Armament. Being held by the West Palace Protector, the might of that Ancestral Armament was completely revealed.

“Go. Tear that fake True Immortal into pieces,” Suddenly, the West Palace Protector tossed out his Ancestral Armament.

“Rooarrrr~~~”

Once that Ancestral Armament was tossed forth, it immediately turned into a blade shadow. As that black shadow appeared, surging black clouds began to emerge in large numbers, and lightning could be seen flickering within those clouds.

Those clouds were no ordinary clouds. They were extremely toxic, and they were able to poison all living things.

That lightning was no ordinary lightning. Contained within that lightning was Immortal power. That lightning was capable of striking down everything.

However, what was most frightening remained the black shadow within the black clouds.

That black shadow was rapidly transforming. It was growing larger and larger. In merely the blink of an eye, it grew from a size of three meters to an enormous size of three hundred meters.

It was a ferocious beast. It possessed a wolf-like head, a tiger-like body, leopard-like legs and hawk-like talons.

Its eyes were blue in color. Many layers of lightning flashed in those eyes. Its fangs were red in color, and glistened with a dense blood-red shine.

That ferocious beast was the transformation of an Ancestral Armament. Logically, regardless of how powerful it might be, it would be impossible for it to be a match for a True Immortal.

However, being used by the West Palace Protector, it had managed to obtain power that surpassed what it had originally possessed. It was so powerful that likely not even ordinary rank one True Immortals would be a match for it.

“Rooooaaarrr~~~”

That ferocious beast was exceptionally ruthless and incomparably fierce. With a wave of its talons, it managed to destroy the crystal giant's martial power wall.

Immediately afterward, it pounced at the crystal giant.

Although the crystal giant was enormous, its body was much smaller than that ferocious beast.

The arrival of that ferocious beast appeared like an enormous wave crashing onto a stream, a mountain falling onto the plain. When looking at them, the disparity between them was truly enormous.

“Roar~~~”

At that moment, the crystal giant let out another low roar. Then, its body started to shine with purple light, and began to grow larger.

In merely the blink of an eye, the crystal giant turned into a hundred meter-tall giant.

Its eight palms all clenched into fists. Like eight small mountains, they smashed toward that ferocious beast like meteors.

As for that Ancestral Armament ferocious beast, it remained vigorous and imposing. It waved its claws, tearing the space before it apart as it continued to charge to attack the crystal giant head-on.

“Bang, bang, bang~~~”

In the blink of an eye, the crystal giant and the ferocious beast collided with one another.

Even though Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnants were originally indestructible, it started to shake nonstop from the battle, and countless crushed rocks could be seen tumbling down.

The battle of two huge monsters was truly frightening.

If it wasn't for the fact that that crystal giant was subconsciously protecting Chu Feng and the others, a lift of that ferocious beast's leg or a single burst of its oppressive might would have been enough to let Chu Feng and the others meet miserable deaths.

“Chu Feng, this is bad,” Zhao Hong started to frown as she sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng.

After battling for some time, it was clear that the crystal giant was not as powerful as that Ancestral Armament ferocious beast. If this were to continue, the crystal giant would likely be defeated.

“Don’t panic. I still have a last resort that I can use.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he moved his hand toward his Cosmos Sack. The reason for that was because ever since the West Palace Protector started fighting against the Crystal Giant, an item in Chu Feng’s Cosmos Sack had started to become unstable again.

Naturally, that item was Chu Feng’s Demon Armament, the Evil God Sword.

Although Chu Feng was unable to ascertain exactly what sort of usage and capability the Evil God Sword possessed, after the past several occasions, Chu Feng had become increasingly certain that the Evil God Sword should possess the power to contend against True Immortals.

Merely, due to the enormous backlash that the Evil God Sword would cause, Chu Feng was unwilling to use it unless he had no other choice.

“Quite interesting. However, I will have you all experience what true despair is next,” The West Palace Protector laughed coldly. Then, Immortal-level martial power visible to the naked eye was emitted from his body.

Like a flood that had broken through the dam, his Immortal-level martial power began to violently rush out of his body. Then, all of the martial power that rushed out was assimilated into the Ancestral Armament ferocious beast.

As a large amount of Immortal-level martial power entered its body, the Ancestral Armament ferocious beast grew more and more powerful. Its speed grew faster and faster, and its attacks grew increasingly fierce.

In this sort of situation, the crystal giant was evidently no match.

Suddenly, that Ancestral Armament ferocious beast’s two enormous claws grabbed two of the crystal giant’s arms. The ferocious beast opened its enormous mouth and bit into half of the crystal giant’s upper arm.

“Rip~~~”

Purple light sprayed forth like blood. With merely that one attack, the crystal giant lost two of its arms.

The crystal giant started to move back repeatedly in a manner similar to a human being injured. It was unable to stand firm. Even its aura grew extremely weak.

“Crap!”

At that moment, not to mention the others, even Chu Feng revealed despair in his eyes.

The crystal giant was already much inferior to before. However, the Ancestral Armament ferocious beast was growing stronger and stronger.

A clear-cut distinction was formed in the confrontation between the two. Everyone present knew that the crystal giant would not be able to contend against the Ancestral Armament ferocious beast. Likely, no one would be able to save them.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2356 - Infant Soul Sect Retreat In Defeat

“Go on and despair. I enjoy seeing your expressions of despair the most,” The West Palace Protector said to Chu Feng and the others complacently.

“You bastard!” Some people were unable to contain themselves and started to curse the West Palace Protector.

The crowd knew very well that they were undoubtedly going to die. Yet, the West Palace Protector refused to kill them right away. The sensation of having their lives in the hands of someone else where that person could do whatever they wished was truly unpleasant.

Torture. What the West Palace Protector was doing was akin to a mental torture to the crowd.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the crystal giant that was already injured actually started to emit dazzling golden light.

Following that, an extremely powerful aura started to emit from the crystal giant. The aura was so powerful that it forced the Ancestral Armament ferocious beast back repeatedly. In the end, that Ancestral Armament ferocious beast was beaten back so hard that it returned to its original weapon form.

“This... this... how could this be?”

Seeing this scene, not only were the others, even that West Palace Protector was struck dumb. Fear filling his eyes.

The reason for that was because he felt a deep threatening sensation from the crystal giant. At that moment, the crystal giant possessed enough power to kill him.

“Bang~~~”

Right at that moment, a loud explosion was heard. Following that explosion, the crystal giant shattered into pieces and turned into crystal fragments and a purple gaseous substance that drifted about in midair.

“Hahahaha!!!” At that moment, the previously terrified West Palace Protector burst into loud laughter.

“With how imposing it was earlier, I had thought that it was going to unleash some sort of enormous attack. Turns out, it was actually destroying itself,” The West Palace Protector mocked.

At that moment, the many experts present all started to sigh. Originally, they had all thought that the crystal giant would counter-attack. After all, the aura it had emitted was so very strong. However, the situation at hand had once again placed them into extreme despair.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, the shattered fragments that the crystal giant had turned into began to, like raindrops, fly toward that West Palace Protector as well as the other Infant Soul Sect’s experts.

“Puu, puu, puu, puu~~~”

Everything truly happened too fast. Before the crowd could react, the fragments that crystal giant had turned into pierced through the bodies of the West Palace Protector and the many Infant Soul Sect experts.

Dead. In merely an instant, the Infant Soul Sect’s experts led by the West Palace Protector were all killed. All of them had been killed by those fragments.

“Self-denotation attack. That is truly a self-denotation attack!”

“Truly never would I have imagined that crystal giant would be stronger after it was destroyed. It actually managed to kill the Infant Soul Sect’s West Palace Protector!” At the moment, the experts present were unable to contain their emotions and started to shout.

None of them had ever expected that the crystal giant would really manage to kill the Infant Soul Sect’s West Palace Protector and many experts. Although it had sacrificed itself in the process, it had managed to save the crowd’s lives.

“Damn it!!!” Right at the moment when the crowd was wild with joy, a voice caused the crowd to fall back into a state of despair.

That voice was actually the West Palace Protector’s voice.

Although the body of the West Palace Protector had been destroyed, it was evident that he hadn’t died!!!

“How could this be? How could he be alive?” At that moment, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang had the same sort of expression of disbelief on their faces as the crowd.

The reason for that was because the West Palace Protector’s physical body had been completely destroyed. His dantian had most definitely been blown to pieces at that moment. As such, it shouldn’t be possible for him to survive.

“True Immortal-level experts have already surpassed the limits of one’s physical body. They cannot be judged with the standards of normal people,” Zhao Hong said.

Once Zhao Hong said those words, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and even the many experts present revealed a change in expression.

With merely that one sentence, the crowd became certain that this young woman was no ordinary character.

However, at that moment, what the crowd was most concerned about was not Zhao Hong's origins. Rather, it was the situation at hand.

The West Palace Protector did not die. To them, this was an enormous threat.

"I do not know who you are. However, our Infant Soul Sect will definitely not leave this matter of what happened here today as-is!!!"

The West Palace Protector's voice sounded again. Following that, a burst of wind swept past. That burst of wind carried away the West Palace Protector's Ancestral Armament, as well as all of the possessions from the Infant Soul Sect's fallen experts.

"He left?" The crowd were all stunned. The West Palace Protector clearly didn't die. Thus, why did he leave?

"Why did he leave? Judging from his voice, he shouldn't be seriously injured. We shouldn't be a match for him," Even though the crowd rejoiced at the fact that the West Palace Protector had escaped, they were also unable to understand why he did that.

"It is best to not stay here for long. Let's leave first," Grandmaster Prophet said.

"What Grandmaster says is very true. Since that West Palace Protector appeared, there might be more experts from the Infant Soul Sect in this Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds. Just because that West Palace Protector left doesn't necessarily mean that he escaped. It might be possible that he has gone to call for reinforcements. It is best that we leave this place first," The others agreed.

Then, with Grandmaster Prophet leading the crowd, Chu Feng and the others exited Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnants.

The crowd only stopped when they arrived at a place they felt to be safe.

“Seniors, since this place is safe now, we shall take our leave,” Chu Feng clasped his fist at Grandmaster Prophet and the others. Then, he planned to leave.

“Little friend Chu Feng, wait a moment,” However, right at that moment, a peak Marital Ancestor-level expert from the Kong Heavenly Clan stood forth and stopped Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

“Senior, what matter might you have?” Chu Feng asked.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I’ll speak frankly. The three of you have entered Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnants. Most likely, you all have obtained Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance.”

“Earlier, Grandmaster Prophet declared that you are the fated individual of that remnant. Thus, we have no objection to you obtaining Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance.”

“However, as for Grandmaster Kai Hong’s treasures, we request that little friend Chu Feng hand over a portion to share with us.”

“After all, for the sake of that remnant, we have also paid dearly. Little friend Chu Feng, for you to be able to smoothly obtain the treasures, we have also contributed.”

“I believe that little friend Chu Feng also does not wish for us to return empty-handed, no?” That Kong Heavenly Clan’s peak Martial Ancestor expert said to Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

Zhao Hong was furious. She opened her mouth and cursed, “Utterly shameless.”

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng grabbed Zhao Hong’s wrist and signaled a gaze at her to calm her down.

Then, Chu Feng revealed a light smile on his face. He did not look only at that Kong Heavenly Clan’s expert. Instead, he swept his gaze to all of the crowd present and said, “Firstly, none of you have helped us in any aspect in entering Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnants.”

“Even that grand defensive formation was something that the three of us jointly undid. If it wasn’t for the three of us, I presume that seniors would not

even be able to open that entrance gate. You all would not even be able to see that sea of flames that you all were unable to pass through.”

“I truly do not understand what this senior meant when he said contribution,” said Chu Feng as he looked at that Kong Heavenly Clan’s expert.

“I... this... eh...”

That Kong Heavenly Clan’s expert seemed to want to justify himself. However... he was unable to provide a justification. At that moment, his wrinkle-filled face turned deep red.

“Oh, I remember now. When we were trying to undo the grand defensive formation, I had asked senior world spiritists to help.”

“Merely, it seemed that you all declined to help,” Chu Feng turned his gaze to the four Snake Mark Immortal-cloak world spiritists.

At that moment, those world spiritists lowered their heads. They did not dare to look Chu Feng in the face. After all, what Chu Feng said was the truth.

Earlier, Chu Feng had indeed requested their assistance to undo the grand defensive formation. However, they had refused to believe in Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2357 - Who Dares Touch Him?

“I’ll set aside what happened in the remnants. After all, no matter how you look at it, you all were unreasonable.”

“As such, I’ll switch the subject to what just happened.”

“All the seniors present here are renowned individuals. All of you are Martial Ancestors, and many among you are also peak Martial Ancestors. “

“I do not have to say how powerful you all are. After all, your overwhelming strengths are publicly known throughout the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“However, I dare ask, is there anyone among you that is capable of defeating that Infant Soul Sect’s Protector?”

“Did any of you stand forth to face that Infant Soul Sect’s Protector during the time when he was acting endlessly arrogant?” Chu Feng continued.

At that moment, it was not only those world spiritists; the others also began to lower their heads.

Indeed, none of them had dared to stand out to face that West Palace Protector.

“Earlier, if it wasn’t for me activating my crystal giant, I fear that all the seniors present would have been killed by that Infant Soul Sect’s Protector.”

“It is one thing for all you seniors here to not say a word of thanks to me, but you actually wanted to demand for us to share a portion of what we obtained in the remnants with you.”

“If I understand things correctly, everyone here, the renowned and powerful seniors, are planning to disregard righteousness and kick your benefactor in the teeth for the sake of riches, right?” Chu Feng looked to the crowd with a mocking gaze.

At that moment, not only was the crowd lowering their heads, their complexions had also turned even redder.

The reason for that was because what Chu Feng said was the truth. If it wasn't for his crystal giant, it would have been impossible for them to leave the remnants alive.

Reasonably, they should not demand the treasures that Chu Feng obtained in the remnants.

Actually, even if Chu Feng didn't mention it, they, more or less, already felt ashamed too.

Each and every word that Chu Feng said in his speech were like swords. Each and every one of his words drew blood. As such, they would naturally become endlessly ashamed.

“Everyone, did you all notice one thing?” Right at that moment, the World Spiritist Saintess suddenly spoke. Compared to the others, she did not have the slightest trace of an ashamed expression on her face.

“What thing?” The crowd asked in unison. They all wanted to break free from their awkward situation. The words spoken by the World Spiritist Saintess allowed them to shift the topic of conversation around.

“The crystal giant Chu Feng unleashed earlier greatly resembled the four from before. If my guess is correct, that True Immortal-level crystal giant was formed through the fusion of the four peak Martial Ancestor-level crystal giants,” The World Spiritist Saintess said with a strange smile.

“And what about it?” A Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist asked in a disapproving manner.

“This means that Chu Feng and his friends currently do not possess any crystal giants.”

“If we want to do anything to them, they will not be able to resist in the slightest. Thus, there is simply no need to bother with superfluous words with them. Just deal with them directly,” The World Spiritist Saintess turned her gloomy and cold gaze to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

“You dare?!!!” Zhao Hong shouted furiously.

“Why wouldn’t I? Are you implying that we would be scared of three children?” The World Spiritist Saintess said with a cold and sinister smile.

“World Spiritist Saintess, if it wasn’t for little friend Chu Feng earlier, we would all have been killed. You, what is this that you’re planning to do here?” Grandmaster Prophet said. His tone seemed to be trying to reason with the crowd.

“World Spiritist Saintess, if you plan to bring harm upon little friend Chu Feng, I, Duan Chunchang, will be the first to refuse,” As Elder Duan Chunchang spoke those words, he unleashed his peak Martial Ancestor-level oppressive might. He had revealed his sincerity to protect Chu Feng.

“World Spiritist Saintess, if you are to do something like that, you will truly be kicking your benefactor in the teeth,” Following that, many other experts expressed their disapproval of the World Spiritist Saintess’s proposal.

“Everyone, I believe there is no need for me to mention to you what sort of character Grandmaster Kai Hong is.”

“The remnants left behind by Grandmaster Kai Hong are one of our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm’s most precious riches.”

“Could it be that you’re all truly willing to hand all the treasures Grandmaster Kai Hong left behind to three mere brats?”

“Not mentioning whether or not these three brats will be able to properly utilize the treasures left behind by Grandmaster Kai Hong, the three of them simply do not possess the strength to safeguard Grandmaster Kai Hong’s treasures.”

“Rather than having the treasures snatched from them later on by the Infant Soul Sect, it’s better that we help them keep those treasures safe today,” The World Spiritist Saintess said.

Once the World Spiritist Saintess said those words, the expressions of the crowd all changed. Not mentioning those that were against Chu Feng earlier, even those that had spoken to support Chu Feng revealed complicated expressions.

While they might not wish to bring harm upon Chu Feng because they felt ashamed... they also did not wish to have Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong hog all of Grandmaster Kai Hong’s treasures.

“Amazing. To actually be able to provide an excuse for oneself to snatch another’s treasure, I truly must admire how thick-skinned you are,” Chu Feng mocked.

“Little friend Chu Feng, although you possess conflict with the World Spiritist Saintess, what she said is not without reason.”

“The three of you are still very young, and your strengths are also insufficient. It is indeed not safe for Grandmaster Kai Hong’s treasures to be left with you all.”

“How about this: we will help you keep them safe for the time being. When you all obtain sufficient strength in the future, we will return the treasures to you,” That Kong Heavenly Clan’s peak Martial Ancestor spoke again.

“Bull fucking shit! What difference is there between you all and those from the Infant Soul Sect?!” Zhao Hong cursed furiously. Her delicate and pretty face had turned deep red from anger.

“T-the w-way I see it, y-you all a-are even more d-despicable than the I-Infant Soul Sect.”

“A-after all, the p-people from the Infant Soul Sect a-are openly s-shameless and savage. W-whereas you are just a bunch of hypocrites who p-pretend to be r-righteous, a b-bunch that would o-only dare to bully the w-weak and a-are afraid of the strong. You a-all a-are truly despicable,” Wang Qiang mocked.

“Three little friends, how could you all say that sort of thing?”

“We are truly doing this for your sake. Perhaps you might not be able to understand our kind intentions now, but you will definitely understand in the future,” That Kong Heavenly Clan’s peak Martial Ancestor said.

As he spoke, he unleashed his peak Martial Ancestor’s oppressive might and sealed off the path of retreat for Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

“Grandmaster Prophet, Senior Duan Chunchang, do the two of you also plan to wallow in the mire with them?” Chu Feng looked to Grandmaster Prophet and that Elder Duan Chunchang.

“Eh...” Grandmaster Prophet revealed a difficult expression. In the end, he did not say anything.

As for Duan Chunchang, he said with an embarrassed tone, “Little friend Chu Feng, you all are able to keep the inheritance. As for the treasures, we’re not asking for you to hand over all of them. You merely need to hand over a portion of them. As long as you are willing to hand over some, I dare to guarantee that no one will dare to harm you.”

“If I am to tell you all that we only obtained Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance, and that there is simply no treasure, will you believe me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Little friend Chu Feng, in that case, we could only inconvenience you by having you hand over the Cosmos Sack on your waist for us to inspect,” That Kong Heavenly Clan’s expert rushed to speak.

"I understand now," Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he took out the Evil God Sword from his Cosmos Sack and held it in his hand.

"Chu Feng, what are you doing? Don't tell me this is the treasure that you obtained from Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnants," The World Spiritist Saintess mocked.

"Heh..." Chu Feng chuckled. Then, he said, "You wish to search the three of us? It will depend on whether or not you have the ability to do so first. However, I will warn you beforehand. It is still not too late to pull back right now. If you truly plan to use force, you shall have to bear the consequences of your actions."

"Little friend Chu Feng, we are very thankful for you saving us earlier."

"However, we are not three-year-old children. Don't you think this is very dull for you to try to frighten us like this?" As that Kong Heavenly Clan's expert spoke, he looked to the others present and said, "Everyone, little friend Chu Feng has declared a threat. Are you all scared?"

"Hahahaha..." The crowd did not answer, but instead burst into ridiculing laughter. That served as the best response.

At that moment, the person feeling the most complacent was none other than the World Spiritist Saintess.

The way she saw it, with how things had stirred up, Chu Feng could forget about leaving safely. Even if he wasn't killed, he would likely be taught a lesson by the crowd and become seriously injured.

"Little friend Chu Feng, it seems that you are unable to scare us. Then... please excuse my offense," That Kong Heavenly Clan's expert narrowed his eyes. Then, his peak Martial Ancestor-level oppressive might swept forth toward Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

He did not unleash any killing intent. However, he felt that his oppressive might would be sufficient to have Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong suffer a crushing defeat and seriously injure them. He was feeling resentment towards how Chu Feng had spoken to contradict him earlier. Thus, he was planning to use this opportunity to discipline the three of them.

"I shall see who dares to touch him today!!!"

Suddenly, right at that moment, a voice filled with imposing might exploded in the sky.

At the same time, an overwhelming aura descended from the sky and covered the crowd. That aura was simply too powerful. Even though there were many peak Martial Ancestors among the crowd, they were unable to withstand that aura.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2358 - The Most Dangerous Individual

The surging oppressive might sealed off heaven and earth.

With imposing power, a figure soon appeared from the sky. That person descended before Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

That person was an old monk.

That old monk was very thin. His clothes were very worn. The patches to mend the holes in his clothes made it seem like they were the clothes of a beggar.

However, when that old monk appeared, not a single person dared to despise him.

This was especially true for those people that had deliberately made things difficult for Chu Feng earlier. At that moment, they were all frowning and shivering in fear.

The reason for that was because everyone present was able to guess that the old monk was the owner of that powerful oppressive might, that the old monk was not only a True Immortal, but also an extraordinary True Immortal.

“Senior, it’s you?” Chu Feng was immediately overjoyed upon seeing that old monk. The reason for that was because he knew that old monk.

That old monk was precisely the same old monk Chu Feng encountered in the Darknight Ghost Forest. Speaking of it, Chu Feng possessed a slight relationship with that old monk.

“Little friend Chu Feng, rest assured. With me here, no one will dare to harm you in the slightest. In fact, no one will be able to harm you in the slightest,” The old monk turned around and smiled lightly at Chu Feng. His attitude was very amiable.

Upon seeing that scene, the World Spiritist Saintess, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s peak Martial Ancestor and the others shouted ‘Oh no!’ in their hearts. They started to feel that they were on the verge of death.

After all, judging from the way things were, Chu Feng most definitely possessed an extraordinary relationship with that old monk.

“Senior, please don’t misunderstand. We never planned to do anything to little friend Chu Feng. We merely...”

Sensing that the situation was bad, that Kong Heavenly Clan’s peak Martial Ancestor who acted to attack Chu Feng earlier hurriedly tried to explain.

He had a very attentive expression on his face. He was trying to provide an excuse so as to not be punished by the old monk.

However, before he could finish saying his excuses, the old monk’s gaze suddenly changed. Then, a strange light flickered.

“Puu~~~”

The very next moment, that Kong Heavenly Clan’s peak Martial Ancestor vomited out a mouthful of blood. Then, he fell to his knees powerlessly.

He started to shiver and was unable to utter a word. His appearance was akin to that of a dying individual. He became so weak that it was strange.

Upon seeing what had happened to the Kong Heavenly Clan’s peak Martial Ancestor, the World Spiritist Saintess and the others grew even more frightened.

“This man’s cultivation is still present. However, for the rest of his life, he will only be able to stay at peak Martial Ancestor. No longer will he have the opportunity to reach the True Immortal realm.”

“What?!”

The crowd were once again frightened upon hearing those words. To be able to seal off a person's future prospects with a single attack, that sort of strength was truly frightening.

The crowd were all scared that they would end up suffering the same fate as that peak Martial Ancestor.

"That is his punishment for attacking little friend Chu Feng."

"However, I dare to guarantee that if anyone dares to attack little friend Chu Feng again in the future, then their punishment will most definitely not be as light. I will personally make sure that those individuals will suffer a fate worse than death, and live lives inferior to those of pigs and dogs."

The old monk said those words so very indifferently. There was not the slightest trace of anger in his tone. However, his words possessed unimaginable impact as they entered the crowd's ears.

Everyone knew that he was not joking around. The reason for that was because he truly possessed the strength to do so.

"Three little friends, farewell."

After he finished saying those words, the old monk turned around and smiled profoundly at Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. Then, his body shifted slightly, and he disappeared into thin air.

After that old monk disappeared, his enormous oppressive might that was stifling the crowd also disappeared.

After the old monk left, that region grew calm again.

However, no one was certain as to whether or not that old monk had truly left. Thus, at that moment, the crowd were all standing there in a stunned manner. They were at a complete loss as for what to do. Their hearts were still restless.

"Little friend Chu Feng, we truly did not have any ill intentions earlier. Please do not take offense."

After some time passed, the crowd managed to ease their tension and began to apologize to Chu Feng. At that moment, their attitude toward Chu Feng had changed completely.

The reason for that was because they came to know that Chu Feng truly possessed a True Immortal-level expert protecting him. Furthermore, this True Immortal-level expert was no ordinary True Immortal. He was so powerful that the crowd were all terrified of him.

Chu Feng ignored the crowd's apologies and instead asked with a beaming smile, "Seniors, are you all going to continue to prevent us from leaving?"

At that moment, the crowd all smiled wryly. They were feeling very awkward.

They all knew that Chu Feng was making cutting remarks at them. However, even though they knew that was the case, they did not dare to show the slightest trace of displeasure.

"In that case, farewell."

Chu Feng clasped his fist at the crowd. Even though it was an act of etiquette, it was filled with mockery. This caused the so-called experts present to feel even more ashamed. One by one, they lowered their heads.

"Humph," Seeing the shamed expressions of the crowd, the corners of Chu Feng's mouth lifted into a cold grin.

With what had happened here today, Chu Feng had managed to see through these people. This bunch, including that Grandmaster Prophet and Elder Duan Chunchang, were truly a bunch of hypocrites. In short, not a single person from the group present here today was straightforward and upright.

After mocking the crowd, Chu Feng's body suddenly shifted. Then, he soared into the sky. Together with Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, the three of them flew towards the distant sky.

Although Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had left, the remaining crowd did not leave after a long time. The reason for that was because they still possessed lingering fear, and were at a loss as for what to do.

However, they were certain of one thing. Their conduct and deeds towards Chu Feng today seemed to have left them quite a large grievance.

“Everyone, I believe you are all feeling very unreconciled right now. However, I urge you all that it is best to not make little friend Chu Feng your enemy.”

“The strength of that individual earlier most likely surpasses your imaginations. Not to mention you all, likely even the powers behind you would not be able to afford to offend that individual,” Grandmaster Prophet said.

Once Grandmaster Prophet’s words were said, the crowd’s hearts shook.

What sort of individuals were the people present? The four tier one powers were all present. As such, what Grandmaster Prophet meant was that that old monk was an existence that not even the four tier one powers could afford to offend. His evaluation was truly high, truly frightening.

Curious, Elder Duan Chunchang asked, “Grandmaster, exactly what is the cultivation of that individual?”

“I possess the same cultivation as you. When you are unable to see through his cultivation, how could I?”

“Merely, I had a premonition earlier. Although that premonition was very vague, that premonition told me that that individual is a very dangerous character,” Grandmaster Prophet said.

“How dangerous?” The crowd asked in unison.

“More dangerous than anyone I’ve encountered in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Grandmaster Prophet said.

“Sssss~~~” Hearing those words, the crowd sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

What sort of character was Grandmaster Prophet? In terms of cultivation, although his cultivation was powerful, he was still only a peak Martial Ancestor. When compared to those True Immortal-level experts, Grandmaster Prophet could not be considered to be worth much.

However, Grandmaster Prophet held an unrivalled status. Thus, practically all of the strongest experts in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm would have to give him face. As such, Grandmaster Prophet had met the majority of those experts too.

Thus, the evaluation Grandmaster Prophet gave that monk was truly high.

Grandmaster Prophet's evaluation came like the ring of a bell to the crowd. That said, the one that was feeling most depressed right now was none other than the World Spiritist Saintess.

She knew very well that the others present did not have a deep grievance with Chu Feng. As long as they tried to reconcile with him, they would definitely be able to eventually do so.

However, she was different; she was unable to reconcile with Chu Feng. Thus, she was feeling an enormous headache. After all, Chu Feng's backing was simply too frightening.

It was as if there was an insurmountable mountain blocking the path between her and Chu Feng. That mountain caused her to be at a complete loss as for what to do.

.....

At the moment when those experts were pondering how to amend their relationship with Chu Feng, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had already left the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.

"Chu Feng, who was that old monk? He seems to be very powerful," Zhao Hong asked.

"T-that's right, brother. I t-truly never expected t-that you had a-actually found such a backer. No w-wonder you were so c-calm f-facing those hypocrites," Wang Qiang had an excited expression. After all, they had nearly suffered a calamity earlier.

"That senior and I only met a couple times. I do not know him very well. I am extremely surprised that he was willing to help save us."

"I feel that he will not continue to protect me forever. Thus, we cannot place our hopes on him saving us again. In the future, it is best that we rely on ourselves," Chu Feng said.

Although Chu Feng was unable to detect that old monk's whereabouts, Chu Feng felt that the old monk had already left. He felt that what the old monk said earlier was merely meant to scare the crowd. He did not plan to protect Chu Feng forever.

"It is better to rely on oneself than to rely on others. What Chu Feng says is very true," Zhao Hong said approvingly.

"The news of us obtaining Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance will soon be spread. Likely, there will be a lot of people that will come to attack us. We must be extremely careful," Chu Feng said.

"But, w-we can't c-continue to h-hide forever," Wang Qiang said.

"Of course. We must still do what we ought to do," Chu Feng said.

"Then, let's go and find the treasures left behind by Grandmaster Kai Hong. Perhaps they might be of help to us," Zhao Hong said.

"W-which p-place first?" Wang Qiang asked.

"Mine is extremely difficult. As for Chu Feng's, it seems to be even more difficult. After all, our relationship with the Kong Heavenly Clan is not good right now."

"Thus, let's go and obtain yours first," Zhao Hong said to Wang Qiang.

"Brother, w-what do you t-think?" Wang Qiang asked Chu Feng.

"I agree with Zhao Hong," Chu Feng said.

"T-then, it's d-decided," Wang Qiang smiled.

Then, Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang began to proceed toward the Drought Demon's Damned Pond.

Although the Drought Demon's Damned Pond was not as dangerous as the Phoenix Flame City, it still remained one of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's forbidden areas.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2359 - Razed To The Ground

Ying Heavenly Clan. The most sacred palace. A place that could contain several millions of people.

At that moment, not only were the many experts from the Ying Heavenly Clan gathered here, there were also a total of five tier two powers' headmasters and many other experts present.

Among the five tier two powers, two were among the comparatively more powerful tier two powers like the Ying Heavenly Clan.

As for the remaining three tier two powers, although they were inferior to the Ying Heavenly Clan, they were only slightly weaker. Thus, their strength was also not to be looked down upon.

These five tier two powers were all allies to the Ying Heavenly Clan. They were currently gathered here for a common purpose -- to assist the Ying Heavenly Clan in taking care of Chu Feng.

At that moment, they had unanimously reached an agreement and entered a coalition.

Thus, at that moment, all of the Ying Heavenly Clan's clansmen, including the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, were feeling very complacent.

The reason for that was because they had not invited their allies over for the sake of taking care of Chu Feng. Most importantly, they had invited their allies over to take care of the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall, who had declared their support for Chu Feng.

To the people of the Ying Heavenly Clan, they believed that regardless of how powerful the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall might be, they would undoubtedly be defeated by their current alliance.

Thus, at that moment, the Ying Heavenly Clan was going to prove to the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm that no one, not even the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall, would be able to protect someone that their Ying Heavenly Clan wanted to take care of.

"Lord Clan Chief, this subordinate has an urgent report!!!" Right at that moment, a Ying Heavenly Clan's elder hurriedly rushed in.

"How could you act this flustered before our honored guests?!" Seeing that elder's flustered expression, the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was annoyed.

“Lord Clan Chief, the people we dispatched to the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds have returned.”

“According to our reliable sources, both groups dispatched by our Ying Heavenly Clan encountered Chu Feng,” That elder said.

“Encountered Chu Feng? Then, did they manage to capture him alive?” Upon hearing the name Chu Feng, the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief immediately stood up from his seat. The expressions of the others present also changed. They all turned their gazes to that elder.

“No,” That elder shook his head.

“No?!”

“There were so many people. Yet, they were unable to even capture a person from the younger generation? Trash! Utterly useless trash!”

“Where are they?! Call them over! I shall personally reprimand them! They have truly disgraced our Ying Heavenly Clan!” Sure enough, upon hearing the report, the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief immediately revealed a furious expression.

“Lord Clan Chief, they... they have already died,” That elder said. n.)OvEL&In

“What? Died?” Hearing those words, the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the others present were all stunned. Surprise filled their eyes.

To them, the fact that the experts dispatched by the Ying Heavenly Clan had failed to capture Chu Feng was already extremely unreasonable. Yet now, how could they all be dead?

“Was it the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall?” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked. The way he saw it, it could only be the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall that would kill the people from their Ying Heavenly Clan in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.

“No, they were killed by Chu Feng,” The reporting elder said.

“Chu Feng? They were killed by Chu Feng?!!!” At that moment, the crowd were even more astonished.

“Lord Clan Chief, that Chu Feng seems to have obtained a spirit formation in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds. That spirit formation greatly increased his strength to a degree not to be looked down upon.”

“Furthermore, according to reliable sources, the remnants in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds were indeed Grandmaster Kai Hong’s remnants. As for the person who managed to obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance, it too was Chu Feng,” That elder said.

“Chu Feng actually obtained Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance?!”

“How could that be? Weren’t experts from the Zhou Heavenly Clan, Kong Heavenly Clan, Immortal Sword School and Buddha’s Heavenly Temple there?”

“With that many experts, how could a member of the younger generation snatch away the inheritance?”

At that moment, it was not only the crowd from the Ying Heavenly Clan that were unable to sit tight, even the five allied powers that the Ying Heavenly Clan had invited over were unable to sit tight. One by one, they began to whisper in each other’s ears and wag their tongues. In fact, many of the people present did not believe the reporting elder’s words to be true.

“How reliable is this news?” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Reliable, absolutely reliable. Reportedly, apart from Chu Feng, two other individuals obtained the inheritance with him. Those two individuals are Chu Feng’s friends. Furthermore, they are both from the younger generation as well.”

“Currently, Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance and all of the treasures are in their hands,” That reporting elder said.

“Truly, never would I have expected that Chu Feng to obtain such unexpected success,” Upon saying those words, the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief revealed a strange smile. Then, he burst into joyous laughter.

“Brother Ying, why are you suddenly this happy?” Someone asked curiously.

“That Chu Feng is someone that we planned to take care of. As long as we can capture him, Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance and treasures will all be ours,” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“While that might be the case, news of this matter has already spread. Likely, it will not only be us who want to take care of Chu Feng.”

“Likely, a lot of people are already planning to take care of Chu Feng. Furthermore, those four tier one powers will most likely not let Chu Feng get away either. After all, Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance and treasures are no small matter,” Someone said worriedly.

“If that’s the case, wouldn’t it be even better? While we are able to suppress the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall by joining hands, it remains that we will suffer some casualties should we attack them.”

“However, if the four tier one powers were to act, any one of them would be able to completely crush the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall,” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Ingenious, truly ingenious!” After hearing what the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

“The Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall have taken a fancy to Chu Feng’s potential and decided to protect him regardless of what price they must pay.”

“Yet, that Chu Feng actually snatched away Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance and treasures. Although this might appear to be that Chu Feng being skillful, it remains that he is but a member of the younger generation. Thus, what he has done is a gargantuan sin. He has provoked an enormous calamity.”

“I truly wonder. Once this news spreads to the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall, will they continue to protect that Chu Feng?”

“I truly want to see what sort of expression they will have. Hahahaha!!!”

At that moment, the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, the five headmasters and the many management elders all burst into loud laughter.

The way they saw it, Chu Feng had provoked an enormous disaster. There would be countless individuals that would want to take care of Chu Feng. Thus, there was simply no need for them to act, as someone else would take care of Chu Feng for them. They felt like they would be able to win this battle without even fighting.

However, right at the moment when the crowd were overjoyed and loudly laughing, the expression of the elder who arrived to report the news turned increasingly ugly. He seemed to want to say something, but didn't dare to say it.

However, in the end, he clenched his teeth, summoned up his courage and spoke with a trembling voice, "Lord Clan Chief, Lord Headmasters, I fear that we cannot touch Chu Feng."

"What? Ying Hang, what sort of nonsense are you spouting?!" Hearing those words, the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was immediately furious. As he spoke, the space around him started to tremble.

"Putt~~~"

Seeing this, the reporting elder immediately knelt on the ground. He said, "Lord Clan Chief, we have not only received news from the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds today, we have also received letters from the four tier one powers."

"Letters from the four tier one powers?" At that moment, the crowd were surprised once again.

"In fact, it is not only letters from the four tier one powers."

"We have also received letters from some of the old monsters that have not bothered with the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's worldly affairs for a very long time," As that reporting elder said those words, he was sweating profusely. As he spoke, he took out many letters from his sleeve.

Merely from the outer appearance of the letters, one could tell that those letters were from different sources. Most importantly, four among the pile of letters were indeed from the four tier one powers.

Apart from the four tier one powers, the other letters also contained the names or marks of their senders. It was as that elder had said, the senders of those

letters were all extraordinary people. It was true that they were all renowned old monsters of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Even without mentioning the four tier one powers, merely those old monsters were all individuals that the Ying Heavenly Clan could not afford to offend.

“We generally have very little contact with those people. Why would they suddenly send letters to us?” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief started to frown. He felt that with how strange things were today, it most likely wouldn’t amount to something good.

“The contents of the letters are roughly the same. Merely, what they state is something that this subordinate does not dare say,” that reporting elder said as he wiped away his sweat repeatedly.

“What are the contents. Speak frankly,” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief urged.

“That’s right, tell us immediately,” The five tier two powers’ headmasters also started to urge that elder. They all wanted to know what the four tier one powers and those old monsters wanted.

“They have declared that we are not to touch Chu Feng again.”

“If we insist on becoming Chu Feng’s enemy, they will raze our Ying Heavenly Clan to the ground,” The reporting elder said.

“What?!!!” Hearing those words, not to mention the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, even the others present were all stunned. Some among them were so startled by the news that they fell onto their butts.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2360 - Becoming Famous - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2360 - Becoming Famous

Chapter 2360 - Becoming Famous

The remnant in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds was Grandmaster Kai Hong's remnant.

Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had become the people who had obtained the inheritance of Grandmaster Kai Hong.

Not long after news of this matter spread, the four tier one powers, leading various other powers with them, all made announcements that they would protect Chu Feng. Should anyone dare to touch Chu Feng, it would mean that they would be making an enemy out of them.

When news of those two grand events spread, it immediately caused the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to burst into an uproar.

If the previous Chu Feng was only slightly renowned, then the current Chu Feng was, without a doubt, one of the most famous individuals in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

After all, Chu Feng had currently obtained a new title. He had become the successor of Grandmaster Kai Hong.

Many people felt that Chu Feng might be the existence that would surpass Young Master Li Ming, that he would be the most dazzling genius in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

In fact, it was not only Chu Feng, as Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had also caught the attention of the crowd. The crowd felt that the two of them were no small matter, and that they must possess enormous backgrounds too.

In fact, many people began to investigate the identities of Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

That being said, at the moment when the people of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm were wildly discussing this matter, the main characters of the discussion, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, simply did not know about what was happening.

The three of them had proceeded for the Drought Demon's Damned Pond after departing from the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds that day.

The Drought Demon's Damned Pond was a forbidden area. Due to the special characteristic of that place, it was desolate and devoid of human activity. In fact, it could even be said that very few living things could be seen there.

In fact, it was not only the Drought Demon's Damned Pond that was devoid of life, even the area surrounding the Drought Demon's Damned Pond possessed very few people. It was a forgotten land.

If it wasn't for the coincidence that the Hundred Refinements Stage was constructed in that region, it was likely that no one would ever go there.

As a result, no one would go to spread the news in that region even if something major were to happen in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

As Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were proceeding toward the direction of the Drought Demon's Damned Pond, they would naturally not have heard about the recent news.

"Husband, husband, I suddenly recalled something."

Suddenly, an extremely gentle and pleasant-sounding voice sounded from Zhao Hong's mouth.

Once that voice was heard, Chu Feng's expression immediately changed. Then, he turned his gaze to Zhao Hong.

When Chu Feng saw Zhao Hong's shy appearance, he revealed a sympathetic smile. Then, he turned his sympathetic gaze to Wang Qiang.

Sure enough, Wang Qiang's complexion had turned blue. He was sweating cold bullets from fear. Cautiously, he asked Zhao Hong, "W-wife, w-what sort of t-trick d-do you have in mind t-this time? C-can you n-not bully me?"

Actually, Wang Qiang's response was understandable. The reason for that was because Zhao Hong had abused Wang Qiang many times on their way here. The two of them had been arguing with one another repeatedly on their journey. Although Wang Qiang was a stutterer, his mouth was not to be reckoned with. Thus, Zhao Hong was truly no match for Wang Qiang in terms of quarreling.

Every time Zhao Hong was unable to win against Wang Qiang in their quarrel, she would begin to use force. As for Wang Qiang, he naturally ended up suffering by her hands.

However, Wang Qiang just so happened to be unable to control his mouth. He would end up refuting Zhao Hong every single time. Last time around, he was oppressed relatively miserably. As such, he had managed to learn from his previous mistakes, and would always nod silently regardless of how much Zhao Hong tried to pick a quarrel with him.

Zhao Hong's sudden gentleness was simply too strange. This deeply frightened Wang Qiang.

"Of course not. I merely suddenly recalled one thing," Zhao Hong said with a beaming smile.

"Wha-what is it?" Wang Qiang asked with trembling fear.

"Husband, let's set up a Soul-linking Spirit Formation Incantation on one another!" Zhao Hong said.

"W-what? S-soul-linking S-spirit Formation Incantation?"

"W-why a-are w-we to suddenly s-set up a Soul-linking Spirit Formation Incantation? D-do y-you know how scary that is?!!!" Hearing what Zhao Hong said, Wang Qiang immediately opened his mouth wide.

Even Chu Feng started to frown, and his heart started to tighten.

What was a Soul-linking Spirit Formation Incantation? It was akin to a kind of curse created using world spirit techniques.

It was a very powerful spirit formation. It was not something that ordinary people could set up, nor was it something that ordinary people knew of. It was a sort of spirit formation that only Immortal-cloak World Spiritists could set up.

Furthermore, it was a sort of spirit formation that had been lost for a very long time. Likely, very few people knew of that spirit formation in the world.

Even for Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, they only knew about that spirit formation from Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance, because it was one of the many spirit formations from the inheritance.

As for the so-called Soul-linking Spirit Formation Incantation, it required someone to make an oath. Upon making the oath, the Soul-linking Spirit Formation Incantation would go into effect and take the form of a character. That character would then attack one's soul.

If the person who had a Soul-linking Spirit Formation Incantation placed on them decided to violate their oath, the spirit formation curse would activate. In less serious cases, their souls would be shattered from the spirit formation curse and they would die. In more serious cases, they would not die, but instead go insane and live a life more miserable than death, forever tormented by that spirit formation curse.

And now, Zhao Hong wanted to set up such a frightening thing on Wang Qiang. How could Chu Feng not be startled by it?

"Zhao Hong, don't fool around. That sort of thing is not to be fooled around with," Out of consideration for the safety of Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, Chu Feng spoke to advise against it.

"Chu Feng, I bet you don't understand. Although the Soul-linking Spirit Formation Incantation is dangerous, one will not suffer its punishments as long as one does not go against one's oath."

"Wouldn't this be great to constrain my husband and I? Unless..." As Zhao Hong spoke, she looked to Wang Qiang, "... unless you will be unfaithful towards me."

Wang Qiang summoned up his courage and asked, "H-how could I? G-go ahead, t-tell me what s-sort of o-oath I must make."

"It's very simple. My demand is not high. When I am setting up the Soul-linking Spirit Formation Incantation on you, you merely need to say..."

"Wife, I will love only you for eternity. My heart will never change. I will be good to you forever. Every night, I will wash your feet all the way till old age."

"If you beat me, I won't fight back. If you scold me, I won't answer back. I will also make delicious food for you and accompany you till the ends of the world. I will bring you to see all the beautiful sceneries in the world. If I am unable to accomplish that, I will break my hands and break my legs. I shall have no descendants. In the end, I shall be split into pieces with my head buried in cow manure, unable to reincarnate for eternity," Zhao hong said excitedly.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown. The reason for that was because he knew that Wang Qiang had wanted to escape Zhao Hong the entire time, that he simply did not like Zhao Hong at all. If Wang Qiang were to make that sort of oath, he would undoubtedly die.

At that moment, Chu Feng started to sigh in his heart. He thought to himself that this Zhao Hong was truly ruthless. She actually wanted to force Wang Qiang to make such a ruthless oath. If Wang Qiang was to make that oath, his life would truly be inferior to death.

When Chu Feng was already feeling that way, Wang Qiang's expression would naturally be even uglier. However, Wang Qiang pretended to be calm and asked, "You w-want me to m-make such a r-ruthless oath. It's n-not that I can't do it, but can you do it?"

In response, Zhao Hong's eyes narrowed. Then, she smiled complacently and said, "I'll leave behind only one word, yes!!!"

"Yes?" Hearing that word, Wang Qiang's face immediately turned fiery red. Then, he looked to Zhao Hong and shouted, "Get the fuck out of here."

"You... you dare curse at me? You have truly grown tired of living," Zhao Hong shouted at Wang Qiang. Then, she grabbed Wang Qiang, who had been planning to escape.

After that, screams began to sound from Wang Qiang's mouth nonstop.

Although Zhao Hong was angry, she was not ruthless in her attacks. Thus, her beating of Wang Qiang was within his ability to endure. She did not really bring harm to him.

Furthermore, even though Wang Qiang was captured by Zhao Hong, she did not force him to make that vicious oath and set up the Soul-linking Spirit Formation Incantation. From this, it could be seen that Zhao Hong's words earlier were only meant to toy with Wang Qiang.

Although his brother was being tormented, the smile on Chu Feng's face grew wider and wider.

Although the one being bullied had always been Wang Qiang, Chu Feng felt that those two buffoons were quite a match for one another after seeing their interactions throughout their journey.

“Mn?”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng turned his gaze downward, his gaze suddenly changed.

According to the information that they’d gathered on their way here, the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond should be right ahead. That should be a place without life.

However, at that moment, a large group of people had appeared ahead of them. Many among them were people of the younger generation. However, there was no lack of experts among them. In fact, many of those people ahead possessed strength superior to Chu Feng’s.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2361 - Battle Power Capable Of Surmounting Four Levels Of Cultivation

“Eh. This is truly strange. Why would so many trash from many big clans be here?” Zhao Hong revealed a suspicious gaze.

The reason for Zhao Hong’s reaction was because the outfits of those people from the younger generation showed that they possessed extraordinary status. Not only were there disciples from powerful tier two powers, there were also disciples from the four tier one powers among them.

As for those people of the younger generation that were not wearing distinctive clothing, their cultivations were also generally pretty good. Likely, they too were people with backgrounds.

“T-this bunch w-with special b-backgrounds, e-even though they generally have bad m-moral quality, i-it remains t-that they possess a special a-advantage. T-that is, t-they possess g-good backgrounds, w-which provides them w-with more re-resources than others.”

“F-for t-them to be here f-for no reason or cause, t-there must be s-some sort of shenanigans,” Wang Qiang said as he narrowed his eyes while staring at that group of people.

The intention behind his words was very clear. He felt that it was not an ordinary younger generation's gathering for that bunch to be gathered in that place. It was very possible that they had come to search for something.

"As for exactly what sort of shenanigan they might be conducting, wouldn't we know if we listened?" Chu Feng said.

Although the overall strength of that group of people from the younger generation was quite strong, and a few among them were stronger than Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, it remained that Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.

Not only were they unable to detect Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, Chu Feng and the others were able to observe their each and every action, and hear all of their conversations.

"Zhao Yu, is that news reliable? If we are to enter and it turns out that there's nothing there at all, I will take away your little life," From among the crowd, a two-meter-tall grave and stern-looking man spoke coldly to a thin man in the group.

This robust and stern-looking man was wearing the outfit of the Kong Heavenly Clan. Although that man had a youthful appearance, Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang were able to tell with a single glance that he was over a hundred years old. Strictly speaking, he was no longer a person of the younger generation.

That said, that man was only a bit over a hundred years old, and far from two hundred years old. Thus, it was no wonder that he would be hanging out with those other people of the younger generation. Likely, both him and those people he was with felt that he was still a member of the younger generation.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that that man's strength was not weak. Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were able to clearly sense that this man was a rank one Martial Ancestor.

"Big brother Kong Cheng, how could I-I dare to deceive you? It is absolutely true. I would absolutely not dare to deceive you," That man by the name of Zhao Yu revealed an expression of absolute humility and fear toward that rank one Martial Ancestor Kong Cheng.

This could not be blamed on him. After all, this man by the name of Zhao Yu was the one with the weakest cultivation among the bunch; he was only a rank two Half Martial Ancestor.

Not to mention the rank one Martial Ancestor Kong Cheng, practically anyone in the group would be able to beat him into submission.

“Very well. Describe the appearances of those two women again so that we can find them.”

“Remember, if you dare to deceive us, we will definitely not let you off so easily,” Kong Cheng said.

“I wouldn’t dare, I definitely wouldn’t dare,” That Zhao Yu said while trembling with fear. Then, he began to describe the appearances of the two women to the crowd.

It must be said that while this fellow by the name of Zhao Yu did not possess a strong level of cultivation, he was very proficient in describing someone’s appearance.

His descriptions were so vivid and realistic that even just by hearing them, the crowd felt as if they could see the appearances of the two women.

“B-brother,” At that moment, astonishment filled Wang Qiang’s eyes. Unable to help himself, he looked to Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, his gaze was much more complicated than Wang Qiang’s. He turned around and said to Zhao Hong with a very serious tone, “Zhao Hong, if I were to ask you to take care of that fellow by the name of Kong Cheng, would you be able to deal with him?”

“Rest assured, I am absolutely certain that I will be able to subdue him,” Zhao Hong smiled confidently. Then, with a joking tone, she said, “Chu Feng, you couldn’t possibly have taken a fancy to those two women just by hearing their descriptions?”

Chu Feng did not care about Zhao Hong’s joke. Instead, he said, “If possible, watch my back. I have some questions that I wish to ask that Zhao Yu.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he suddenly revealed himself, and began to fly toward that group of people. In the end, he landed before that Zhao Yu.

“Who is it?!” The sudden arrival of a person that landed among them caused that group of people to be startled.

After all, their current location was within the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond’s surroundings. A place like that was a place that people would not appear at all year-long. And if someone dared to visit, they would definitely not be individuals to be trifled with.

Chu Feng ignored the questioning of the crowd. He directly grabbed that man by the name of Zhao Yu and asked, “Where did you see those two women?”

A young man of the Kong Heavenly Clan with the cultivation of rank six Half Martial Ancestor pointed at Chu Feng’s nose and shouted, “Hey! Damned bastard, exactly who are you?! I am asking you a question here!”

“Woosh, woosh~~~”

However, right at that moment, two more figures descended from the sky. Like bodyguards, they stood at Chu Feng’s side.

Naturally, the two of them were Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

The crowd was still relatively fine with Wang Qiang’s appearance. Even if he possessed a cultivation that surpassed Chu Feng’s, it remained that he was only a rank six Half Martial Ancestor.

However, Zhao Hong’s appearance was no small matter. After all, she was a rank one Martial Ancestor.

“All of you, shut up!” Zhao Hong cast her cold gaze at the crowd. At the same time, her rank one Martial Ancestor’s oppressive might swept forth.

“Huu~~~”

Her powerful oppressive might was unstoppable. Other than that man by the name of Kong Cheng, the rest of the people present were all knocked flying by the oppressive might. When they landed on the ground, those with less

severe cases were bleeding from their noses, whereas those with more serious cases had fainted away.

Zhao Hong's actions could be said to be extremely ruthless. She truly spared no-one. Even though she was only threatening the crowd, she still left them injured.

"Martial Ancestor. S-s-she's a Martial Ancestor?"

At that moment, those people that were knocked flying all revealed frightened expressions. After all, they were all only Half Martial Ancestors. To them, the Martial Ancestor realm was an insurmountable summit.

"You dare attack my people? Do you know who we are?" Kong Cheng asked coldly.

"I don't care who you are. I'm telling you to shut up so you'd best shut up. If you spout superfluous words again, I will tear your damned mouth apart," Zhao Hong said.

"Truly courting death! Did you really think that you, a mere rank one Martial Ancestor, would be able to contend against me?!" Kong Cheng revealed a furious look.

"A mere Heavenly Bloodline possessor, why wouldn't I dare to contend against you?" Zhao Hong said in a disapproving manner.

"Mere Heavenly Bloodline possessor? What arrogance! I shall have you understand how powerful a Heavenly Bloodline is!!!" Kong Cheng was furious. As he spoke, he shot forth a punch directly at Zhao Hong.

His punch was no small matter. The power of the punch so strong that he was simply trying to take Zhao Hong's life.

While his cultivation was only that of a rank one Martial Ancestor, he possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. Thus, to be exact, the strength of his punch was on par with an ordinary rank five Martial Ancestor's attack.

However, facing that punch, Zhao Hong only smiled lightly. She lightly swung her sleeves, and a strong wind immediately shot forth. Just like that, she easily blocked that punch.

At that moment, not to mention the others, even that Kong Heavenly Clansman revealed a shocked expression.

“You actually also possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation?”

“You’re also a possessor of Heavenly Bloodline?” Kong Cheng asked in astonishment.

The reason for that was because a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation was the symbol of Heavenly Bloodline possessors.

Furthermore... only when one’s cultivation reached Martial Ancestor, and one’s Heavenly Bloodline’s Nine Divine Lightnings fused into one, would one’s battle power reach a level capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

Before reaching the Martial Ancestor realm, they generally only possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

At that moment, that Zhao Hong actually possessed the same heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. Thus, the crowd felt that the only possible explanation would be that she was also a Heavenly Bloodline possessor.

However, who would’ve expected that Zhao Hong would snort disdainfully when that Kong Cheng asked whether or not she was a Heavenly Bloodline possessor.

With an expression of contempt, Zhao Hong said, “Humph, Heavenly Bloodline?”

“Your mother, I, do not have it, nor do I care for it either.”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2362 - Zhao Hong Revealing Her Might

“What arrogance. I will have you die here.”

Zhao Hong's insult toward Heavenly Bloodlines once again angered that Kong Cheng.

With a furious shout from Kong Cheng, surging lightning began to emit from his body. The nine colored lightnings began to interweave with one another, forming a dazzling armor of lightning on his body. At the same time, the lightning began to sprout a pair of wings on his back.

The Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings were the symbol of Heavenly Bloodline possessors. Once the two of them were unleashed, one's cultivation would instantly increase by two levels.

At that moment, that Kong Cheng's aura was no longer that of a rank one Martial Ancestor. Instead, it was that of a rank three Martial Ancestor. Adding on his heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, and his strength was now on par with ordinary rank seven Martial Ancestors.

"Ignorant bastard. You dare look down on us Heavenly Bloodline possessors? Do you not know how powerful our Heavenly Bloodline is now?"

"Did you really think that just because your cultivation was the same as our big brother Kong Cheng's that you would be able to contend against our big brother Kong Cheng?"

"Ignorant fool! Our Heavenly Bloodline is the greatest bloodline in the world. Even if you possess the same level of cultivation, you are still a powerless ant when before a Heavenly Bloodline possessor. You will not be able to withstand a single blow."

At that moment, before Kong Cheng could say anything, that rank six Half Martial Ancestor-level young man from the Kong Heavenly Clan shouted complacently.

At that moment, all those that were knocked flying by Zhao Hong earlier revealed delighted smiles on their faces.

Although Zhao Hong had beaten them up like a fierce tiger oppressing a bunch of white hares, they knew that Zhao Hong would undoubtedly be defeated by Kong Cheng. The reason for that was because the disparity between the two of them was simply too enormous.

“Against someone of your level, there is simply no need for your mother, I, to personally take care of you.”

However, right at that moment when the group was feeling immensely proud and thinking that victory was at hand, a world spirit gate suddenly appeared before Zhao Hong. Following that, two huge monsters walked out of the world spirit gate.

Those were two Fairy Spirit World, world spirits. Both of them were surging with immortal airs. Like two celestial bodyguards, they stood aggressively before Zhao Hong, protecting her.

Upon seeing those two world spirits, not to mention the others, even Chu Feng’s expression changed.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had fought against Zhao Hong before. At that time, the world spirit that Zhao Hong had summoned was a rank three Martial Ancestor world spirit.

However, this time around, the two world spirits that Zhao Hong summoned were different from the one she had summoned that time around.

Those two world spirits were of different genders. They appeared like lovers, and were well-matched with one another.

Furthermore, those two world spirits were rank four Martial Ancestors.

In addition to their rank four Martial Ancestor-level cultivation, the two world spirits emitted a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivations. In other words, these two world spirits both possessed the ability to contend against ordinary rank seven Martial Ancestors.

“This woman, s-she actually possesses such powerful world spirits?”

“Exactly who is she?”

At that moment, those previously complacent people from the younger generation started to panic. The reason for that was because the auras of those two world spirits were simply too powerful. Neither of them seemed to be inferior to Kong Cheng.

“Properly teach that ignorant fellow for me. Have him experience your strength,” Zhao Hong ordered.

“Yes,” The two Fairy Spirit Worlds’ world spirits answered obediently. Then, both of them took out long whips and began to rush to attack Kong Cheng.

“Don’t you underestimate me,” Kong Cheng was not to be outdone. With a flip of his wrist, he took out an Incomplete Ancestral Armament. Then, he rushed to confront the two world spirits.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

Rumbles began to sound all over. Oppressive might was surging all over as the three powerful Martial Ancestors collided with one another.

The two world spirits were extremely well-coordinated. They worked perfectly with one another as they fought two against one.

As for Kong Cheng, he relied on the strength of his Incomplete Ancestral Armament and began to unleash martial skills in succession to confront the two world spirits.

Although Kong Cheng was already a Martial Ancestor, his Incomplete Ancestral Armament was still capable of increasing his battle power. The reason why he took out his Incomplete Ancestral Armament right away was precisely because he wanted to rely on the power of his Incomplete Ancestral Armament to suppress the two world spirits.

Unfortunately, those two world spirits were simply too powerful. Furthermore, they had grasped powerful offensive abilities. Thus, even though Kong Cheng had already increased his strength with his Incomplete Ancestral Armament, he was still unable to subdue the two world spirits, and could only fight them to a stalemate.

“Chu Feng, go ahead and ask what you want to ask. Leave this Kong Cheng to me,” Zhao Hong said to Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng turned his gaze to that man by the name of Zhao Yu again.

“Big brother, please don’t kill me, spare me, please spare my life!!!” That Zhao Yu was extremely frightened after seeing how powerful Chu Feng and Zhao

Hong were. He hurriedly knelt on the ground and began to kowtow to Chu Feng while begging him to spare him.

“Stand up. I only want you to answer my questions. As long as you answer them honestly, I will absolutely not bring harm to you,” Chu Feng said.

“Big brother, as long as you don’t harm me, I will tell you anything you want to know,” Zhao Yu stood up and said to Chu Feng.

“When and where did you encounter the two women that you described earlier? Tell me honestly,” Chu Feng asked.

The reason why Chu Feng was so concerned with the two women was because he was overjoyed upon hearing the descriptions given by Zhao Yu. The reason for that was because the women in Zhao Yu’s description truly resembled the descriptions of Su Rou and Su Mei.

Back in the Holy Land of Martialism, Su Rou and Su Mei had been possessed by the Moon Immortal and had their bodies forcibly occupied by her.

Later on, the two of them had disappeared. However, it was said that they had proceeded toward the Outer World. However, it seemed that the Moon Immortal had used a different sort of method to proceed to the Outer World. Thus, Chu Feng was unable to be certain as to whether or not the Moon Immortal had arrived in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Thus, at the beginning, Chu Feng felt that it was very unlikely that he would find Su Rou and Su Mei in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

However, after hearing the description provided by that man, Chu Feng saw a trace of hope. Although he was unable to be certain, it remained a possibility.

That is, the Moon Immortal was in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Furthermore, it was very possible that she was at the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond.

“Big brother, so you were actually interested in those two women? Hehe, you should’ve said that sooner. You scared me to death.”

“Actually, as we’re both men, I can understand you. After all, those two girls are truly too good-looking,” That Zhao Yu said with a mischievous laugh.

“Get to the point. If you dare spout superfluous words again, I will cut off your tongue,” Chu Feng narrowed his brows and spoke in a relatively angry manner.

“Don’t, don’t, don’t. I’ll speak right away,” Seeing that Chu Feng was angry, that Zhao Yu was so scared that his complexion changed. He did not dare to say anymore impudent words, and began to narrate his whole encounter with the two women to Chu Feng.

It turned out that this Zhao Yu’s master was not someone to be trifled with. He was a Martial Ancestor-level expert.

It was precisely because of his master’s special status that Zhao Yu came to know Kong Cheng and the others, these people of the younger generation with extraordinary statuses.

A while ago, this Zhao Yu’s master had needed an item. As for that item, someone had once obtained it at the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond.

However, his master needed to enter closed-door training, and could not personally go there. As such, he had ordered Zhao Yu to go and search for that item.

Although Zhao Yu had failed to discover the item, Zhao Yu had found two women at the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond.

Those two women had not possessed powerful cultivations; they had only been rank two Half Martial Ancestors. However, had been were training when Zhao Yu had encountered them. Furthermore, the two of them had emitted extraordinary power while training.

Although Zhao Yu was not very strong, he had followed his master all over the place. Thus, he had gained some knowledge.

At that time, he was able ascertain that the power he felt was from some sort of treasure. Most likely, those two women were training in some sort of technique by relying on that treasure.

Zhao Yu was also a rank two Half Martial Ancestor like the two women. However, as those two women possessed some sort of treasure, Zhao Yu did not dare to act blindly without thinking.

Thus, he had hurriedly rushed back to find his master. Unfortunately, Zhao Yu's master was still in closed-door training, and Zhao Yu had no idea when his master would come out of his closed-door training.

As Zhao Yu was afraid that those two women would leave should he take too long, he ended up requesting help from Kong Cheng and the others.

That was why he had led Kong Cheng and the others over. Actually, their actual purpose in coming was to snatch away the cultivation treasure from those two women.

"Where did you encounter those two women?" Chu Feng asked coldly.

"This... it's been so long, I can't remember the location clearly. Furthermore, it's uncertain that those two women will be at that same location. As such, I truly don't know where they are anymore," Zhao Yu shook his head.

However, who was Chu Feng? From Zhao Yu's flickering gaze, Chu Feng was already able to tell that Zhao Yu was lying to him.

Thus, Chu Feng unleashed his oppressive might and suppressed Zhao Yu, pushing him into the ground and nearly suffocating him in the process.

Then, with a cold voice, he said, "Speak honestly. Else, I'll take your life."

"Please spare me, I'll speak, I'll speak," Zhao Yu sensed Chu Feng's killing intent and did not dare to conceal the truth from Chu Feng.

"Zhao Yu, if you dare speak, I will definitely not spare you!" However, right at that moment, that Kong Cheng's voice sounded. *novelb/in*

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2363 - The Power Of Lightning Mark

Kong Cheng's voice sounded again. This caused Chu Feng and the others to turn their gazes toward him.

At that moment, the crowd were greatly disappointed.

Kong Cheng spoke very aggressively. This caused the crowd to think that he had managed to break free from those two world spirits.

However, upon looking over, the crowd discovered that not only was Kong Cheng unable to handle the two world spirits, he was also being suppressed by them, and forced into a disadvantaged state.

“S-say, w-with the way you are, y-you’re p-powerless to even d-defend yourself. Y-yet, you s-still dare to threaten others?” Wang Qiang mocked.

“You all really think that I am unable to take care of these two world spirits?”

“I shall let you all experience the true power of a Heavenly Bloodline!!!” After Kong Cheng finished saying those words, the nine colored lightnings that flashed in his eyes grew brighter and brighter. Then, the nine colored lightnings in his eyes began to move from his eyes to his skin and then gathered at his forehead.

Soon, the lightnings that had gathered at his forehead formed a pattern.

That pattern was squirming nonstop. However, the crowd were able to faintly tell that it seemed to be the character ‘mortal.’

At that moment, that Kong Cheng’s aura increased once again. His battle power also increased alongside his aura.

“Heeaahh!!!”

Suddenly, Kong Cheng shouted. Following his shout, the Incomplete Ancestral Armament he held in his hand reacted like a ferocious beast that had just been awakened. It too let out a berserk sound, and then began to emit overwhelming power.

seeing the situation, the expressions of the two Fairy World Spirits changed enormously. They moved away from Kong Cheng.

Although Kong Cheng’s cultivation had not increased, his current battle power was incomparable to before. He had already surpassed those two world spirits.

Kong Cheng, who was originally at a disadvantage, had managed to turn the situation around instantly. He was now suppressing the two world spirits.

“Lightning Mark! That is the Lightning Mark formed from the Nine Lightnings Fusions!”

At that moment, Chu Feng was staring at the squirming lightning symbol on Kong Cheng’s forehead with a serious expression. He knew that that was the Lightning Mark that his father had spoken of.

His father had said that when the possessors of Heavenly Lightning Bloodline reached Martial Ancestor level, one’s nine colored Divine Lightnings would reach a state of Nine Lightnings Fusion. With that, one would be able to condense one’s Divine Lightnings into a corresponding Lightning Mark.

The Lightning Marks were of different strength in correspondence with the Self-punishing Mysterious Techniques. They were respectively the Mortal Mark, the Earthen Mark, the Heaven Mark and the Divine Mark.

Although what Kong Cheng had condensed was merely the weakest level Mortal Mark, his battle power had increased enormously from it. Else, it would be impossible for him to obtain the power to contend against those two world spirits.

As this was the first time that Chu Feng was seeing a Lightning Mark, he was inevitably feeling excited. After all, what he trained in was the strongest Self-punishing Mysterious Technique, the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

“When Mortal Marks are already like this, I wonder how the Divine Mark that you will form after becoming a Martial Ancestor would be like?” Her Lady Queen’s voice sounded. Her tone was filled with anticipation.

“I am also looking forward to that day. Merely, it seems that the current situation is unfavorable to us,” While Chu Feng was very excited, he was also very worried. He felt that regardless of how powerful Zhao Hong might be, those two world spirits would most likely be her limit. If those two world spirits were to be defeated by Kong Cheng, they would likely suffer today.

“Rest assured, as long as his cultivation doesn’t increase, my world spirits will be able to handle him,” Zhao Hong seemed to have sensed Chu Feng and Wang Qiang’s worries. Thus, she said that to reassure them.

Chu Feng looked to Zhao Hong and discovered that she really did have a confident appearance. It seemed that she was extremely confident in her world spirits.

“Merely world spirits, what makes you all think that you can handle me?” After Kong Cheng gained the upper hand in the battle, he became confident, and started to insult the two world spirits while suppressing them.

“Humph,” Faced with Kong Cheng’s insults, anger flashed past the eyes of the two world spirits. Then, the two world spirits looked to one another, seemingly as if they had come to some sort of decision. Then, golden radiance shone from the eyes of the two world spirits.

“Buzz~~~”

As the dazzling light filled the air, the two world spirits’ bodies also began to emit dazzling golden light. The light grew brighter and brighter. It was so dazzling that many people were unable to open their eyes, and no longer dared to look at the light head-on.

However, the dazzling light did not continue to shine forever. Soon, it ceased to shine.

When the dazzling light stopped shining so brightly, everyone could see that a change had actually occurred to the bodies of the two Fairy Spirit World world spirits. They were emitting a layer of golden light from their bodies. Furthermore, their battle power had also increased.

“So what if you possess a Heavenly Bloodline. We shall have you experience the power of our Fairy World Spirit’s bloodline.”

As the two Fairy Spirit World’s world spirits spoke, they brandished the weapons in their hands and rushed to launch a counter-offensive against Kong Cheng.

As for Kong Hong, he was not to be outdone. Once again, he collided with the two world spirits. Merely, this time around, neither side possessed superiority over one another. Once again, they entered a stalemate.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly waved his arm. Then, a ray of light flew out from his palm and pierced into that Zhao Yu.

“Ahhh!!!”

After that flash of light passed through, Zhao Yu immediately let out a miserable scream. Chu Feng’s attack had directly sliced off half of Zhao Yu’s arm.

Furthermore, Chu Feng used a special method to make the pain that Zhao Yu was feeling right now much more painful than the pain of having one’s arm cut off. That was the reason why Zhao Yu screamed so miserably.

“Speak!!!” Chu Feng had lost his patience. The killing intent in his eyes grew denser and denser. If this Zhao Yu were to continue to delay, Chu Feng might really end up killing him. After all, this matter concerned his beloved ones.

“Don’t kill me, please don’t kill me. I’ll tell you right away,” That Zhao Yu did not dare to conceal this matter from Chu Feng any longer. Thus, he took out a map from his Cosmos Sack and tossed it to Chu Feng.

Upon opening the map, Chu Feng discovered that it was a map of the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond. On the map was a route. At the destination of that route was the symbol of two women. Evidently... Zhao Yu and the others had come prepared.

“Is this real?” Chu Feng asked seriously.

“Real, absolutely real,” Zhao Yu hurriedly nodded his head.

“Chu Feng, someone like him cannot be trusted. The way I see it, we should experiment with him and use the Soul-linking Spirit Formation Incantation on him,” Zhao Hong said.

“There’s no need,” Chu Feng shook his head. Through his observation, Chu Feng firmly believed that the map Zhao Yu had given him was real.

Chu Feng took a glance at the sky. The two Fairy World Spirits and Kong Cheng were still fighting. Seeing that, Chu Feng started to frown.

Evidently, the two parties were at a stalemate right now. However, Chu Feng had no idea as to whether or not these members of the younger generation

from major clans and powers would have reinforcements. It would be fine if there weren't any reinforcements. However, if there were, they would likely be no match for them.

Thus, after pondering for a while, Chu Feng said to Zhao Hong, "It wouldn't do to continue like this. Let's retreat for now. Zhao Hong, are we able to get away safely?"

"That's simple," Zhao hong smiled confidently. Then, she extended her hand and made a grabbing motion. She gathered all of the remaining people from the Kong Heavenly Clan before her.

"Big brother Kong Cheng, save us! Big brother Kong Cheng, save us!!!" The people from the Kong Heavenly Clan all thought that Zhao Hong was going to do something to them and were scared witless. *noVe.lb(1n*

In response, Kong Cheng started to panic. "Impudent! If you dare to do something to my clansmen, our Kong Heavenly Clan will definitely massacre your entire family and your extended family!!!"

"If you want them to live, cease your attacks immediately," Zhao Hong said.

"You! You're truly despicable and shameless!!!" Kong Cheng seemed to have realized what Zhao Hong wanted to do. Thus, he cursed out at her.

"I have never once declared that I am an honorable person. I'm telling you to cease your attacks, so you'd best do it. Else, I will slaughter them," Zhao Hong threatened.

"Come at me if you dare. Do not injure them," Although that Kong Cheng was proud and arrogant, he was concerned about the lives of his clansmen, and thus actually stopped his attacks.

At that moment, the crowd all felt that Zhao Hong would take advantage of the situation to attack Kong Cheng.

However, to the crowd's surprise, after Kong Cheng stopped his attacks, Zhao Hong's two world spirits also stopped their attacks. They did not seize this opportunity to attack Kong Cheng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2364 - Revealing One's Identity n.(0velB1n

"Husband, help me," Zhao Hong said to Wang Qiang.

"Righto," Although Wang Qiang had no idea what Zhao Hong planned to do, he still agreed to it immediately.

Then, Zhao Hong began to unleash her spirit power, and started setting up a spirit formation to contain all of the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan.

"You're kidding! That woman, she's actually an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?!!!" Once Zhao Hong began to set up her spirit formation, the people of the younger generation present were all shocked. Even Kong Cheng's expression changed enormously. Shock filled his face.

The reason for that was because they were already able to tell that Zhao Hong was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Although she was only an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, it remained that she was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. In the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, Immortal-cloak World Spiritists were extremely rare existences. As such, how could they not be astonished?

Just when everyone was astonished, someone muttered in a mocking voice, "Humph, and here I thought we had encountered experts from the younger generation, but it turned out to be a senior-level expert bullying us from the younger generation."

This reaction was understandable. The reason for that was because Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang were concealing their appearances with conical bamboo hats the entire time. Thus, these people from the younger generation were simply unable to see their appearances. Furthermore, as Immortal-cloak World Spiritists were generally old monsters who had cultivated for a very long time, they automatically thought Zhao Hong to be an old monster.

"Bullying the younger generation? Humph, open your dog eyes and look carefully. My age is younger than all of yours," Zhao Hong removed the conical bamboo hat from her head.

“This...” Upon seeing Zhao Hong’s appearance, the crowd were astonished again. Firstly, they were shocked by Zhao Hong’s appearance. They did not expect that the fiendish demon-like woman would be so beautiful.

However, most importantly, the people present all possessed their own means to differentiate someone’s age. Thus, they were able to get a rough estimate of Zhao Hong’s age. As such, they were certain that Zhao Hong was a member of the younger generation, that she was indeed not old.

However, a member of the younger generation was actually an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. How could they not be astonished by this?

“A bunch of f-frogs at the bottom of the well,” Wang Qiang said mockingly. Then, he also took off the conical bamboo hat on his head. After that, he shouted, “W-wife, I’ll c-come help you.”

As Wang Qiang spoke, he also unleashed his spirit power and began to help Zhao Hong set up her spirit formation. Furthermore, Wang Qiang had a very proud expression on his face. Evidently, he was doing this deliberately.

“That stutterer is actually also an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?” Sure enough, when the crowd saw the Immortal-level spirit power that Wang Qiang was releasing, they were all tongue-tied with shock. The astonishment they felt right now was even stronger than before.

One Immortal-cloak World Spiritist was shocking enough. For there to be two Immortal-cloak World Spiritists made them feel as if this was simply inconceivable.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly said, “Zhao Hong, there’s no need to kill them,”

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was able to tell how powerful the spirit formation Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang were setting up was. Chu Feng felt that there was a need to inform Zhao Hong to not kill them.

Although Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong already possessed some friction with the Kong Heavenly Clan, it remained that these people here were people of the younger generation, and that the matter of what had happened before was unrelated to them. Even if they ended up clashing today, it was Chu Feng and the others who had picked a fight with them first.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that teaching them a slight lesson for the sake of achieving his purpose would already suffice. He truly did not want to go as far as killing them.

“Chu Feng, you can rest assured. The spirit formation that I am setting up is definitely not what you are thinking,” Zhao Hong smiled lightly at Chu Feng. Then, she continued to set up her spirit formation. It was a very peculiar spirit formation.

After Zhao Hong finished setting up the core of her spirit formation, she first had her two world spirits enter it. Then, she activated the spirit formation.

“Buzz~~~:

After that spirit formation was activated, a boundless killing intent immediately swept forth. The spirit formation she had set up was a slaughtering formation. It was extremely powerful.

“Stop!!!”

“Don’t harm them!” Sensing that killing intent, Kong Cheng thought that Zhao Hong was planning to kill his clansmen,. and was immediately furious.

“As long as you listen to me obediently, they will not die,” Zhao Hong said to Kong Cheng.

“What do you want from me?” Kong Cheng asked.

“Enter that spirit formation core and stay there for four hours. After four hours, this spirit formation will disappear by itself. As that time, they will be able to come out unscathed.”

“However, if you are to leave that spirit formation core in the four hour time period, then I am sorry to say that they will die without an intact corpse,” Zhao Hong said with a beaming smile.

“You!!!” Kong Cheng felt a bit speechless. He did not expect Zhao Hong to use this sort of method to confine him. However, he still entered the spirit formation core with no hesitation. The reason for that was because compared to what he had in mind, what Zhao Hong was doing could already be considered lenient.

As for Chu Feng, he did not say anything more. The reason for that was because he was able to tell while the spirit formation Zhao Hong had set up was a powerful slaughtering formation, Zhao Hong had altered it.

It was as Zhao Hong had declared, as long as there was a Martial Ancestor-level expert in the spirit formation core while the spirit formation was active, the people inside the spirit formation would not be harmed.

Furthermore, as long as the spirit formation was active for four hours, it would automatically dispel itself.

However, if the Martial Ancestor-level expert in the spirit formation core were to leave in that period of time without another Martial Ancestor-level expert entering the spirit formation core to replace that person, the spirit formation would unleash its true might and slaughter the people inside.

By the same account, if someone tried to undo the spirit formation from the outside, the spirit formation would also immediately activate and massacre all the people within it.

“Oh, that’s right. I’d urge to you listen to my instructions obediently. It’s best that you do not try to use your power to force open that spirit formation. Else... don’t blame me for the deaths of your relatives,” Zhao Hong suddenly added.

“It’s best that you listen to her. Else, you will bring harm to them,” Chu Feng was afraid that Kong Cheng would not trust Zhao Hong, and thus echoed what Zhao Hong said. As the spirit formation was jointly set up by Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang, even though Kong Cheng possessed the capability to forcibly break it apart with his martial power, he would immediately trigger the mechanism of the spirit formation and cause it to kill all the people inside.

“Who are you all? Do you dare leave your names?” Kong Cheng asked coldly.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng also removed his conical bamboo hat. Then, he said, “I am Chu Feng. If you want revenge in the future, you can come and find me.”

“Chu Feng, it’s you?!!!” Upon seeing Chu Feng, the crowd’s expression changed once again.

Compared to Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang, Chu Feng was quite famous in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm right now. Chu Feng’s wanted posters

that the Ying Heavenly Clan sent out had already spread through the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. As such, they all knew what Chu Feng looked like.

Although Kong Cheng did not say anything, the other young Half Martial Ancestors from the Kong Heavenly Clan began to threaten Chu Feng fiercely. "Chu Feng, you truly have nerve! Today, you have offended all four of the strongest powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm! We shall see how you will continue to survive in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm!"

"If I were scared, I would not have revealed myself today," Chu Feng smiled coldly. Then, he turned around and soared into the sky. Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang also soared into the sky following him. Then, the three of them disappeared into the distant sky.

"That Chu Feng is truly brazen! He actually dared to attack us! Does he really think that our Kong Heavenly Clan are trash like the Ying Heavenly Clan? Does he really think that we are people that he can afford to offend?!" That rank six Half Martial Ancestor from the Kong Heavenly Clan spoke while gnashing his teeth angrily. It could be seen that he was extremely furious because of what happened today.

"Kong Zheng, speak no more. If they had wanted to kill you earlier, you would already be dead now," Kong Cheng said.

"But, big brother Kong Cheng, we absolutely cannot let this matter go," That rank six Half Martial Ancestor Kong Zheng said.

"Even if they have been lenient, I will absolutely still not let this matter go. After you all regain your freedom, we shall find them and take our revenge," Kong Cheng said.

"Big brother Kong Cheng, we still have matters to take care of, so we'll take our leave first," Right at that moment, the other members of the younger generation present began to voice their intentions to leave. As they spoke, they prepared to leave.

"What are you all doing? Could it be that you all have been scared by that Chu Feng?" Seeing their friends all planning to leave, Kong Zheng spoke in a very displeased manner.

“Kong Zheng, it is truly not us speaking ill of you. However, it is clear that they are no ordinary people. It is best that we don’t look further into this matter.”

“Not mentioning that Chu Feng, merely that tigress and that stutterer are both extraordinary individuals.”

“As for that Chu Feng, ever since his reputation spread, his various deeds have made it known that he is an absolutely fearless individual.”

“For three such demon-level characters to appear in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, do you all not feel that it is strange? Do you all really think that they do not possess backing?”

“We have already been defeated in this battle. As such, we really do not wish to continue, because we do not wish to die.”

“That’s right. It is clear that those three people are all not to be trifled with. I urge you all to drop this matter too. Don’t bother finding them again.”

After the younger generations from the various powers finished saying those words, they all left. The only people that remained were the younger generation from the Kong Heavenly Clan.

At that moment, not to mention Kong Cheng, even that Kong Zheng entered deep contemplation.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2365 - Dispute

Although the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond was called a pond, its size was actually enormously large.

The pond’s water was so deep that it was akin to a bottomless sea. Furthermore, the pond water was not something that ordinary people could set even a foot into.

The reason for that was because the pond water was pitch-black like ink. Furthermore, it emitted a very nauseating odor. Merely by looking at it, one could tell that it was no ordinary water.

In fact, it was indeed no ordinary water. It was a sort of poisonous water. Those below Martial Emperor could not make the slightest contact with the water. Otherwise, they would be seriously poisoned and killed. The poison would directly dissolve them into pools of blood.

As such, the nauseating smell of the Drought Demon's Damned Pond was mostly that of the reeking of blood. This meant that countless lives had ended within it.

Furthermore, not only was the water pitch-black, even the gaseous substances that rose from the pond water were black. Like black clouds, the gases filled the sky and covered the earth. If ordinary people were to enter that layer of black gas, they would simply become unable to move, as they would not be able to see anything.

However, as for martial cultivators, they possessed eyesight that surpassed that of ordinary people after reaching a certain level of cultivation. Merely by reaching Half Martial Ancestor level, one would no longer be obstructed by the black gases. There was no need to mention Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. After all, the three of them were outstanding world spiritists. The gases covering the region were simply unable to hinder their vision. Before them, those black gases were akin to nothing.

At that moment, the two powerful Fairy Spirit World world spirits were leading the path for Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. They were flying rapidly through the Drought Demon's Damned Pond.

Chu Feng had a serious expression on his face as he closely fixed his eyes on the area before him. Emotions filled his heart, causing him to feel both joyous and worried.

Su Rou and Su Mei were two women who he had known since his youth. For him, the two of them had made enormous sacrifices. Furthermore, they had helped Chu Feng enormously. The two of them had protected Chu Feng many times, and nearly sacrificed themselves in the process.

Since he was young, Chu Feng had made a vow that he would definitely protect Su Rou and Su Mei once he grew up and became powerful.

Yet, the Moon Immortal had snatched Su Rou and Su Mei's bodies away right in front of him. At that time, Chu Feng had been powerless to do anything about it.

That was a knot in Chu Feng's heart. He had always felt extremely ashamed, and thought that he had not managed to protect his women, that he had let Su Rou and Su Mei down.

And now, it was very possible that an opportunity to save Su Rou and Su Mei had presented itself before him. As such, Chu Feng would naturally be feeling extremely emotional.

That said, Chu Feng was scared that those two women that Zhao Yu had spoken of weren't Su Rou and Su Mei.

"B-brother, I-let me have a I-look at that map," Wang Qiang suddenly said.

"Mn," Chu Feng handed the map to Wang Qiang.

"Sure enough," Wang Qiang's gaze changed slightly.

"What's wrong?" Chu Feng asked. He was able to tell that Wang Qiang seemed to have discovered something.

"This route is t-the same r-route to the location of my treasures," Wang Qiang said.

"Same route?" Chu Feng and Zhao Hong were both surprised.

"T-that's right, t-they're the same. A-according to the direction on my treasure map, the f-first checkpoint will be c-coming soon. T-that is a region w-where one cannot f-fly. One m-must walk on the water. However, t-the pond water t-there pos-possesses enormous g-gravitational force. Those b-below Half Martial Ancestor w-will not be a-able to escape from the suction of the w-water."

"However, t-to the three of us, t-that poses no threat. That said... the r-region with t-the enormous gravitational f-force just so h-happens to be the destination of this map," Wang Qiang said.

"In other words, if that Zhao Yu did not deceive us, those two women who are very likely to be Lil' Rou and Lil' Mei are training at the first checkpoint?" Chu Feng asked.

"T-that's v-very possible," Wang Qiang said.

“Don’t worry about it. Since it won’t be able to stop us, let’s just proceed directly,” Zhao Hong declared. Then, she said to her two world spirits, “Go a bit faster.”

“Woosh~~~”

Once Zhao Hong gave the order, the two world spirits increased their speed. Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong began to fly rapidly through the pitch-black sky above the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond with the speed of light.

“We’re here.”

Suddenly, the two world spirits stopped flying. Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong also began to look toward the area ahead of them with cautious gazes.

That place did not appear to be anything extraordinary at first glance. It appeared to be the same as the other regions of the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond.

However... that was the destination on Zhao Yu’s map. It was also the checkpoint that Wang Qiang had mentioned.

“There’s simply no one here. Chu Feng, it seems you’ve been deceived. Let’s return immediately so that we can teach that bastard a proper lesson,” As Zhao Hong spoke, she turned around.

“Wait,” However, Chu Feng extended his hand to stop Zhao Hong. Then, he said, “He doesn’t seem to have deceived us. There are indeed traces of someone training here. Furthermore, it doesn’t seem to have been long since they left.”

“Really?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang were both shocked. The reason for that was because neither one of them were able to notice any traces of people training at that location.

“Unfortunately, they have already left. We arrived too late,” Chu Feng said.

“B-brother, a-are Su R-Rou and Su Mei’s auras t-there?” Wang Qiang asked Chu Feng.

“No, there’s nothing,” Chu Feng shook his head regretfully.

Disappointed. At that moment, Chu Feng's heart was filled with disappointment.

"Chu Feng, although I do not know how important those two women are to you, you shouldn't forget about our purpose in coming here. Since we've already come so far, we should continue onward. After all, my husband's treasures are ahead," Zhao Hong said.

"We cannot continue just like this," Chu Feng said.

"Why?" Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang asked in unison.

"Brother, is this the only route to that treasure?" Chu Feng turned to ask Wang Qiang.

"That's right. According to the map, this place is unavoidable. If we are to try to bypass this place, we will be affected by the spirit formation in the Drought Demon's Damned Pond, and forever be unable to find the treasure," Wang Qiang said.

"In other words, we must proceed according to the route indicated on your map, right?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's what the map said," Wang Qiang nodded.

"Chu Feng, did you discover something?" Zhao Hong asked.

"Although this place does not appear to have any abnormalities, it is actually filled with hidden dangers. As for what sort of dangers, even I am unable to tell. However, it is definitely not as simple as losing the ability to fly and the enormous gravitational force from the water that Wang Qiang spoke of," Chu Feng said.

"But... why did I not notice anything strange?" Zhao Hong's gaze changed slightly. Her eyes flickered with a trace of suspicion. After all, not only was she an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, she was also someone who had grasped extremely powerful observation methods.

"Truth be told, the observation method that I train in is called Heaven's Eyes. My Heaven's Eyes have never deceived me before. They have helped me determine dangers and find opportunities many times."

"This time around, it gave me a perilous sign. For the sake of our safety, it is better that we move more cautiously," Chu Feng said.

"B-brother, w-what do you have in mind?" Wang Qiang asked.

"Set up this formation. We will be able to pass through that area safely with that," As Chu Feng spoke, he outlined a spirit formation diagram.

It was a spirit formation that looked like a magic cloud. Standing on that spirit formation, they would no longer be affected by the special powers of that region. Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong would be able to pass safely through the region by standing on the spirit formation and flying through the sky.

The way Chu Feng saw it, this would be the safest method to pass through that region.

"This spirit formation... even if the three of us are to jointly set it up, it will still require six entire hours."

"Furthermore, I did not discover anything unknown or dangerous using my own observation methods."

"Not to mention that setting up this spirit formation will waste time and exhaust our spirit power, most importantly... I feel that it is simply needless," Zhao Hong said.

"Zhao Hong, please trust me. Wang Qiang is my best brother and you are my friend. I would definitely not waste your time for no reason," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, I also urge you to trust me. Perhaps my observation method might be inferior to yours, however, it will absolutely not make any mistakes. I trust that I have seen through everything."

"As for what I saw, it is that there are simply no dangers ahead. We will be able to easily and safely pass through it without using any special methods."

"Furthermore, let me remind you of this. We were only able to safely reach this place because of me, Zhao Hong and not you, Chu Feng," Zhao Hong said to Chu Feng one word at a time. Her tone was somewhat ill-intended.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2366 - Trap

“W-wife, w-what are y-you doing?”

“I-Isn’t my b-brother j-just suggesting t-this out of kind intentions? A-as the saying goes, s-safety is t-the number one priority. W-we wouldn’t be w-wasting a lot of spirit power, nor w-would we be wasting a l-lot of time,” Seeing that the atmosphere was amiss, Wang Qiang hurriedly spoke to diffuse the situation.

“You shut up,” Zhao Hong was even more displeased at Wang Qiang speaking out for Chu Feng.

“Zhao Hong, since you distrust me like this, it would appear that you do not consider me your friend,” However, faced with the increasingly more malevolent Zhao Hong, Chu Feng smiled and said, “However, I, Chu Feng, consider you as my friend. I do not want something bad to happen to you.”

“Thus, I hope that you will trust me this once. If I am really mistaken and end up wasting our time, you can do whatever you wish to do to me.”

“Chu Feng, you...” At that moment, Zhao Hong’s emotional expression grew much calmer. She was slightly embarrassed.

She was clearly acting very aggressive, and even seemed to become hostile toward Chu Feng, but Chu Feng still faced her with a smiling face without being angered in the slightest. Instead, in a kind manner, he tried to persuade her. This caused Zhao Hong to feel very apologetic.

If Chu Feng was an individual that was afraid of the strong and bullied the weak, she would be fine with it.

However, although Zhao Hong had not known Chu Feng for a long time, she knew how Chu Feng treated his enemies.

Chu Feng was not an individual who was afraid of the strong and bullied the weak. On the contrary, he was a fearless man.

Chu Feng’s current reaction made Zhao Hong realize even more that Chu Feng truly considered her to be his friend, and was concerned for her well-

being. Otherwise, there would be no reason for him to be this courteous toward her.

“Okay then, we’ll do as you say,” In the end, Zhao Hong compromised. Furthermore, after she finished saying those words, Zhao Hong was the first to begin setting up that spirit formation.

“Y-you’re the m-most r-resourceful a-after all,” At that moment, Wang Qiang’s voice sounded in Chu Feng’s ear.

Chu Feng smiled lightly and replied, “It’s merely sincerity.”

Then, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang also joined Zhao Hong and began to set up the spirit formation together.

With the three of them joining hands, their speed was extremely fast. Even though it was clearly a grand formation that was very difficult to set up, the three of them managed to finish more than half of the spirit formation in merely four hours. n0Ve-Lb(1n

It was as Zhao Hong had anticipated, the three of them would be able to finish setting up the spirit formation in six hours’ time.

“Master, this is bad!!!”

Right at that moment, Zhao Hong’s two world spirits that were guarding this place suddenly revealed serious expressions.

“They’ve actually chased us?” At that moment, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong hurriedly stopped setting up their spirit formations.

They turned around and discovered that two figures were flying toward them. Those two people were none other than the two Kong Heavenly Clansmen that they confronted earlier.

That rank one Martial Ancestor Kong Cheng.

And that rank six Half Martial Ancestor Kong Zheng.

Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong did not dare to be careless. After all, they were people from the Kong Heavenly Clan. Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and

Wang Qiang were afraid that those two had called over the Kong Heavenly Clan's experts.

Soon, Kong Cheng and Kong Zheng appeared before Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong's line of sight. However, apart from the two of them, there was no one else.

"I've finally found you two," That Kong Zheng gnashed his teeth angrily as he stared at Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. It was as if he possessed an enormous hatred against them.

However, Kong Cheng grabbed Kong Zheng and pulled him behind. Then, he said to Zhao Hong, "I am unreconciled with the battle earlier. Are you willing to fight me again honorably?"

"In that case, only the two of you came?" Zhao Hong asked in an astonished manner.

"Is there even a need to request our Kong Heavenly Clan's senior's assistance against you? My big brother Kong Cheng alone will suffice," Kong Zheng said.

"Kong Zheng, stop talking!" Right after Kong Zheng finished saying those words, Kong Cheng shouted at him sternly. Then, he said, "This matter is unrelated to him. Are you willing to fight me again?"

"Since you are this bold and reckless, I will satisfy you. Go, properly teach this egotistical fellow a lesson."

Once Zhao Hong said those words, her two Fairy World Spirits once again unleashed their bloodline power. As golden light flickered, their auras increased enormously.

As for Kong Cheng, he had already activated his Thunder Armor, Thunder Wings and Lightning Mark before arriving.

It could be seen that, as he had already fought against Zhao Hong's two world spirits before, he no longer possessed the air of arrogance from earlier, and did not dare to be careless against them. As such, he had unleashed his strongest abilities from the get-go.

Kong Cheng was afraid that the battle would implicate Kong Zheng. Thus, he first had Kong Zheng move far away from him before unleashing his Incomplete Ancestral Armament and flying toward the two world spirits to confront them.

“Guu, guu, guu~~~”

“Luu, luu, luu~~~”

However, right at that moment, the pond water in the area with a strong gravitational force started to surge.

Most shockingly, multi-colored rays of light shot out from the surging black pond water.

At the same time, an aura that relaxed one’s mind and jolted one’s spirit was subsequently emitted from the pond.

“Big brother Kong Cheng, there’s treasure there! It is very possible that it’s the treasure Zhao Yu spoke of!” At that moment, that Kong Zheng’s eyes started to shine. He was incomparably excited, and unable to take his eyes away that strange and abnormal region of water.

“We shall fight this battle later,” In response, Kong Cheng stopped his attacks and rushed directly into the pond water.

The two world spirits followed after him and also dived into the pond water.

“Damn it! That fellow is simply not planning to spar at all. He has come here for the sake of seizing the treasures.”

“He a-actually w-wanted to s-seize it from us, a-as if!!!”

At that moment, both Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang revealed angry expressions. They both planned to rush into the pond water.

“Wait!” However, Chu Feng suddenly stopped them.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing?” Zhao Hong asked in a very displeased manner. After all, it was concerning a treasure here.

“I feel that something is amiss. Careful, there may be a trap,” Chu Feng urged.

“Trap? Where would the trap be? If there is a trap, how could that Kong Heavenly Clan’s fellow enter the water safely? How could my world spirits be able to enter the water?” Zhao Hong asked loudly.

“It might be bait,” Chu Feng said.

“No, you’re wrong. You are completely mistaken. I am connected with my world spirits. They are completely safe in there. There are simply no dangers at all,” After Zhao Hong finished saying those words, she tossed away Chu Feng’s hand that was holding her back and dove into the water.

“B-brother, we’ve got to s-seize the t-treasure first.”

Wang Qiang grinned at Chu Feng and then also dove into the water after Zhao Hong. It was not that he did not trust Chu Feng. Merely, compared to caring about his safety, he was more interested in the treasure. The reason for that was because the aura emitted by that treasure was truly no small matter.

“.....” Seeing that the two of them did not listen to his advice and entered the water, Chu Feng revealed a very complicated expression. However, what filled his eyes was mostly worry.

“Chu Feng, only you and I are left. I am interested in knowing how strong you are,” Right at that moment, that Kong Zheng’s voice suddenly sounded.

Chu Feng turned around, and discovered that Kong Zheng was currently stretching his muscles and bones with a very eager appearance of fighting against Chu Feng.

Kong Zheng’s eyes were filled with confidence. After all, Chu Feng was a rank five Half Martial Ancestor, whereas he was a rank six Half Martial Ancestor. Furthermore, they were both possessors of Heavenly Bloodlines. Thus, they had grasped the same sorts of abilities.

As such, Kong Zheng felt that Chu Feng would absolutely not be a match for him. He felt that he would be able to defeat this newly-emerged genius in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

To Kong Zheng, this was a rare opportunity to become famous.

“If you want to spar, I can spar with you sometime later. However, right now, I do not have time to waste on you,” Chu Feng cast a side eye at Kong Zheng. Then, he turned his gaze to the region below.

At that moment, Chu Feng deeply wished that his Heaven’s Eyes were wrong. He deeply wished that that region was safe. The reason for that was because he did not want anything to happen to Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

“What arrogance,” Upon hearing Chu Feng’s response filled with contempt, Kong Zheng felt that he was being insulted. Thus, he revealed a furious expression and planned to attack Chu Feng.

“Wuuahhh~~~”

However, right at that moment, in the pond water that was dazzling with golden radiance, a bitter scream was suddenly heard.

“What is going on?” At that moment, Kong Zheng’s expression changed enormously. The reason for that was because the scream not only contained Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang’s voices, there was also Kong Cheng’s voice.

“Crap!” At that moment, Chu Feng started to frown deeply. It was as he had anticipated, there was indeed a trap present.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2367 - Mysterious Life Form

“Huu, huu, huu~~~”

Following the miserable screams from Zhao Hong, Wang Qiang and Kong Cheng, the pond water started to whirl, forming an enormous surging whirlpool.

Soon, three figures appeared in the center of the whirlpool. They were precisely Zhao Hong, Wang Qiang and Kong Cheng.

Merely, only their upper bodies were exposed. Furthermore, their complexions were all abnormally pale, and their expressions pained. It was clear that some sort of power was tormenting them.

Upon seeing their appearances, Chu Feng and Kong Zheng revealed worried expressions.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk...”

Right at that moment, a strange and sinister laughter sounded from the center of the vortex.

“Who is it? Why did you attack my friends?” Chu Feng asked coldly.

“I am the master of this place. They intruded into my territory. What wrong is there for me to attack them?” That strange voice sounded again. It was extremely sinister and cold. Merely by hearing the voice, one’s hair would stand on end, and one would feel as if one’s blood was running cold. It was as if that voice was simply not the voice of a human.

“Impudent! Who is it that dared to touch my big brother Kong Cheng? You should know that my big brother Kong Cheng is from the Kong Heavenly Clan!!!” That Kong Zheng shouted.

“Eaaahhh!!!”

However, right after Kong Zheng said those words, Kong Cheng, who was trapped in the water, let out an even more miserable scream.

“Bastard! Release my big brother Kong Cheng immediately! Else, our Kong Heavenly Clan will definitely not let you get away with it!” Kong Zheng grew even more panicked. He knew that since their opponent was able to subdue Kong Cheng, it meant it was an existence that he absolutely could not contend against. With no other alternative, Kong Zheng could only continue to voice threats.

“Ahhh!!!”

“No, stop! Stop immediately!!!”

However, Kong Cheng’s screams grew more and more hysterical; more and more painful.

Merely by hearing his screams, one could imagine how terrifying the torture Kong Cheng was undergoing right now was.

“Hahaha, this is too funny. Is that guy by the name of Kong Zheng a fool?” At that moment, Her Lady Queen was convulsing with laughter. She was wholeheartedly laughing at Kong Zheng’s lack of intelligence.

The reason for that was because it was very clear that the mysterious existence was deliberately tormenting Kong Cheng to make Kong Zheng shut up because it was dissatisfied with Kong Zheng threatening it.

Yet, Kong Zheng did not manage to comprehend what that mysterious existence wanted it to do, and instead continued to threaten it. This caused Kong Cheng to suffer much greater torment than Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang.

If it were to continue, he would likely die.

Feeling helpless, Chu Feng said to Kong Zheng, “If you do not want to cause his death, shut up immediately.”

“If you want to kill him, then continue to bring up your clan.”

“Ah?”

“What?”

“It’s because of me?!!!!”

Hearing what Chu Feng said, that Kong Zheng came to a sudden realization. However, he was at a loss as to what to do. Thus, he sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng, “Then... what should I do?”

“We do not know who our opponent is. However, it is clear they do not fear your Kong Heavenly Clan. You have already enraged him earlier with your threats. If you wish to defuse its anger, the only thing you can do is apologize,” Chu Feng said.

“Senior, I-I am sorry. It was truly not my intention to speak rudely to you. I was merely extremely worried about my elder brother’s safety.”

“Senior, this junior will offer my apologies to you here. Please, I hope that you can release my elder brother.”

11

Although that Kong Zheng possessed a haughty attitude, it would seem that he truly possessed a very good relationship with Kong Cheng. Thus, after he received Chu Feng's advice, he immediately offered an apology without the slightest hesitation.

"That's more like it," Sure enough, after that Kong Zheng grew soft, a satisfied voice sounded from the pond water.

At the same time, Kong Cheng stopped screaming in pain.

In fact, it was not only Kong Cheng. Even Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong's expressions grew much better.

It would seem that mysterious existence had stopped tormenting the three of them.

"Crash~~~"

Immediately afterward, water began to surge in between the three. Soon, a figure appeared.

It was a humanoid monster. It possessed a humanoid shape, but did not resemble a human at all.

Its body was different from that of humans. To be precise, it simply did not possess a physical body at all. Instead, it was filled with flowing mud from head to toe. It looked like a person made of clay.

Logically, someone like Chu Feng, who had experienced a lot of things, would not be shocked by a clay man.

The reason for that was because the appearance of the clay man could simply not be considered to be frightening when compared to those frightening existences.

However, not only did this clay man possess a sinister and strange voice, it also possessed a pair of empty sockets for eyes.

Although there were no eyeballs in those sockets, they emitted ice-cold killing intent. From the moment Chu Feng saw its eyes, Chu Feng felt as if his heart had been frozen.

Chu Feng had a sensation. He felt as if this thing that he was meeting eye-to-eye was not an ordinary life form. Rather, it was a death god.

Although Chu Feng knew that it would be impossible for that mysterious clay man to be the legendary death god, its ice-cold killing intent had already revealed that it was a cold-blooded existence that murdered without blinking an eye. As such, Chu Feng did not dare to act carelessly.

"The two of you must want them to live, right?" That mysterious existence asked.

"Of course," Chu Feng and Kong Zheng replied in unison.

"If you want them to live, then it's very simple. You merely need to do as I say," That mysterious existence said.

"Please tell us what you want," Chu Feng said frankly.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng knew that he did not possess the ability to haggle at a time like this. Only by obeying would it be possible for him to save Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

"First, you are not allowed to find reinforcements. If any of you dare to find reinforcements, I dare to guarantee that you will no longer be able to see your friends."

"Next, you are to go to the Hundred Refinements Stage and obtain the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone for me," That mysterious existence said.

"Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone?!!!!" Hearing those words, Kong Zheng's expression immediately changed.

"That's right, the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone!!!"

"I will release the friends of whichever one of you two first obtains the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone for me. As for the one who fails to obtain the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, I'd urge you not to come back. Not only will you die, your friends will also die," That mysterious existence said.

"We are able to agree to this condition of yours. However, I have a request."

"We will bring back the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. However, you must release all of our friends," Chu Feng said.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk...” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, that mysterious existence let out a strange laugh. Then, with a mocking tone, it said, “You do not possess the ability to demand things from me. You can either do as I say, or your friends will die.”

“Senior, this junior understands. Please don’t harm my elder brother again. No matter what, I will definitely bring back the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone for you.”

Although that Kong Zheng possessed a low level of intelligence, he was able to understand the demands of that mysterious existence. Thus, after he finished saying those words, he immediately turned around and rushed toward the direction of the Hundred Refinements Stage with all his might.

After his intention to haggle ended in failure, Chu Feng also stopped trying to bother with superfluous words with that mysterious existence. Instead, he looked to Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

At that moment, Zhao Hong did not speak. In fact, she did not even look Chu Feng in the eye. Likely, she was feeling ashamed that she hadn’t listened to Chu Feng and rashly rushed into the pond water only to end up like this.

As for Wang Qiang, he opened his large mouth and said to Chu Feng with a laugh, “B-brother, s-sorry. I s-should’ve listened to you. Now I’ll have to inconvenience you again.”

Although Wang Qiang laughed indifferently, the tone that he spoke with was very apologetic.

Faced with Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong’s current reactions, Chu Feng smiled lightly and said, “If you consider me a brother, don’t say such a thing. No matter what, I will definitely save you two.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, his gaze suddenly grew serious. He looked to that mysterious existence and said, “I will do as you say. However, I also hope that you will keep your promise. If something is to happen to my friends when I return with what you requested, I guarantee... that you will regret your actions.”

“Woosh~~~”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, his body shifted, and he flew toward the direction that Kong Zheng had left in.

Even though Chu Feng had also threatened it, that mysterious existence did not torment Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. Instead, a trace of complicated emotions appeared in its eyes. With a low voice, it muttered, "This brat..."

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2368 - Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone

On the way, Chu Feng had made many inquiries about the surrounding area. Thus, Chu Feng not only knew that the Hundred Refinements Stage was not far from the Drought Demon's Damned Pond, he also knew the location of the Hundred Refinements Stage.

The mission that clay-like humanoid had given Chu Feng and Kong Cheng was very competitive.

Thus, Chu Feng did not dare to waste time. He had to proceed quickly for the Hundred Refinements Stage and strive to obtain the so-called Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone before Kong Zheng.

After all, that was the only way to save Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

"Mn?"

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was wholeheartedly hastening towards the Hundred Refinements Stage, his gaze abruptly changed. He immediately stopped mid-flight, and began to stare at the area ahead with a flabbergasted expression.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng discovered that there was a figure standing ahead, blocking his path. As for that person, it was actually his competitor, Kong Zheng.

"You were deliberately waiting for me here?" Chu Feng asked with an ill-natured tone. Chu Feng felt that it was very possible that Kong Zheng was deliberately waiting for him to take care of him.

After all, this Kong Zheng was hostile towards him earlier, and was his competitor now.

“Chu Feng, thank you for advising me earlier. Else, with how slow-witted I am, I fear that I would’ve killed my elder brother,” However, to Chu Feng’s surprise, not only did Kong Zheng not attack him, he instead clasped his hands and bowed to him in an apologetic manner.

“So it’s because of that. I felt that while your brother might possess a haughty temperament, his nature doesn’t seem to be bad. At the very least, he is affectionate and true towards you all. I do not wish for someone like him to die,” Chu Feng said.

“No matter what, it remains that I owe you a favor... and I will return this favor,” Kong Zheng said.

“It is a trivial matter, you don’t have to concern yourself with it,” Chu Feng said.

“What if I am able to bring you into the Hundred Refinements Stage?” Kong Zheng said.

“Bring me into the Hundred Refinements Stage?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s gaze immediately changed.

Actually, Chu Feng’s father had given him a world spirit key. His father had told Chu Feng that the world spirit key would allow him to exit the Hundred Refinements Stage. Chu Feng firmly believed in what his father said without the slightest bit of doubt.

However, his father had not mentioned to him whether or not the world spirit key could allow him to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage from the outside.

Although a spirit formation key like that would generally possess bilateral access, it remained that Chu Feng had never tried it before. As such, he did not possess absolute certainty of success.

Thus, Chu Feng was very worried. He feared that he would not even be able to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage.

Yet now, this Kong Zheng actually said that he would be able to bring Chu Feng into the Hundred Refinements Stage. To Chu Feng, this was an extremely enticing offer.

“You should know what sort of place the Hundred Refinements Stage is. Although that is the place where trash from the Lower Realms are transported to, the spirit formation of that place is extremely powerful. When the Hundred Refinements Stage is sealed, practically no one will be able to enter it.”

“In the past, there was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist who wanted to forcibly enter the Hundred Refinements Stage. However, he ended up being injured by the spirit formation around the Hundred Refinements Stage instead. No one was able to cure his injuries. Then, half a year later, he died,” Kong Zheng said.

“Based on what you said, doesn’t it mean that no one will be able to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course not. However, the clan in charge of guarding the Hundred Refinements Stage’s spirit formation is able to open the passage to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage,” Kong Zheng said.

“However, I’ve heard that the clan in charge of guarding the Hundred Refinements Stage’s spirit formation does not belong to any power. That clan has been guarding the Hundred Refinements Stage according to the rules of the Hundred Refinements Stage the entire time. For people like them, even if they are able to open up a passage to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage, they would not do so, no?”

“That is indeed the case. Even if you threaten them with their lives, they will likely still not submit to your demands.”

“However, my words possess a different significance. One of the Hundred Refinements Stage’s guardians was saved by my grandfather, and thus owes him an enormous favor.”

“He once declared that as long it was something he could accomplish, he would do any sort of task that was asked of him.”

“I was present at that time, and joked about whether or not he would be willing to allow me to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage to play around.”

“He told me that he would be willing to allow me to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage at any time.”

“Of course, I was merely saying those words. After all, I had no interest in entering a place where those trash from the Lower Realms trained.”

“Merely, I never expected that I would really need to enter that place today,” Kong Zheng said.

Although Kong Zheng was speaking to Chu Feng with a decent attitude right now, his tone was filled with arrogance. He greatly despised those from the Lower Realms.

“Right now, the relationship between us is that of competitors. If you are to help me enter the Hundred Refinements Stage, there will be no benefit for you. Instead, it will be extremely detrimental to you,” Chu Feng said.

“However, it remains that I owe you a favor. Only by doing this will I be able to express my sincerity. Only by doing this will this competition be fair. Furthermore, I do not feel that you will be able to defeat me,” Kong Zheng said.

“Never would I have expected that you were a man of character,” Faced with Kong Zheng’s behavior, Chu Feng revealed a good-natured smile.

Chu Feng was actually afraid that Kong Zheng might be plotting something. Thus, he had been observing Kong Zheng’s reaction the entire time. That said, Chu Feng felt that Kong Zheng was a slow-witted individual, and not someone proficient in putting up a pretense. If he was plotting something, Chu Feng felt that he would have been able to easily see through him.

However, Chu Feng saw nothing strange with Kong Zheng’s behavior. As such, Chu Feng was very surprised. After all, his initial impression of Kong Zheng was not good at all.

However, as Chu Feng found nothing strange with Kong Zheng’s behavior, it meant that Kong Zheng was really planning to help Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, let’s go,” As Kong Zheng spoke, he began to fly toward the direction of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Stage whilst Chu Feng followed closely behind him.

“Kong Zheng, do you know what use that Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone possesses?” On the way there, Chu Feng asked out of curiosity. He felt that there was most definitely a reason why that mysterious existence wanted the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

Upon mentioning the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, Kong Zheng’s expression had a clear change. Evidently, Kong Zheng knew the use of the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

“The Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone could be considered to be one of the Hundred Refinements Stage’s treasures. There is a legend regarding it.”
n./Ovelb1n

“According to that legend, the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was originally called the Ancient Era’s Sealing Stone. Not only does it possess enormous sealing power, it also possesses enormous unsealing power. Later on, when the Chu Heavenly Clan was constructing the Hundred Refinements Stage, they just so happened to need the Ancient Era’s Sealing Stone’s power. As such, they placed the Ancient Era’s Sealing Stone in the formation core of the Hundred Refinements Stage’s spirit formation,” Kong Zheng said.

“The Hundred Refinements Stage was constructed by the Chu Heavenly Clan?” Chu Feng asked in astonishment. He did not expect that the Hundred Refinements Stage was constructed by his clan.

“That’s right. Not only is the Chu Heavenly Clan the ruler of the Great Thousand Upper Realm, they are also the ruler of many Ordinary Realms and Lower Realms.”

“For the sake of managing the Lower Realms better, the Chu Heavenly Clan constructed the Hundred Refinements Stage in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. All the people from the Lower Realms end up arriving in that place,” Kong Zheng said.

“Since the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone is that important, wouldn’t we destroy the Hundred Refinements Stage should we take it away?” Chu Feng asked.

“We wouldn’t. Reportedly, the Ancient Era’s Sealing Stone was originally black in color, and contained enormous power.”

“However, after it was used by the Hundred Refinements Stage, the Ancient Era’s Sealing Stone had already had all of its power completely drawn out. After all of the Ancient Era’s Sealing Stone’s powers were drawn out, it turned green in color, like jadeite. That was why it became known as the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.”

“And now, the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone is no longer in the Hundred Refinements Stage’s spirit formation’s formation core. Instead, it was placed on the Hundred Refinements Stage’s altar. That was also the reason why I was surprised that that thing would want that Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. I truly cannot understand why it would want it,” Kong Zheng said.

“Indeed,” Hearing what Kong Zheng said, Chu Feng started to ponder.

“Heh...” Right at the moment when Chu Feng was pondering, the corners of that Kong Zheng’s mouth suddenly rose into a wicked curve.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2369 - The One To Be Defeated Is You

Chu Feng’s perception was extremely sharp. He immediately sensed the change in Kong Zheng, and turned his gaze to him.

Upon looking at Kong Zheng, Chu Feng was shocked to see that his palm was streaking across his Cosmos Sack, and an Incomplete Ancestral Armament had appeared in his hand. He held that Incomplete Ancestral Armament and slashed it toward Chu Feng. n((017eℓB1n

“Woosh~~~”

Sensing that the situation was amiss, Chu Feng hurriedly revealed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings. As his cultivation increased, Chu Feng immediately and rapidly moved back.

Seeing that Chu Feng had dodged, Kong Zheng said with a laugh, “You actually dodged it? It would appear that the reactions of World Spiritists are truly not to be looked down upon.”

“Kong Zheng, what is the meaning of this?” Chu Feng asked coldly. As he spoke, he took out his Incomplete Ancestral Armament, the Magma Emperor Sword.

“What is the meaning of this? Is it not obvious enough? You couldn’t possibly really be thinking that I would bring you into the Hundred Refinements Stage, right?”

“Truth be told, I deliberately approached you, and even made sure to especially use the treasure that my grandfather gave me to disguise my state of mind so that I could gain your trust, and then defeat you while your guard was down. With that, I would be able to prevent you from competing with me,” Kong Zheng said.

At that moment, Chu Feng finally realized why someone of Kong Zheng’s caliber was able to successfully deceive him. It turned out that, for the sake of deceiving him, Kong Zheng had especially used some sort of treasure against a world spiritist’s perceptive ability.

Unfortunately, this Kong Zheng still ended up ultimately exposing himself. Furthermore, he was discovered by Chu Feng beforehand. Else... if he truly were to attack when Chu Feng was completely off-guard, Chu Feng might really end up being defeated by him.

“Never would I have imagined that someone like you was actually capable of scheming,” Chu Feng said with a light smile. That said, his words were somewhat mocking.

After all, if that Kong Zheng had not employed his treasure, then, with merely his capabilities, it would be impossible for him to deceive Chu Feng.

“I never would’ve expected that I would still end up failing. If I had known this was going to happen, I would have just attacked you to begin with. After all, I am certain that I am able to defeat you,” As Kong Zheng spoke those words, lighting flashed in his eyes.

In merely an instant, he unleashed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings and increased his cultivation from rank six Half Martial Ancestor to rank eight Half Martial Ancestor.

After increasing his cultivation, Kong Zheng once again slashed his Incomplete Ancestral Armament at Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

A slash swept through the sky, ripping the air apart and slicing through space as it shot toward Chu Feng.

At that moment, Kong Zheng had a confident smile on his face.

The way he saw it, his cultivation was a level above Chu Feng's. As the two of them were both possessors of Heavenly Bloodlines, he felt that regardless of how powerful Chu Feng was, he would not be a match for him.

Although he did not unleash his full strength with that attack, he felt that his attack was enough to force Chu Feng to use a Taboo Martial Skill. Else... with Chu Feng's strength, it would be impossible for him to block that attack.

“Woosh~~~:

At the same moment when Kong Zheng unleashed his attack, Chu Feng also slashed with his Magma Emperor Sword.

As the sword pierced through the air, a fiery dragon-like blaze appeared in the sky and flew toward the slash that Kong Zheng had shot forth.

“Humph. Overestimating one's capabilities,” Seeing that scene, Kong Zheng snorted disdainfully in his heart.

The way he saw it, Chu Feng's attack was simply one of arrogance and conceit. It was akin to attempting to strike a stone with an egg. He felt that Chu Feng was simply courting a disaster by treating his attack lightly.

“Boom~~~”

The very next moment, the two slashes collided with one another. However, the result of the collision was actually a tie.

“How could this be?!” Astonishment filled Kong Zheng's face. He did not dare to believe his eyes.

“Is it so shocking, so hard to believe? You are clearly a rank six Half Martial Ancestor, whereas I am a rank five Half Martial Ancestor. Moreover, the two of us possess identical bloodlines. In this sort of situation, you should have been able to kill me with a lift of your finger. Yet, how was it that you were unable to

injure me in the slightest when we used the same sort of attack?" Chu Feng mocked.

"You've concealed your true cultivation? Could it be that you're a rank six Half Martial Ancestor like me?" Kong Zheng asked.

He thought that since Chu Feng was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he would naturally possess many extraordinary abilities. Kong Zheng thought that Chu Feng had used one such ability to conceal his cultivation.

Else... he truly could not believe that Chu Feng's attack would tie with his own.

"My actual cultivation is that of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor," Chu Feng said.

"I don't believe that. How could a rank five Half Martial Ancestor be able to fight on par with me? Are you telling me that you possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation?"

"But, I am able to sense that you only possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation like me," Kong Zheng said in refusal. He was unable to accept that Chu Feng, a mere rank five Half Martial Ancestor, would be able to fight against him, a rank six Half Martial Ancestor.

"You are correct, our battle power is the same, we are both only able to surmount three levels of cultivation. The reason why our attacks ended up in a tie is because of my proficiency toward weapons and the strength of my attack," Chu Feng said.

"What sort of nonsense are you spouting?" Kong Zheng was confused.

"I nearly forgot that your intelligence is lacking. Since that's the case, let me rephrase it."

"To put it simply, you are among the weakest rank six Half Martial Ancestors, whereas I am among the strongest rank five Half Martial Ancestors. Thus, even though there is an entire level of cultivation difference between us, I am still able to fight against you," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Insolent! You dare say that I'm weak?! I'll show you how powerful this young master is!!!"

After Kong Zheng declared those words, he borrowed the strength of his Incomplete Ancestral Armament and unleashed a Taboo Martial Skill. Furthermore, it was a powerful Earthen Taboo Martial Skill from the get-go.

“Truly a fool.”

However, faced with such a frantic attack from Kong Zheng, Chu Feng revealed a joyous smile.

Actually, Kong Zheng was not weak. Although he could not be considered to be extremely powerful among rank six Half Martial Ancestors, he was definitely not the weakest.

Logically, if Chu Feng had used an ordinary attack like Kong Zheng had, his attack would definitely not be able to tie with Kong Zheng’s attack.

However, Chu Feng had managed to block Kong Zheng’s attack. This meant that his previous attack was no ordinary attack.

Actually, what Chu Feng had used was a martial skill. Merely, he had deliberately mixed his spirit power into his attack to conceal the true nature of his attack and make Kong Zheng unable to see through the fact that it was a martial skill, making him think that it was only an ordinary attack.

Chu Feng had done so precisely so that Kong Zheng would mistakenly think that he, Chu Feng, was truly unable to contend against him. Then, after Chu Feng added insults, with the temperament that Kong Zheng possessed, he would definitely become extremely enraged.

For people like Kong Zheng, they possessed a major flaw. That is, the less calm they became, the more mistakes they made.

“Boom~~~”

With everything planned, Chu Feng immediately unleashed his counter-attack. Merely, this time around, Chu Feng did not use special methods, and instead unleashed an actual Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

As both of them were Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, the result was obvious; Chu Feng’s Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was unable to withstand Kong Zheng’s Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

“Boom~~~”

After a loud explosion, the Earthen Taboo Martial Skill Kong Zheng unleashed had completely engulfed Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Furthermore, it was charging toward Chu Feng.

“Noo!!!”

At that moment, Chu Feng let out a panicky and unreconciled scream.

His voice was so desperate that it pierced through the sky.

“Rumble~~~~”

At the same time that scream was heard, the aftermath from Kong Zheng's Earthen Taboo Martial Skill completely swallowed Chu Feng.

Like a hungry wolf devouring its meal, it completely bombarded Chu Feng into an utter mess.

“Hahaha. Chu Feng, didn't you say that you were very powerful, that I'm very weak? Turns out, you were still defeated by me with a single attack!!!”

After personally seeing that his martial skill left not even a speck of Chu Feng remaining, Kong Zheng burst into a loud and complacent laugh.

“No, the one that's defeated is you!”

However, right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded from behind Kong Zheng.

That... was Chu Feng's voice.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

**Martial God Asura #Chapter 2370 - Reaching The
Hundred Refinements Stage - Read Martial God Asura
Chapter 2370 - Reaching The Hundred Refinements
Stage**

Chapter 2370 - Reaching The Hundred Refinements Stage

“Chu Feng?!”

Kong Zheng was extremely shocked to hear Chu Feng’s voice.

However, he did not realize the incoming crisis. Instead, with his Incomplete Ancestral Armament in hand, he turned around and moved to attack Chu Feng, who had arrived behind him.

“Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation!!!”

However, before Kong Zheng could attack, Chu Feng shot forth his punch ferociously.

Chu Feng did not hold back, and directly unleashed his strongest attack, the Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation.

“Bang~~~”

As the distance between them was extremely close, Chu Feng’s punch landed on his body before Kong Zheng could react.

“Rumble~~~”

Upon being struck by Chu Feng’s punch, Kong Zheng was struck flying straight toward the surface. In the end, he crashed into the ground.

The Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation was extremely mighty. After Kong Zheng was smashed into the ground, not only did he leave an enormous crater, the energy ripples from the aftermath of the Heavenly Dome Transformation began to sweep out in all directions, engulfing that region. It was truly chaotic.

“How could this be?”

However, Chu Feng did not have any joy on his face. Instead, he revealed enormous shock and unease.

Although Kong Zheng’s cultivation was a level above Chu Feng’s, and his overall strength was a tier above Chu Feng’s, Chu Feng felt that an attack from the Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation at such close range should be sufficient to kill Kong Zheng.

However, through his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was able to clearly see that Kong Zheng did not die. Not only was he alive, he did not even suffer any serious injuries. There was merely a trace of blood flowing out from the corner of his mouth.

Furthermore, at that moment, Kong Zheng had climbed out from the ravine. As if nothing major had happened, he wiped away the blood at the corner of his mouth in a de-emphasizing manner.

Although he was not seriously injured, Kong Zheng was still incomparably shocked. He raised his head and looked to Chu Feng with a gaze filled with astonishment.

"I truly never expected to be played for a fool by you," Kong Zheng said as he fixed his eyes onto Chu Feng.

"And I never expected that you would have such a treasure on you. It must be what saved you, no?" Chu Feng's gaze was fixed onto Kong Zheng's chest.

Actually, Chu Feng had long since discovered that Kong Zheng was wearing inner armor beneath his clothes.

That inner armor had a very ordinary appearance and Chu Feng had not noticed anything unusual about it before. However, at that moment, that ordinary-looking inner armor was no longer ordinary in appearance. At that moment, the aura it emitted was extremely powerful.

Chu Feng was certain that the inner armor was a treasure, a very powerful protective treasure. Unless Chu Feng's cultivation surpassed Kong Zheng's by an entire level, even if Chu Feng possessed the same cultivation as Kong Zheng, he would only be able to seriously injure Kong Zheng, and not kill him.

Yet, not only was Chu Feng's current cultivation not stronger than Kong Zheng's, it was instead weaker. As such, it meant that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to kill Kong Zheng.

"It seems that it's a bit late for you to discover that I possess the protection of a treasure."

As Kong Zheng spoke, he tossed his Incomplete Ancestral Armament toward Chu Feng.

“Roarr~”

The very next moment, that Incomplete Ancestral Armament began to emit a golden radiance. With the Incomplete Ancestral Armament as the center, the golden radiance turned into an enormous thousand meter-long sword. The sword began to fly toward Chu Feng.

That enormous sword was so powerful that it shook even space itself. As it moved, it brought forth violent winds.

That was an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill. Furthermore, as Kong Zheng possessed a higher cultivation than Chu Feng, the Emperor Taboo Martial Skill he unleashed was much more powerful than Chu Feng’s Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation.

Most importantly, that Emperor Taboo Martial Skill was already shot forth successfully. As such, Chu Feng simply could not escape from it.

“Rumble~”

Finally, that enormous sword reached Chu Feng’s body. Ear-piercing rumbles exploded in midair, shaking the surroundings.

The martial skill this time around was countless times more powerful than the one Kong Zheng had used earlier. Being struck by it head-on, Chu Feng would undoubtedly die.

However, at that moment, Kong Zheng did not have a confident expression.

He retrieved his Incomplete Ancestral Armament and continued to stare at that empty region of space before him. After a short moment, he began to gnash his teeth furiously.

Then, he raised his head toward the sky and shouted loudly, “Chu Feng, even if you are able to escape today, you will not be able to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage! You are destined to be defeated in this competition!!!”

His furious voice exploded in the sky like ten thousand thunderbolts.

Even though Kong Zheng had not managed to receive a response from Chu Feng, he was certain that Chu Feng did not die.

Kong Zheng was so furious because he had used his strongest attack, yet was still unable to kill Chu Feng.

After all, in the battle today, he had been injured by Chu Feng. Furthermore... he knew very well that if he had not possessed his protective treasure, he would most likely have been killed by Chu Feng.

To the extremely egotistical Kong Zheng, this was simply a disgrace, an enormous humiliation that he could not possibly tolerate!!!

Unfortunately, he had no choice but to endure it. That was why he did not dare to become enraged.

.....

As for Chu Feng, it was true that he had survived. While it was true that Kong Zheng's strength surpassed his own, Kong Zheng was only a single level of cultivation above him.

Faced with an expert that was only a level of cultivation above him, Chu Feng's Five Elements Secret Skill's undying and indestructible body would be effective.

"It seems that fellow's status in the Kong Heavenly Clan is not low. He actually possessed such a protective treasure."

"If he didn't have the treasure, he would already be dead. Thus, you were actually the victor in that confrontation."

"To win from a position of weakness, boy, you've done it beautifully," On the journey, Her Lady Queen was praising Chu Feng nonstop.

"It seems that it is still Milady Queen who is concerned about me the most," Chu Feng said with a very happy smile.

"What are you talking about? This Queen is merely praising you. How did it turn into being concerned about you?" Her Lady Queen's shapely eyebrows rose slightly as she spoke to Chu Feng in a slightly puzzled manner.

"Although that Kong Zheng possessed the protection of a treasure, it remains that it is his treasure. Thus, it could be considered to be his ability."

“As the person who fled was me, the person that was defeated would naturally also be me. Milady Queen, it is clear that you said all those things so that I wouldn’t overthink things, fearing that my ego would be setback by this defeat,” Chu Feng said.

“Enough of your nonsense. You are such a thick-skinned individual, how could you possibly receive a setback? This Queen refuses to believe you,” Her Lady Queen raised her chin in a proud manner.

“Hehe, an explanation merely serves as a concealment, a concealment means that what is said is the truth. You don’t have to say anything. I understand your kind intentions,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Pah! You’re thinking too much,” Her Lady Queen curled her lips.

.....

On their journey, Chu Feng and Eggy chatted nonstop. The ruckus managed to calm Chu Feng’s state of mind.

This was Her Lady Queen’s charm. With Her Lady Queen accompanying him, regardless of what sort of situation Chu Feng might find himself in, he would never feel loneliness.

Although he was chatting with Her Lady Queen the entire way, Chu Feng had not forgotten the purpose of his journey. His Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings had been activated the entire time. After increasing his cultivation to its strongest level, Chu Feng stood atop the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique and was flying toward the Hundred Refinements Stage with his fastest speed.

It was a race against time. He had to obtain the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone before Kong Zheng.

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng finally arrived at his destination, the Hundred Refinements Stage.

The Hundred Refinements Stage was enveloped by an enormous spirit formation. That spirit formation looked like an extremely enormous fort situated aboveground. One simply could not see through the spirit formation or determine what was inside the Hundred Refinements Stage. The only thing visible was that grand formation.

“This spirit formation is extremely powerful. Chu Feng, are you really able to enter it using that key of yours?” Upon seeing the fort before them, Her Lady Queen started to frown.

Her intuition told her that the spirit formation before them was an impregnable fort. At the very least, with Chu Feng’s current strength, it would simply be impossible for him to break through it.

When Her Lady Queen had that sort of feeling, how could Chu Feng not feel that way too? Actually, at that moment, Chu Feng was even more worried than Her Lady Queen. After all, obtaining that Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone concerned the lives of his brother and friend.

“As for whether or not we can enter this place, it’ll be up to you,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out the key his father gave him and placed it directly on the wall of the seemingly impregnable fort.

“Buzz~~~”

Once the spirit formation key came into contact with the fort, it was immediately sucked into the fort with an enormous suction force.

Seeing that scene, Chu Feng felt joy in his heart. It meant that the spirit formation key was effective. At the very least, it possessed an obvious connection with the Hundred Refinements Stage’s grand formation.

However, Chu Feng’s state of joy only lasted for a short while before disappearing. It was replaced with deep worry.

The reason for that was because, after some time passed, that spirit formation key did not emit enormous spirit power.

Not to mention opening the fort, after it was sucked into the fort, there was no change whatsoever.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2371 - Helping

“Chu Feng, this is bad, it seems that your world spirit key is unable to let you enter from the outside,” Seeing that there was no change to the world spirit key, Her Lady Queen spoke worriedly.

“It would seem that I can only go and ask the clan in charge of guarding the spirit formation to see whether or not they will be willing to let me in,” At that moment, Chu Feng was also feeling very helpless.

“But, what if they refuse to let you enter?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“If I am truly unable to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage, we can only go with the final option,” Chu Feng said.

“Final option? What is that?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“If I am unable to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage, it would mean that I will not be able to obtain the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. However, I must obtain the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.”

“Thus, if I am unable to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage, I can only return to the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond and lie in wait there for Kong Zheng’s return, so as to ambush him and snatch the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone from him.”

“Merely...” As Chu Feng reached this point, he revealed a helpless expression in his eyes.

“Merely, if you want to defeat that Kong Zheng, you will have to utilize the power of the Evil God Sword. Right now, that Evil God Sword is extremely powerful. However, the more powerful it is, the more dangerous it is to you.”

“Even if you are able to obtain the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, you will likely suffer serious injuries yourself, and might even lose your life in the process. This is indeed the final option,” Her Lady Queen said.

“No, that’s not what I meant. Rather, ambushing Kong Zheng is what a lowly vile person would do. If not for a lack of options, I really do not wish to resort to that,” Chu Feng said.

“Since that’s the case, let’s go ask for help from the guardian clan. If Kong Zheng is able to enter, it would mean that the guardian clan is not absolutely inflexible.”

“As long as you present them sufficient amount of benefits and bribery, you might also be able to enter,” Her Lady Queen said.

“We can only try,” As Chu Feng spoke, he extended his hand and planned to retrieve his world spirit key.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at that moment, the world spirit key started to change. It was flickering with a faint radiance.

As that light flickered, wave upon wave of spirit power began to spread in all directions, fusing with that enormous spirit formation.

At that moment, that impregnable spirit formation started to oscillate with the waves. Soon, a three meter-tall hole appeared on the wall of the Hundred Refinements Stage’s spirit formation.

It was an entrance, an entrance into the Hundred Refinements Stage.

“It’s a success! Chu Feng, that world spirit key is actually useful,” Her Lady Queen started to jump and hop in excitement. A sunshine-like sweet smile appeared on her exceptionally beautiful face. She was smiling so very happily.

The reason why she was so excited was because she knew that if Chu Feng was unable to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage, he would definitely have to go and find Kong Zheng. The reason for that was because Chu Feng would absolutely not ignore Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

Eggy did not care about whether or not ambushing Kong Zheng would be the doings of a lowly, vile individual. What she cared about was the fact that it would be difficult for Chu Feng to defeat Kong Zheng with his current strength.

If Chu Feng wanted to snatch the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone from Kong Zheng, he would have to utilize the Evil God Sword. However, the backlash from the Evil God Sword was no small matter. As such, Her Lady Queen did not wish for Chu Feng to brave that danger.

[1. But... doesn’t Eggy have a battle power on par with ordinary rank one Martial Ancestors? Wait... nvm. Kong Zheng = rank 6 HMA + 2 HMA with Armor + Wings + 3 HDBP... = on par with rank two Martial Ancestors...]

However, as that world spirit key was effective now, it meant that Chu Feng would no longer have to use his final option. As such, Her Lady Queen would naturally rejoice.

“Buzz~~~”

After an entrance was opened in the spirit formation, the world spirit key automatically drifted into the air and flew back to Chu Feng. It was as if the world spirit key knew that Chu Feng was its master.

“Thank you, you’ve helped me enormously,” Chu Feng held the world spirit key in his hand. Joy filled his heart.

“Chu Feng, go on in. That world spirit entrance will soon disappear,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded his head. Then, he entered through the world spirit entrance and arrived in the Hundred Refinements Stage.

Sure enough, right after Chu Feng passed through the world spirit entrance, it immediately closed.

It returned to the same appearance as before; there was absolutely no difference at all. Even the defensive capabilities it possessed returned to being as impregnable as before. No one was able to tell that it had opened earlier.

“This is the Hundred Refinements Stage?”

After entering the Hundred Refinements Stage, Chu Feng would naturally properly survey the place. However, after surveying the Hundred Refinements Stage, Chu Feng was rather disappointed. The reason for that was because he discovered that the Hundred Refinements Stage was merely a dense forest; there was nothing special about it.

“Who is it? Show yourself.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s gaze grew sharp as he turned toward the southeast. As he spoke, he shot forth his palm. An enormous attractive energy immediately swept forth.

At that moment, violent wind erupted. The wind blew the sands about and moved the rocks. Even the enormous trees reaching over a thousand meters tall were shaking violently.

As such an enormous wind blew past, a figure appeared, drifting in the wind like a fallen leaf. In the end, that person landed before Chu Feng.

It was a man. He had a middle-aged appearance. However, he was actually several hundred years old already. As for his cultivation, it was pretty decent, he was a rank two Half Martial Ancestor.

Chu Feng inspected the man and then asked, "Are you a cultivator here?" The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt that this man did not resemble someone who grew up in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, nor did he resemble a member of the guardian clan.

"Yes. I am from the Elm Lower Realm. My name is Tian Yi," The man replied.

"Are you familiar with this place?" Chu Feng asked.

"I am. I've been training here for close to a year now. I know this place very well," That Tian Yi said.

"Then, do you know about the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone?" Chu Feng asked.

"Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone? You wish to obtain that Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone?" Tian Yi asked.

"That's right," Chu Feng did not try to conceal it.

"I am able to bring you to the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. However, you must help me with one thing," Tian Yi said.

"What is it?" Chu Feng asked.

"I can tell that you are not a cultivator from here, nor are you from the guardian clan. Yet, you were actually able to come into this place. This means that you are most definitely an extraordinary individual. If I am not mistaken, you should be a world spiritist, right?" Tian Yi asked.

"What sort of help do you want from me? There's no harm in speaking frankly," Chu Feng said.

"I hope you can help me treat a person. As long as you can cure her injuries, I will bring you to the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone," Tian Yi said.

"What if I refuse to help?" Chu Feng asked.

"Then, even if you are to kill me, I would not tell you where the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone is," Tian Yi said firmly.

Seeing Tian Yi before him, Chu Feng's gaze changed slightly. He was actually a bit moved.

He was able to tell that this man was not someone who was unafraid of death.

However, at that moment, he seemed to have really made the decision that if Chu Feng refused to help him, he would not guide Chu Feng even if Chu Feng were to kill him.

Chu Feng was not afraid that he would not show the way for him. After all, Chu Feng could find someone else to show him the way to the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone even if he refused to.

Actually, Chu Feng admired him. He admired the fact that he was willing to give up his life for someone else.

Likely, the person that he hoped Chu Feng would cure was someone very important to him.

"Show the way," Chu Feng said.

"I said that if you don't help me cure her, I will absolutely not show you the way," Tian Yi said.

"I am telling you to bring me to her," Chu Feng said.

"You're agreeing to help?" Hearing those words, Tian Yi revealed an astonished expression.

"Go ahead and show the way." Chu Feng said with a smile. His tone was very good-natured.

"Yes," Seeing that Chu Feng had really agreed to help him, Tian Yi was overjoyed. He turned around and immediately began to lead the way for Chu

Feng. They began to rapidly proceed toward the depths of the Hundred Refinements Stage.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2372 - Healing

Being guided by Tian Yi, Chu Feng soon arrived at a cave. Inside the cave was a woman.

The woman's age was similar to Tian Yi's. However, she had a younger appearance than Tian Yi; her physical appearance was that of a pretty young woman.

Most importantly, this woman's cultivation was stronger than Tian Yi's, she was a rank three Half Martial Ancestor.

Merely, at that moment, that woman's complexion was pale like paper. She appeared to be in very weak health. Furthermore, green veined patterns filled her eyes.

She was injured. Not only was she physically injured, she had also been poisoned.

"Tian Yi, who is he?" Upon seeing Chu Feng, the woman revealed an alarmed expression.

"Lil Yue, don't worry. This person is an expert that I've requested assistance from. He will be able to treat your injuries," Tian Yi walked over to the woman and helped her up.

Seeing these two individuals' intimate appearance, Chu Feng was able to guess that the two of them should be lovers.

"Tian Yi, I have never seen this person before. Could it be that he is a trespasser?" However, that woman who Tian Yi addressed as Lil Yue started to size Chu Feng up in a cautious manner. She revealed an even more alarmed expression.

"That's right, he is indeed an outsider. But..."

“Have him leave. I don’t need a trespasser treating my injuries,” The woman interrupted Tian Yi before he could finish.

“I am able to cure your injury,” Chu Feng did not want to waste time, nor was he concerned about whether or not the woman consented to him curing her injuries. As such, he walked toward the woman and grabbed her arm.

“Scram! I don’t need your treatment,” The woman waved her sleeve and unleashed her rank three Half Martial Ancestor aura. She wanted to forcibly push Chu Feng aside.

However, after she unleashed her aura, she only managed to push aside Tian Yi, who she had no intention of pushing aside, yet she was unable to push Chu Feng, who she wanted to push, aside. n)-0vEℓbIn

“You...” At that moment, the gaze with which the woman looked at Chu Feng changed. She had realized that the man before her was no ordinary character, that he was someone with strength superior to her own.

“Sit there obediently,” As Chu Feng spoke, he unleashed his oppressive might and forced the woman to sit on the ground.

Then, regardless of the woman’s reaction, Chu Feng began to set up a healing formation that enveloped her.

“This?!!!!”

When streams of Immortal-level spirit power began to be released from Chu Feng’s body and gather to form a dazzling spirit formation, both Tian Yi and that woman revealed stupefied expressions.

“What powerful spirit power. I have simply never seen anything like this before. Could it be that you’re... you’re a legendary Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?” Tian Yi and that woman exclaimed with shocked and admiring tones.

As for Chu Feng, he did not care about their current shock or admiration. Instead, he continued to wholeheartedly focus on operating his spirit formation to cure that woman.

In merely a short moment, Chu Feng completely cured that woman’s injuries.

“Senior, earlier, this Ma Yue had eyes, but failed to recognize Mount Tai, and offended you. I hope that senior will not take offense to my mistakes,” After her injuries were cured, that Ma Yue actually knelt onto the ground and respectfully bowed to Chu Feng. She had an ashamed expression on her face. She was feeling shame and regret for acting rudely toward Chu Feng earlier.

“It is not wrong to be on guard. Come, stand up,” Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and a gentle power lifted Ma Yue back up.

“Senior,” Right at that moment, that Tian Yi also knelt on the ground. Furthermore, he had an ashamed and apologetic expression all over his face.

Chu Feng felt that something was amiss, thus he asked with a serious tone, “Tian Yi, what are you doing?”

“Senior, this junior lied to you about one matter,” Tian Yi said.

“Could it be that you do not know the location of the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone?” Chu Feng asked.

“No, this junior does know its location. Merely... it is said that the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone is unmovable. I fear that senior will have come in vain,” Tian Yi said.

“There’s actually such a saying?” Hearing what Tian Yi said, Chu Feng’s expression changed. However, he soon helped Tian Yi back up. He said, “Tian Yi, you merely need to show me the way. Whether or not I am able to obtain the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone is my business. It is unrelated to you.”

“Very well. Senior, please follow me. I will bring you over right away,” As Tian Yi spoke, he planned to leave.

“Wait, I’m coming too,” Ma Yue said.

“Lil Yue, your injuries have only just been healed. Are you planning to find Zhou Zongzhi for revenge right away?” Tian Yi asked.

“Rest assured. Senior’s world spirit techniques are extremely powerful. I have been completely healed,” Ma Yue said.

“Okay then,” Tian Yi nodded. Then, he said to Chu Feng, “Senior, please follow me.”

After Tian Yi finished saying those words, he began to proceed toward the depths of the Hundred Refinements Stage whilst Chu Feng and Ma Yue followed behind him.

.....

The Hundred Refinements Stage was guarded by the guardian clan. The headquarters of the guardian clan was constructed outside of the Hundred Refinements Stage.

This was a location that outsiders would not be able to discover. It was a mysterious palace that those not from the guardian clan would not be able to open.

At that moment, the guardian clan’s management elders were gathered in the palace hall of that palace. Those experts stood to either side in an orderly manner.

After guarding that place for many generations through the tens of thousands of years, the people from the guardian clan came to possess an extremely unique temperament. If their temperaments must be described, then it could be said that they were stubborn. Yet, it could also be said that they were utterly loyal to their responsibilities.

At the end of the palace hall was a throne. This throne was incomparably bright. It was even more dazzling than the thrones of rulers.

However, sitting on top of such a magnificent throne was an ordinary and plain-looking old man. The clothes that the old man wore were the same as that of the others from the guardian clan.

He wore a blue gown. The design of the gown greatly resembled that of ordinary Daoist gowns. Furthermore, there was a special symbol on both the back and the chest area of the gown. The symbol seemed to be the word ‘guardian.’

Actually, the gowns had originally been all the same. However, it might be that the old man had worn his gown for so long that it appeared to be a lot more old-fashioned when compared to the gowns of others.

However, even though the gown appeared to be old-fashioned, it was very neat and tidy. In fact, there was not the slightest bit of damage on the gown.

As for that simple-looking old man, he was the guardian clan's current clan chief.

At that moment, the clan chief and all of the elders present had their eyes focused on a single person. That person was not a member of their guardian clan. Instead, he was Kong Zheng.

Merely, at that time, there was another person standing beside Kong Zheng. This person was called Hu Xuanyi.

This Hu Xuanyi was precisely the person Kong Zheng had mentioned to Chu Feng, the person who owed Kong Zheng's grandfather an enormous favor.

“Putt~~~”

Suddenly, Hu Xuanyi knelt on the ground and bowed respectfully to the guardian clan's clan chief. He said, “Lord Clan Chief, the Kong Heavenly Clan has shown grace toward me. This subordinate once promised them that I would do anything the Kong Heavenly Clan requested of me if it is something that I can accomplish.”

“Today, little friend Kong Zheng's intention to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage is indeed against our guardian clan's rules. But...”

“Xuanyi, speak no more,” However, before Hu Xuanyi could finish, the guardian clan's clan chief waved his hand.

Then, the guardian clan's clan chief turned to Kong Zheng and said, “Little friend, it is not that I refuse to allow you to enter, merely, by the fact that you plan to obtain the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone after entering, it means that even if I am to let you in, you will have to return empty-handed.”

“Senior Clan Chief, could it be that the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone has been sealed by you all?”

“But, why have I heard that the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was placed there without any special protection from spirit formations or guards?” Kong Zheng asked.

Kong Zheng was implying that he knew about the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, and was telling the guardian clan to not bother to deceive him.

“Indeed. The Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was placed in the Hundred Refinements Stage without any special protection. However, the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone is truly special; it is impossible for ordinary people to remove it,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

“It would seem that Senior Clan Chief is looking down on this Kong Zheng,” Kong Zheng sneered.

“It is not that I am looking down on you. Rather, there is a reason for it,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

“Regardless of what reason there might be, as long as you allow me to enter, I will definitely be able to obtain the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.”

“Merely, if I am able to obtain the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, I hope that Senior Clan Chief will not prevent me from bringing it away. After all, this matter concerns the life and death of my elder brother,” Kong Zheng said with enormous confidence.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2373 - Unfair

“Lord Clan Chief, this subordinate will follow little friend Kong Zheng into the Hundred Refinements Stage. I will absolutely not let him do anything that goes against our Hundred Refinements Stage’s rules. Lord Clan Chief, please rest assured,” Hu Xuanyi continued to plead for Kong Zheng.

“The rules are dead, whereas people are alive. Since this matter concerns the safety of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation, I will make an exception today, and allow little friend Kong Zheng to enter our Hundred Refinements Stage.”

“However, little friend Kong Zheng, it will be up to you yourself as to whether or not you will be able to obtain that Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said to Kong Zheng.

“Senior Clan Chief, please rest assured. This junior will definitely not disappoint you,” Seeing that the guardian clan’s clan chief had consented to allowing him to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage and obtain the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, Kong Zheng revealed an extremely confident expression.

Then, led by that Hu Xuanyi, Kong Zheng left the palace and proceeded toward the entrance to the Hundred Refinements Stage.

After Kong Zheng left, an elder of the guardian clan turned to ask their clan chief, “Lord Clan Chief, how are you so certain that Kong Zheng will not be able to obtain the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone?”

Once that question was asked, the other elders also turned their curious gazes to their clan chief.

The Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was truly an extraordinary item. As such, the people from the guardian clan were curious about it too.

“The Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone has been placed there for many years. Regardless of whether it is people from our guardian clan or the cultivators from the Lower Realms, many people have wanted to obtain that Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. However... has any one of them succeeded?” The guardian clan’s clan chief answered with a question.

“Indeed, no one has managed to succeed,” The elders nodded to express their approval.

One elder said, “Those who are curious about the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone are generally people of the younger generation. They possess one similarity. That is, they are all lacking in strength.”

“This subordinate understands now. Although that Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone has already lost its sealing power, it remains the Ancient Era’s Sealing Stone, and not an ordinary item.”

“Thus, unless one’s cultivation has reached a certain level, it is impossible for one to move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.”

“No, that’s not it,” That clan chief shook his head. Then, he said, “Not to mention you all, even I... am unable to move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.”

“Clan Chief, then... exactly why is that the case?” Hearing what their clan chief said, the various elders were all shocked. Then, they felt very curious.

As members of the guardian clan, they knew very well how powerful their clan chief was.

Their Lord Clan Chief was actually a True Immortal-level expert.

Merely, as he guarded the hundred refinements stage all year round, and behaved in a very low-key manner, the people from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm did not know of his cultivation.

That said, even though others did not know how strong their clan chief was, the people present knew very well how powerful he was.

Thus, if even their Lord Clan Chief was unable to move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, it would mean that it was unrelated to one's cultivation, and was because of something else.

“The Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone is something that only those from the Chu Heavenly Clan can move,” The guardian clan's clan chief said.

“Chu Heavenly Clan?!” Hearing those words, the crowd's expression changed. They finally realized the truth.

“Judging from that, it seems that there is truly no one capable of moving the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone,” At that moment, the various elders began to sigh.

While the Hundred Refinements Stage was constructed by the Chu Heavenly Clan, and there were many people of the younger generation from the Chu Heavenly Clan in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, those Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were all extremely arrogant and haughty people.

They all felt that the Hundred Refinements Stage was merely a place to cultivate trash. As such, not to mention entering the Hundred Refinements Stage, they were disinclined to even go to that place.

As for the guardian clan, the reason why they had guarded that area for generations on end was because they were once helped by an expert from

the Chu Heavenly Clan. That was how they ended up shouldering such a heavy responsibility.

Due to the help from the Chu Heavenly Clan back then, the people from the guardian clan possessed special sentiments toward the Chu Heavenly Clan. Unfortunately, the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan looked down on them.

They considered them lackeys; servants.

In fact, they felt it beneath themselves to even meet them.

.....

The entrance to the Hundred Refinements Stage was opened. It was not only Hu Xuanyi that followed Kong Zheng into the Hundred Refinements Stage.

There were over twenty individuals who entered together with Kong Zheng. They were all very powerful, all peak Half Martial Ancestors.

However, one thing worthy of mentioning was that there was not a single Martial Ancestor-level expert among them.

As for the reason why there were no Martial Ancestor-level experts among them, it was not because the guardian clan did not possess Martial Ancestor-level experts, nor was it because those Martial Ancestor-level experts were unwilling to accompany Kong Zheng.

Rather, it was because the Hundred Refinements Stage possessed a special power and restriction...

Unless one increased their cultivation from Half Martial Ancestor to Martial Ancestor in the Hundred Refinements Stage, it would be impossible for Martial Ancestor-level experts to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage.

“Senior Xuanyi, that Chu Feng... he couldn’t possibly be able to enter this place too, right?” After the Hundred Refinements Stage’s entrance gate was closed, Kong Zheng turned to ask Hu Xuanyi.

“Little friend Kong Zheng, please rest assured. I have already explained this matter to the others. Regardless of how much that Chu Feng pleads, he will not be allowed to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage,” Hu Xuanyi said.

“This junior is put at ease by senior Xuanyi’s manner of conduct. Since you said it like that, that Chu Feng will definitely not be able to enter this place,” Hearing what Hu Xuanyi said, Kong Zheng smiled complacently.

“Regardless of how many abilities he might possess, he will absolutely not be able to enter here,” Hu Xuanyi said.

Hearing what Hu Xuanyi said, the complacent expression on Kong Zheng’s face grew even stronger.

Then, he actually disregarded the presence of others and burst into loud laughter. “Chu Feng, you are but a person without any backing in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. What makes you think you can contend against me? Right now, you’re going to suffer. Hahaha!!!”

At this moment when Kong Zheng was feeling extremely complacent and thinking that victory was within his sight, Chu Feng was rapidly flying toward the direction of the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone with Ma Yue and Tian Yi.

On their way there, Chu Feng came to find out from the conversation between the two that they were from the same Lower Realm. Furthermore, the two of them were a couple who had grown up as childhood friends. Right now, the two of them were already married.

Chu Feng felt extremely envious of them. At the same time, the impression Chu Feng had of them also grew much more favorable.

After all, in the world of martial cultivators, a place where one’s benefits surpass everything else, a love as pure as theirs was very rarely seen.

“I’ve been hearing you two talking about revenge the entire journey. What exactly happened?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Senior, my wife possesses outstanding talent. As such, her cultivation speed is extremely fast. After we arrived here, she soon became a well-known individual among the cultivators. She also managed to rapidly reach the third place on the Hundred Refinements Ranking List.”

“Furthermore, she already possesses the strength to compete for the second place on the ranking list. Thus, after she made her preparations, my wife

issued a challenge to Zhou Zongzhi, the second-ranked individual on the Hundred Refinements Ranking List.”

“However, that Zhou Zongzhi was so very despicable. He actually poisoned my wife and caused her to be unable to unleash her actual strength. Then, before everyone, he beat my wife to a seriously injured state,” Tian Yi said to Chu Feng.

“In that case, your wife’s injuries and poison were all caused by that Zhou Zongzhi?” Chu Feng asked.

“That is the case,” Tian Yi said.

“Since you two knew about the poison, why did you not report this matter to the guardian clan? Why did you instead hidee yourselves to secretly heal your injuries?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

Tian Yi sighed. “That Zhou Zongzhi is from the Splendor Night Lower Realm.”

“As for the Splendor Night Lower Realm, it is the strongest among the many Lower Realms. Practically every year, the strongest individuals in the Hundred Refinements Stage are from the Splendor Night Lower Realm. Thus, over time, the guardian clan began to favor the people from the Splendor Night Lower Realm, and would take very good care of them.”

“The Elm Lower Realm that Lil Yue and I are from is simply incomparable to the Splendor Night Lower Realm. Before that, we had already suffered many unfair treatments. In fact, on some occasions, not only did we not obtain any assistance, we would instead be punished.”

“Thus, even if we were to report this matter, it would be useless,” When mentioning that matter, Tian Yi felt very helpless.

“Never would I have expected that this place would be that unfair too,” Chu Feng shook his head. After hearing those things, Chu Feng felt very disappointed with the guardian clan.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2374 - Arrival

“The world of martial cultivators is so enormous that it could simply be said to be boundlessly vast. However, there is one thing that remains unchanged in the entire martial cultivation world. That is, regardless of where one might be, there is no such thing as absolute fairness,” When mentioning this, Ma Yue started to smile wryly. Her wry smile was composed of helplessness and sadness.

Merely from her smile, Chu Feng felt as if he had seen the unfairness that they’d encountered in the Hundred Refinements Stage.

“That fellow by the name of Zhou Zongzhi should be a man, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“Zhou Zongzhi is indeed a man. As a man, he actually did such a despicable thing to a woman. He is truly lower than dogs and pigs!” Tian Yi said while gnashing his teeth furiously.

“Indeed,” Chu Feng nodded. He also started to have a bad impression of that Zhou Zongzhi.

Among the several types of people that Chu Feng detested the most were those who bullied women.

If it was an ordinary confrontation, then it could be forgiven. However, that Zhou Zongzhi actually poisoned a woman, and then ruthlessly beat up said woman. His actions were truly despicable to the extreme.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was the one who healed Ma Yue’s injuries. Thus, he was able to tell that while the poison was the most life-threatening, the person who had beat her up had been extremely ruthless. It could even be said that whoever beat her up was trying to take her life.

From just that, it could be seen that Zhou Zongzhi was not a good individual.

At that moment, Her Lady Queen placed her hands on her waist. With her mouth protruded, she said in a very furious manner, “Truly despicable and shameless! Chu Feng, even this Queen is unable to tolerate this!”

“Milady Queen, do you have any instructions?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile. He was able to tell that Her Lady Queen had developed a bad impression of Zhou Zongzhi. Unlike Chu Feng, Her Lady Queen was

someone who would generally take action should she have a bad impression of someone.

“Chu Feng, if the couple Ma Yue and Tian Yi is unable to defeat Zhou Zongzhi, you should help them take care of that Zhou Zongzhi,” Her Lady Queen said.

“I will as do as you have bid,” Chu Feng agreed frankly.

Actually, even if Her Lady Queen didn’t mention it to him, Chu Feng had that intention too.

“However, in the end, it is because we are too weak. As such, we cannot blame others.”

“If we possessed the strength that senior does, and were able to enter and exit the Hundred Refinements Stage at will, we would not have been bullied,” That Ma Yue looked to Chu Feng as Intense admiration filled her eyes.

“Actually, I have only stealthily infiltrated into here. If I were to contend against the guardian clan, I would be no match,” Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he added, “Furthermore, please don’t address me as senior. It is giving me a weird sensation. After all, I am much younger than you two.”

“What? You... you are younger than us?” Both Ma Yue and Tian Yi were shocked to hear those words.

After a moment of shock, Ma Yue and Tian Yi asked in unison, “Could it be that you’re really only a member of the younger generation?”

Actually, they were able to tell that Chu Feng appeared very young, and could be considered to be a younger person among the younger generation.

It was precisely because Chu Feng was so young yet so powerful that he did not conform with the experiences that they’d had. Thus, they felt that Chu Feng’s age might be fake, that Chu Feng had concealed his actual age, and was actually much older than them.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“This!!!”

Ma Yue and Tian Yi were even more astonished after Chu Feng voiced his acknowledgement again. After all, to be able to obtain such accomplishments at Chu Feng's age was truly something that surpassed their imagination.

When thinking about themselves, they remembered that they were still very small and weak at Chu Feng's age.

"The Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm is truly extraordinary. Back then, we were truly viewing the sky from the bottom of a well."

"Senior, today, you have truly broadened our horizons," Tian Yi and Ma Yue said emotionally.

"Actually, I am not from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. I am also from a Lower Realm. Merely, by a freak combination of factors, I was unable to arrive in the Hundred Refinements Stage," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"You're actually also from a Lower Realm?" At that moment, Tian Yi and Ma Yue were tongue-tied with shock. They were deeply astonished by the truth Chu Feng had just mentioned.

"May I ask which Lower Realm you're from?"

"You... you couldn't possibly also be from the Splendor Night Lower Realm, right?"

After a moment of pondering, Ma Yue and Tian Yi started to panic. After all, among the various Lower Realms, the strongest was the Splendor Night Lower Realm.

After arriving in this place, they heard many things about the experts from the Splendor Night Lower Realm.

For Chu Feng to obtain his level of strength at such a young age, they were truly unable to think of any other Lower Realm other than the Splendor Night Lower Realm that was capable of nurturing such a powerful individual.

"If I were from the Splendor Night Lower Realm, how could I not know that Zhou Zongzhi?" Chu Feng smiled wryly and shook his head.

"Right. We were silly. How could you possibly have come from the Splendor Night Lower Realm," Seeing that Chu Feng declared that he did not come

from the Splendor Night Lower Realm, Ma Yue and Tian Yi heaved a sigh of relief. Then, they asked, "Senior, then which Lower Realm might you be from?"

"I can tell the two of you. However, you two must absolutely keep it a secret," Chu Feng said.

"Senior, please rest assured, we will definitely keep it confidential."

"If we are to reveal a single word of what senior tells us here today, then we husband and wife shall suffer miserable deaths," Not only did Ma Yue and Tian Yi agree to keep things confidential, they also vowed to the heavens.

Seeing how sincere the two of them were, Chu Feng no longer bother concealing the matter and said, "The Ancestral Martial Lower Realm."

"What? It's actually the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm?!!!" Hearing those words, Ma Yue and Tian Yi's expressions changed enormously. They were much more astonished than before.

"It seems that you two have heard of the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm?" Chu Feng said with a smile.

"We have indeed heard of it. Merely, the viewpoints that the people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm have of the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm are..."

Ma Yue frowned at Tian Yi and interrupted, "It seems that the viewpoint of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm is not true." Evidently, there were some words that they found unpleasant to say.

"Actually, I know about it even without you two saying it. There has never been anyone from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm who has reached the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm for many years. Likely, no one here will think highly of those from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm. They likely all feel it to be a gathering place for trash," Chu Feng said with a smile.

Chu Feng's father had already mentioned this matter to Chu Feng before.

Merely, it remained that Chu Feng had grown up in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm. Thus, the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm possessed a special

sort of significance to him. Compared to the vast Outer World, the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm was Chu Feng's home.

Thus, Chu Feng was actually not fond of others speaking ill of the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

If possible, he would want to rectify the reputation of the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm as a person of the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

"That's right. The people here really do look down on the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm."

"However, seeing you today, we now know how powerful the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm is. That is truly worthy of being the place where the Fate Primogenitor was born. Likely, only in a Lower Realm like that would an outstanding hero like senior be born," Ma Yue said.

"You two also know of the Fate Primogenitor?" Chu Feng was very surprised.

"We have heard of the legends of the Fate Primogenitor back in our Elm Lower Realm. Merely, there were simply too many legends regarding him. Furthermore, all of those legends are different. However, in this place, we've found out that everyone believes that the Fate Primogenitor came from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm," Ma Yue said.

"Senior, as you're from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, you should know more about the Fate Primogenitor, right?" Tian Yi asked in a very curious manner. When he mentioned the Fate Primogenitor, both his tone and attitude were filled with adoration.

From this, it could be seen that the Fate Primogenitor was very influential.
n.(OvelB1n

"The things regarding the Fate Primogenitor are merely legends in our Ancestral Martial Lower Realm too. I feel that it is best that I not make wild remarks."

"Additionally, the two of you really shouldn't address me as senior. You can just address me as Chu Feng," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Okay, we'll do as senior says," Ma Yue and Tian Yi said respectfully.

At that moment, Chu Feng smiled helplessly.

Chu Feng's strength greatly surpassed that of the two of them. Furthermore, as Chu Feng was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he left a grand impression on the two of them.

Even though Chu Feng had already declared that he was not a senior, he was unable to change the extremely respectful attitude that Ma Yue and Tian Yi had toward him.

As such, Chu Feng decided to stop lingering on the issue. Instead, he began to chat with them while continuing to proceed toward the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

Being guided by the husband and wife duo of Tian Yi and Ma Yue, Chu Feng finally arrived at the location where the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was stored.

Merely, before they approached that place, Ma Yue and Tian Yi stopped.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2375 - Revenge

"Senior, as you're an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, you most definitely possess extremely powerful observation methods."

"Can you check to see if there are people from the guardian clan there?" Ma Yue said to Chu Feng.

It turned out that the reason why Ma Yue and Tian Yi stopped was because they were afraid that there were people from the guardian clan guarding that place.

"Mn," Chu Feng did not hesitate, and immediately used his Heaven's Eyes to observe the area ahead.

Actually, Chu Feng was still some distance away from his intended goal. Not to mention ordinary cultivators, even world spiritists might not necessarily be able to see what was ahead clearly.

However, before his Heaven's Eyes, everything became clear.

Ahead of them was an altar. The altar was not very large. However, it was very exquisite.

As for the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, it was placed at the center of the altar.

It was jade green in color. Its size was about that of a watermelon. Looking from afar, it really did only resemble a jadeite stone. Apart from that, there was seemingly nothing special about it.

However, for some unknown reason, the seemingly ordinary Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone gave Chu Feng a particular sensation. It was as if some sort of special power was attracting Chu Feng's blood.

There were hundreds of people gathered outside the altar. Those people all possessed Half Martial Ancestor-level cultivations.

From the outfits that those people were wearing, Chu Feng was able to guess that they were most likely all cultivators from Lower Realms.

For the sake of their safety, Chu Feng surveyed his distant surroundings. After discovering that there was no one from the guardian clan among them, Chu Feng felt relieved, and turned his gaze toward those people once again.

With his sharp perception, Chu Feng could tell that those people possessed an intimate bearing with one another, and resembled colleagues. Most likely, they were discussing something whilst gathered there.

Before Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes, everything was clear. Not only was Chu Feng able to capture each and every movement from those people, he was also able to determine what they were saying by reading their lips.

It just so happened that the topic of conversation between those individuals was actually related to Ma Yue and Tian Yi.

"Big brother Zhou, we have truly searched carefully. We have nearly rummaged through the entire Hundred Refinements Stage. However, we were unable to find Ma Yue and Tian Yi. We have no idea where they've fled to. Could they have reported to the elders and been taken away by them?" Someone asked worriedly.

“That’s impossible. Even though that Ma Yue is quite talented, she is still only trash in the eyes of the elders. As such, how could they possibly care about her life and death?” Someone rejected that possibility.

“Logically, as that Ma Yue was injured, she shouldn’t be able to get far away.”

“That Tian Yi is truly an expert in hiding. He actually managed to hide Ma Yue so well.”

“So what? Big brother Zhou’s poison is not something that Tian Yi can cure.”

“That’s true. After all, big brother Zhou is my idol.”

“.....”

The several hundred individuals were all surrounding a man and flattering him nonstop.

As for that man, his age was about the same as Tian Yi’s, several hundred years old. However, he had not changed his appearance to that of a middle-aged man. Rather, he disguised himself as a young man.

Furthermore, his appearance was very handsome.

If he was born that handsome, it would be fine. However, Chu Feng was able to tell that his handsome appearance was fake.

That man’s original appearance was extremely ugly, so ugly that one would feel nauseated looking at him.

However, even though he was clearly ugly, that man had changed his appearance to be such a handsome young man. That alone was sufficient to show how much of a sham the man was.

However, one thing worthy of mentioning was that his cultivation was not that of a rank three Half Martial Ancestor like Tian Yi had declared.

Rather, his cultivation was actually that of a rank four Half Martial Ancestor.

“Big brother Zhou, why did you not kill that Ma Yue directly during your confrontation that day?” Someone asked.

“Are you stupid?”

“You too know about the rules of a public match. One can only injure one’s opponent, and not kill.”

“Furthermore, there were many elders present that day. If I were to kill her, even if the elders were to shield me, I would definitely still be punished,” Zhou Zongzhi said in a very displeased manner.

“I am slow-witted, I am slow-witted,” The person who had questioned him earlier immediately started apologizing.

“That said, brothers, you all do not have to worry anymore. Back then, I was afraid of Ma Yue because she possessed the same level of cultivation as me.”

“However, I have now managed to successfully reach a breakthrough and become a rank four Half Martial Ancestor. Even if that Ma Yue is able to heal her injuries, she will still be no match for me. She will forever be trodden under my foot until the day the Hundred Refinements Stage’s entrance is opened.”

“At that time, I will be chosen as a core disciple by a powerful sect. As for that Ma Yue, even if she manages to obtain decent standings and treatment, she is destined to be beneath me,” When mentioning that, Zhou Zongzhi was immensely proud of himself.

“Of course. How could trash from the Elm Lower Realm possibly be able to contend against our big brother Zhou?”

“That’s right. That Elm Lower Realm is the worst trash among the various Lower Realms.”

“As for our big brother Zhou, he’s from the strongest Splendor Night Lower Realm. Merely with that status, that Ma Yue can forget about standing on equal footing as big brother Zhou,” The crowd declared.

“No, you all are mistaken.”

“The trashiest Lower Realm is not the Elm Lower Realm. Rather, it’s the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm,” Suddenly, someone refuted.

“How many years has it been since that Ancestral Martial Lower Realm has had anyone reach this place? I bet they might have already ceased to exist by now.”

“Even if the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm still exists, it is most definitely a gathering place for trash, a place simply not worth mentioning. Hahaha.”

The crowd were feeling extremely delighted. At the same time they started to ridicule the Elm Lower Realm, they actually also started to ridicule the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

From this, it could be seen that the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm was most likely an object of constant ridicule for them.

As Chu Feng was carefully observing ahead, Ma Yue’s voice sounded. “Senior, are there people from the guardian clan there?”

“There aren’t. However, your enemies are all gathered there. Are you prepared?” Chu Feng asked with a smile. He indicated to Ma Yue that the time for her revenge had arrived.

“I’ve been prepared,” After Ma Yue finished saying those words, her eyes started to flicker, and her long hair started to flutter.

Her aura was also changing. A layer of purple gas was being emitted from her body. Like flames, they revolved around her.

As that happened, her aura started to grow stronger.

Divine Body. This Ma Yue was actually a Divine Body.

Not only that, Chu Feng was able to clearly sense that this Ma Yue actually possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting two levels of cultivation.

In other words, although Ma Yue’s cultivation was that of a rank three Half Martial Ancestor, even ordinary rank five Half Martial Ancestors would likely not be a match for the current her.

This Ma Yue really could be considered a genius.

“Woosh~~~”

As Ma Yue flew ahead, Tian Yi also furiously flew after her.

As for Chu Feng, he naturally also followed after them. After all, he knew very well that the current Zhou Zongzhi was not someone who Ma Yue could

defeat. Thus... he would not look on as Ma Yue and Tian Yi ended up being beaten up.

“Zhou Zongzhi, you damned despicable bastard. You actually dared to poison me?! You are simply as despicable as one can be!” After Ma Yue reached the altar, she shouted furiously.

She held a purple Incomplete Ancestral Armament sword and pointed it forward. Immediately, the sky started to change. She had directly unleashed a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill.

From this, it could be seen that she knew how powerful Zhou Zongzhi was. She did not want to waste time, and wanted to defeat him with one strike.

That Heaven Taboo Martial Skill seemed to have fused with Ma Yue's Divine Power. It turned into a purple whirlwind. The whirlwind was not very large. However, it possessed extraordinary power capable of shaking her surroundings.

At that moment, the expressions of the great majority of people at the altar all changed enormously. Fear filled their faces. Involuntarily, they began to move behind Zhou Zongzhi.

As for that Zhou Zongzhi, he seemed to be completely prepared. He lightly waved his sleeve, and a burst of boundless martial power appeared out of thin air.

His martial power forcibly neutralized Ma Yue's Heaven Taboo Martial Skill.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2376 - Special Magic

“You!!!”

At that moment, not to mention Ma Yue, even Tian Yi was stunned.

After all, the two of them did not know that Zhou Zongzhi had become a rank four Half Martial Ancestor.

As for that Zhou Zongzhi, both his abilities and battle power were not inferior to Ma Yue. He was able to contend against Ma Yue when they were at the same level of cultivation. And now, his cultivation had increased by a level. Naturally, Ma Yue would not be a match for him.

“What’s wrong? Is it that shocking? You two must not have thought that I would reach a breakthrough in cultivation so quickly, right?” Zhou Zongzhi said with a beaming smile.

“Could it be the rewards from the guardian clan?” Ma Yue asked.

The reason for that was because she remembered that the guardian clan’s supervisors had been gambling with one another on who the victor between her and Zhou Zongzhi would be.

The victor of the two would be able to obtain a reward from the guardian clan. As for that reward, it was extremely beneficial to Divine Bodies. Regardless of whether it might be Ma Yue or Zhou Zongzhi who obtained it, they would both be able to reach a breakthrough in cultivation with it.

Other than that reward, Ma Yue was unable to think of any other possibility that would allow Zhou Zongzhi to reach a breakthrough to rank four Half Martial Ancestor so quickly.

“You’ve guessed correctly,” Zhou Zongzhi said with a beaming smile. He was immensely pleased with himself.

“But... you should only have been able to obtain that reward ten days from now. How did you manage to reach a breakthrough already?” Ma Yue asked.

“If you were the victor, you would have naturally had to wait ten days to obtain the reward. After all, you’re trash from the Elm Lower Realm. Regardless of your cultivation, you will remain trash in the elders’ eyes.”

“But, who am I? I am a genius from the Splendor Night Lower Realm. Since I’ve won, why would I need to wait for ten long days?” When mentioning the matter, Zhou Zongzhi revealed an even more pleased expression.

“The guardian clan is truly lacking in fairness. They are not qualified to guard this Hundred Refinements Stage established by the Chu Heavenly Clan!!!” At that moment, Ma Yue was so furious that she started to snarl angrily.

Her voice was so resounding that it caused heaven and earth to tremble.

A single emotion filled her voice: disappointment.

“You’re correct. This place is indeed unfair. It’s so unfair that even if I were to kill you, no one would punish me.”

“The two of you are of lowly birth. Your lives are lowly and insignificant. If I want to kill you, I will be able to do so as I wish,” After Zhou Zongzhi finished saying those words, his body moved, and he began to fly toward Ma Yue.

The frightening power that came crashing toward their faces caused Ma Yue and Tian Yi to feel the aura of death.

The two of them knew that they were no match for Zhou Zongzhi. Thus, they did not bother with any pointless resistance. Instead, they held one another’s hands and closed their eyes. They had made their preparations to die.

Merely, the two of them possessed unreconciled expressions on their faces.

“I fear that I’ll have to disappoint you all.”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng appeared before Ma Yue and Tian Yi like a phantom.

“Who are you?” Upon seeing Chu Feng, Zhou Zongzhi’s expression also changed enormously. He was immensely shocked.

“Scram!!!” Chu Feng merely spoke one word, and a burst of boundless martial power swept out from his mouth.

Although Chu Feng’s martial power was invisible, it was something that Zhou Zongzhi was unable to withstand.

“Bang!!!” With merely his voice, Chu Feng knocked Zhou Zongzhi flying, causing him to crash ruthlessly onto the altar.

“This!!!”

At that moment, not to mention Zhou Zongzhi himself, even his lackeys had turned pale with fright.

They did not know who Chu Feng was. However, they were able to imagine how powerful Chu Feng was from Zhou Zongzhi's current state.

Although the altar was completely undamaged after Zhou Zongzhi collided with it, Zhou Zongzhi was seriously injured.

Not only was his body badly mutilated from the collision, he had also suffered extremely serious internal injuries. He tried to climb up many times, but still tumbled to the ground.

Zhou Zongzhi had lost even the strength to crawl back up. From this, it could be seen how serious his injuries were.

“Senior, you?!”

What suddenly occurred had surprised both Ma Yue and Tian Yi too. They did not expect that Chu Feng, someone that they'd only just met, would actually be willing to help them.

“What? Senior?!!!”

Seeing Ma Yue and Tian Yi addressing Chu Feng as senior, the crowd was extremely frightened.

The reason for that was because the simple address of 'senior' had signified to the crowd the relationship Chu Feng had with Ma Yue and Tian Yi.

This person who was able to seriously injure Zhou Zongzhi with merely a single word was the backing of Ma Yue and Tian Yi.

“You... exactly who are you?”

“Could it be that you're from the Elm Lower Realm?”

At that moment, Zhou Zongzhi started to panic. After all, he had been so excessive toward Ma Yue and Tian Yi.

Right now, if it were truly someone from the Elm Lower Realm that had come here, they would likely not let him off so easily.

Chu Feng looked to his surroundings, then smiled indifferently.

He said, "All of you, listen carefully. I am not from the Elm Lower Realm. Instead, I am from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm."

"It's actually the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm?!!"

Chu Feng's words came like a lightning strike to the crowd.

After all, the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm was the legendary place of trash. How could such a powerful person appear from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm?

That said, even though they were feeling extremely astonished, they still firmly believed Chu Feng's words. After all, there was no reason for someone to declare themselves to be from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm. After all, being from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm did not bring any prestige.

Seeing the astonished expressions of the crowd, the corners of Chu Feng's mouth rose into a smile.

What he wanted was precisely for those people to have a whole new level of respect for the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm. And now, he had accomplished his goal.

"It's useless," Right at that moment, Chu Feng turned his gaze to a person beside Zhou Zongzhi.

"W-what did you say?"

"W-why do I not understand you?" Being stared at by Chu Feng's sharp gaze, that person immediately started to shiver in fear, and started to stutter.

"What I'm saying is that the help signal you sent off earlier is simply useless. I have already sealed this place with a spirit formation. All of you can forget about help coming," Chu Feng said in a deemphasizing manner.

Hearing those words, the fellow that sent out the signal for help immediately fell powerlessly onto his butt. Then, he crawled back up with great effort and began to kowtow to Chu Feng.

He begged, "Milord, please spare me, please spare me!!!"

He was truly frightened.

In fact, it was not only him who was frightened by Chu Feng. Chu Feng's omniscient attitude as if everything was within his grasp had frightened all of the people present.

An expert, an actual expert was standing before them.

Before him they could not make any petty moves, because those petty moves would definitely be discovered by him.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored the crowd, and began to walk toward the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone one step at a time.

The Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone seemed to contain a special sort of power. Chu Feng was unable to describe it. In short... the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was calling to Chu Feng.

"Exactly what sort of magic power do you possess? It would appear that I will have to experience it personally," As Chu Feng spoke, he gently extended his hands toward the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. He was planning to remove it.

"You've come for the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone?" Right at that moment, Zhou Zongzhi's incomparably astonished voice sounded.

"What, you have a complaint?" Chu Feng turned his cold gaze toward Zhou Zongzhi.

"No, I wouldn't dare."

"How could this junior have a complaint regarding senior? Merely, this junior wanted to call to senior's attention to the fact that no one has been able to remove the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. Senior... you must definitely prepare yourself for failure."

No one expected that the incomparably arrogant Zhou Zongzhi would start to flatter Chu Feng and wear an appearance of being petty and low.

That said, the crowd had no idea that Zhou Zongzhi was thinking about something completely different from what he was saying, 'Regardless of how powerful you might be, you will still not be able remove the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. I'll watch as you humiliate yourself here.'

Chu Feng did not bother with Zhou Zongzhi again. Instead, he directly moved his right hand toward the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

.....

The next moment, the entire region turned silent. It was so quiet that the only sounds that one could hear were intense heartbeats.

Everyone was stunned. This was especially true for that Zhou Zongzhi who was waiting for a show. He was completely dumbstruck.

Even Ma Yue and Tian Yi couldn't believe their eyes, and were rubbing them nonstop.

The reason for that was because the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone that no one was able to move had been removed from the altar.

It was now being held in Chu Feng's right hand. n--p.-v(/e-)l)-ℓ--1--n

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2377 - Stirring Up A Sensation

"So that's the case," Chu Feng held the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone in his hand and revealed a smile on his face.

"Chu Feng, what did you discover?" Eggy asked curiously. Even though she was able to share Chu Feng's vision with him, she was unable to tell what he was thinking, nor was she able to sense what Chu Feng was currently sensing from the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

"This Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone contains an entirely separate space inside it," Chu Feng said.

"There's actually such a thing? Are you able to enter it?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"This space is most definitely not something that just anyone could enter. However, I... am able to enter it," Chu Feng said confidently. n⓪ℓe-Lℓ(1n

At that moment, Chu Feng swept his gaze through the crowd, and saw their stunned expressions.

From that, Chu Feng became even more certain that the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was most likely as Tian Yi and the others had said, that it was not something that anyone could remove.

However, not only did Chu Feng easily remove it, he was also able to sense the space within the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

All of that pointed to one thing -- that the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone possessed some sort of connection with Chu Feng.

It was as if the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone had been prepared for Chu Feng.

“Quickly, go in and have a look. Maybe there are treasures there,” Her Lady Queen said excitedly.

“Mn,” Chu Feng did not hesitate. With a shift of his body, Chu Feng turned into blue light and entered the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

“What’s going on?!!!”

The crowd had their eyes fixed onto Chu Feng the entire time. As such, they clearly saw what had happened just then. To them, it appeared as if Chu Feng had been sucked into the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

However, before then, they had never heard of the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone possessing such an ability. As such, the crowd were feeling extremely alarmed and frightened. One by one, they moved away, distancing themselves from the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

“Exactly what happened earlier? Could it be that he triggered the power of the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, and was refined by it?”

The crowd that didn’t know exactly what had happened all thought that Chu Feng was killed by the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

While all that was happening, Chu Feng had already entered the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

This was an isolated space. The space was not very big. It was only large enough to contain a hundred people.

However, the walls of this place seemed to be formed of jadeite. They were jade green, and glimmering brightly. The materials of the walls greatly resembled the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone itself.

“Why is there nothing here?” After observing the surroundings, Her Lady Queen revealed a disappointed expression.

She had thought that there would be treasures inside this space. However, there was nothing here at all.

“No, it’s not that there’s nothing here.”

“I am certain that this place... is most definitely a place that our Chu Heavenly Clan’s seniors prepared for later generations,” Compared to Her Lady Queen’s disappointment, Chu Feng was feeling very excited.

“Chu Feng, do you sense something?” Her Lady Queen asked excitedly.

“Natural Energies and the way of martial cultivation, this place contains both of them,” Chu Feng said.

“You mean to say?” Her Lady Queen revealed an excited expression. Being clever and quick-witted, she had already managed to guess some things.

“This place is a treasure deposit that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s seniors meticulously left behind. Not only am I able to obtain a great amount of Natural Energies, I am also able to make quick breakthroughs in cultivation,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s actually the case? Quickly, refine the Natural Energies,” Her Lady Queen was even more impatient than Chu Feng.

After all, what Chu Feng needed to do the most right now was reach breakthroughs in cultivation. The opportunity before him was simply akin to someone sending him charcoal in snowy weather. He had simply discovered it at the perfect time.

“Merely, I fear that I will not be able to avoid the Divine Tribulation even in here. For the sake of my safety, it is best that I set up a spirit formation first.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he set up a layer of spirit formations that adhered to the jadeite walls in the space.

After Chu Feng finished those preparations, he sat down cross-legged and began to wholeheartedly refine the Natural Energies.

While this place possessed abundant amounts of Natural Energy, Chu Feng's ability to refine them was superior.

In merely a short moment, Chu Feng had already refined all of the Natural Energies within that isolated space.

If it had been before he had reached Half Martial Ancestor, Chu Feng would definitely have reached a breakthrough immediately after refining the Natural Energies.

However, he was currently obstructed by bottlenecks now. His path of martial cultivation was no longer as smooth as it had been before.

This matter had been on Chu Feng's mind the entire time. Thus, regardless of whether he might be resting, journeying to some place or in a certain land, Chu Feng would always attempt to comprehend the path of martial cultivation.

He had never once stopped that sort of training.

That said, Chu Feng's efforts had not been in vain. To Chu Feng, this ended up being extremely helpful.

This was made evident when Chu Feng encountered the first bottleneck before him, the junction to break through to rank six Half Martial Ancestor. Chu Feng did not have to rely on any external forces, nor did he have to waste time on comprehension.

Instead, merely by relying on the comprehension he had come to within that period of time, Chu Feng managed to break through the bottleneck.

However, Chu Feng's cultivation did not immediately reach a breakthrough. Instead, he started to frown. He opened his eyes, and then looked skyward. "Oh crap!"

"What's wrong?" Her Lady Queen asked in confusion.

“Right now, I am breaking through to rank six Half Martial Ancestor. This means that I will have to withstand fifty percent of the Divine Tribulation’s power.”

“With fifty percent, the Divine Tribulation’s power will no longer be formless.”

“I was so anxious to reach a breakthrough that I actually forgot about that,” Chu Feng said.

“What do we do then?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Unless this Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone possesses some special power that can conceal the Divine Tribulation... I fear that I will cause a great commotion,” Chu Feng said.

.....

At the same time, outside of the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. In the Hundred Refinements Stage. Everyone was looking toward the sky with raised heads. Expressions of fear filled their eyes.

Even though the Hundred Refinements Stage was sealed by a spirit formation, they were able to see the sky from within the Hundred Refinements Stage’s spirit formation.

At that moment, black clouds were surging in the sky. Lightning was flickering, and thunder was rumbling nonstop. The lightning pierced through the sky, and the rumbles shook the earth.

Black clouds and lightning were things that the crowd had all seen before. For cultivators like them, they were easily able to create abnormal signs in the sky. Logically, this should be a very common sight. There shouldn’t be a reason for any of them to care about it.

However, what the crowd was seeing right now was completely different.

Firstly, the black clouds and lightning originated from deep within the sky. It was a height that martial cultivators were unable to reach.

It was impossible for an abnormal sign to appear in a place like that.

As for the black clouds, although they did not cover a vast area, they were surging violently like an army of countless demons galloping in the sky.

Looking at them, one would feel painfully oppressed. The black clouds were so frightening, they made one feel like they were suffocating.

However, the main reason why the crowd was so frightened was the lightning flickering in the clouds.

That lightning was simply too frightening. It was no ordinary lightning, and resembled dragons more than anything else.

Those were lightning dragons capable of splitting apart heaven and earth, capable of extinguishing all living things.

To the crowd, a scene like that was truly frightening to the extreme. Even though they were all martial cultivators, they were still extremely scared.

The reason for their fear was because they knew that they would undoubtedly die should a lightning bolt from the clouds strike them.

.....

In fact, it was not only the people from the Hundred Refinements Stage that noticed the change in the sky. Even some of the people from the guardian clan outside of the Hundred Refinements Stage noticed it.

At that moment, led by their clan chief, people from the guardian clan were standing in the sky in an orderly manner with their eyes fixed to the scene that was happening in the depths of the sky. They all had the same sort of expression on their faces. It was the expression of unease.

“What is that?!” The guardian clan’s clan chief started to frown, and his frown grew denser and denser.

He had no idea exactly how powerful the lightning flickering in the black clouds was. However, he was able to tell that it was a power capable of destroying heaven and earth.

If the lightning was to pierce through the clouds and strike down, regardless of where it might land, the lightning would definitely bring about an unimaginable disaster.

“What’s going on? Why does that lightning feel so frightening?”

Kong Zheng, Hu Xuanyi and the others who were journeying through the Hundred Refinements Stage also stopped their movements. They looked to the sky with uneasy gazes.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard from the sky.

“Oh no!!!!”

At that moment, everyone felt immense uneasy.

They had discovered that a lightning bolt had pierced through the black cloud, and was striking down. Furthermore, it was striking straight down toward their destination.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2378 - Rank Six Half Martial Ancestor

“Heavens! That lightning is coming for us! Everyone, run away!!!”

At that moment, the surrounding crowd were all pale with fear. They were starting to flee ignominiously.

“No, it’s useless. There’s not enough time. We won’t be able to escape,”
However, there were people like Ma Yue who did not escape.

It was not that they did not want to escape. Rather, they were able to see the power of that lightning bolt, and realized that they could not escape that calamity.

That lightning bolt was simply too powerful. Not only was it astonishingly powerful, it was also extremely fast. In merely a short moment, it had struck down upon them.

However, after that frightening lightning descended onto the Hundred Refinements Stage, it did not cause devastating destruction.

Shock. Everyone was shocked. They were completely puzzled.

They were unable to understand why the descent of such a frightening lightning bolt would not cause any damage.

In fact, even the defensive formation guarding the Hundred Refinements Stage was completely undamaged. That lightning was like a ray of light that penetrated through the defensive formation.

However, in terms of being the most shocked, it would be Ma Yue and the others who were around the altar.

Their eyes were wide open, and their tongues were tied as they looked to the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone on the ground. Disbelief filled their gazes.

“Did you all see that? Did you all see what just happened?” Zhou Zongzhi did not dare to believe what he had seen. Thus, he turned to ask the others.

“We saw. T-that lightning... it was actually sucked into the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone like Chu Feng,” The crowd said.

“What’s going on? Did that Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone save us? Or could it be... that the lightning was caused by the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone to begin with? Was it warning us that it is a sacred item that no one must touch?”

“Frightening, too frightening. As expected of something from the Ancient Era, it is truly not something that we can touch at will. That reckless fool, he truly provoked an enormous calamity,” The crowd were feeling extremely uneasy. One by one, they stood up and began to flee. The reason for that was because they all felt that the cause of all this was the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

Right at that moment, Zhou Zongzhi suddenly ordered, “Stop! All of you, stay there! None of you are allowed to leave!”

“Big brother Zhou, this place is too dangerous. We must get away from here,” Someone urged.

“Fools! If that lightning wanted to harm us, none of us would be able to escape alive. As long as we’re in the Hundred Refinements Stage, it will be the same result regardless of where we go. That is, we will be killed,” Zhou Zongzhi said.

“Then, are we to wait for death here?” Someone asked.

“No, not death. Rather, we must wait for the arrival of the elders.”

“It is impossible for something like this to be noticed by only us. Likely, the guardian clan’s elders must have noticed it too. They will most definitely reach this place soon. Not only them, even that Lord Clan Chief who has never appeared will no doubt have to show himself.”

“After all, the scene earlier was truly too terrifying.”

“Since they don’t know what happened, they will most definitely be confused. However, we know exactly what happened, exactly what led to this disaster.”

“Thus, we must all stay here and honestly report to the elders about this matter.”

“At that time, we will have committed a great service, and will most definitely be rewarded,” Zhou Zongzhi said.

“Big brother Zhou is truly brilliant,” At that moment, the crowd finally realized what Zhou Zongzhi was thinking. One by one, they revealed expressions of admiration.

After hearing Zhou Zongzhi’s plan, Ma Yue said to Tian Yi, “We cannot allow senior to be captured by the guardian clan. We must help.”

“But, how are we to help? We don’t even know whether or not that senior is still alive,” Tian Yi was a bit bewildered.

“No matter what, we must try,” As Ma Yue spoke, she leapt onto the altar and extended her hand toward the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. She was planning to bring the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone away.

However, Ma Yue was simply unable to move that seemingly ordinary Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. No matter how much strength she put forth, she was unable to move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone in the slightest.

“Hahaha. Ma Yue, you are simply getting carried away by your wishful thinking. Since the Ancient Era, there has never been anyone that could move

the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. Someone like you will never be able to move it. It is best that you not bother wasting your strength.”

“Moreover, that senior of yours is already dead,” Zhou Zongzhi mocked.

“Shut up! Senior is extremely powerful. Furthermore, he is an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. It is absolutely impossible for him to have died!” Ma Yue shouted angrily.

“Immortal-cloak World Spiritist? So that person was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?” Upon hearing what Ma Yue said, the crowd’s expressions all changed.

To them, people from the Lower Realms, Immortal-cloak World Spiritists were akin to legends. Thus, after finding out that Chu Feng was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, they felt even more reverence toward Chu Feng.

“Humph, so what? He has already been sucked into the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. Furthermore, that frightening lightning was also sucked into the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.”

“Even if he’s an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, it will definitely be impossible for him to withstand the power of that lightning. He will undoubtedly die. In fact, he has most definitely died already,” Zhou Zongzhi said in a very fierce manner.

Actually, Zhou Zongzhi was very afraid. He was very scared at the thought that Chu Feng did not die. The reason for that was because Immortal-cloak World Spiritists were simply too frightening to him. With someone like that standing behind Ma Yue, Zhou Zongzhi was feeling very uneasy.

“You shut up!” As Ma Yue spoke, she shot forth a punch.

“Bang~~~”

That Zhou Zongzhi was knocked flying. When he fell to the ground, he rolled about repeatedly.

“Ma Yue, you’re taking advantage of me now that I’m injured. Just you wait until my injuries are recovered. At that time, I will tear your flesh from your bones!!!” Zhou Zongzhi started to furiously gnash his teeth in rage.

Although Ma Yue's punch did not leave any serious injuries on him, it had insulted his ego, and he found it intolerable.

.....

Meanwhile. In the space within the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. The Divine Tribulation's lightning had disappeared. Only Chu Feng still sat cross-legged in the space.

Chu Feng's aura was currently rising. In merely a short moment, it had increased from rank five Half Martial Ancestor to rank six Half Martial Ancestor.

"Success. Chu Feng, you're amazing. That Divine Tribulation was so frightening. Yet, you were actually able to withstand it."

"You've passed the Divine Tribulation, and successfully become a rank six Half Martial Ancestor," Her Lady Queen was endlessly excited.

Earlier, she had finally seen the appearance of the Divine Tribulation's lightning.

Merely by seeing it, she was able to imagine how frightening that Divine Tribulation's lightning was. The way she saw it, that lightning was simply too powerful. With Chu Feng's current cultivation, it should be simply impossible for him to withstand it.

However, Chu Feng managed to withstand it. Her Lady Queen felt very proud of Chu Feng's accomplishment.

"Indeed, that lightning was very powerful. However, there is an enormous difference between the actual might that it contained and what it appeared to contain."

"Else, it would be impossible for me to withstand it," Chu Feng said.

"So that's the case. Could it also be because of that spirit formation? Did it lessen the might of the Divine Tribulation's lightning?" Her Lady Queen asked.

n-)0/-v-)e/)l--&./1-(n

“No, it’s most likely not only because of the spirit formation. Rather, there should be some other reason. That’s because the might of the Divine Tribulation’s lightning that landed on me differed too much from when I saw it.”

“It might be possible that the Divine Tribulation did not unleash its true power.”

“After all, if the Divine Tribulation’s lightning was as powerful as it had appeared to be, likely no one would be able to withstand it,” Chu Feng said.

“Well, that doesn’t matter. After all, you’ve successfully broken through to rank six Half Martial Ancestor.”

“Come, let’s go out. The Divine Tribulation’s lightning was simply too mighty. If the people outside were to see it, it would definitely lead to a major commotion. Likely, the people from the guardian clan will rush over here,” Her Lady Queen said.

“If the people from the guardian clan wish to capture me, I will likely not be able to escape. Thus, I might as well not leave so quickly,” Chu Feng said.

“Not leave? What are you staying for?” Her Lady Queen revealed a puzzled expression.

“Continue breaking through,” Chu Feng said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2379 - The Reappearance Of The Divine Tribulation’s Lightning

“You’re kidding. You’re planning to continue with your breakthrough? But...” Her Lady Queen was pleasantly surprised. However, she also found it unbelievable.

After all, she knew that Chu Feng had already gathered sufficient Natural Energy to break through to rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

The reason why Chu Feng had not broken through to rank nine Half Martial Ancestor yet was because he would have to face the various hurdles that all other martial cultivators had to face.

The hurdles were akin to closed gates before him. They were not things that he could burst through merely by gathering a sufficient amount of Natural Energy. If he wanted to pass through those gates, he would have to achieve comprehension of martial cultivation, and use wisdom exclusive to himself to decipher the method to achieve a breakthrough.

Before, it was because of the Moonlight Immortal Spirit Herb's root that Chu Feng was able to rapidly break through to rank five Half Martial Ancestor.

Not only did the root contain a dense amount of Natural Energy of a berserk nature, it also contained comprehension towards martial cultivation.

Thus, Chu Feng was able to reach sufficient comprehension to break through right after refining the root.

As for before, Eggy felt that the reason why Chu Feng was able to break through to rank six Half Martial Ancestor was because Chu Feng had refined the Natural Energies contained in this place.

After all, Chu Feng himself declared that not only did the isolated space contain dense Natural Energies, it also contained comprehension towards martial cultivation. Likely, those were opportunities and treasures left behind by the Chu Heavenly Clan's seniors, treasures capable of allowing one to reach a breakthrough.

Thus, Eggy felt that while Chu Feng's comprehension towards martial cultivation that he had made in the recent period of time might have assisted in his breakthrough to rank six Half Martial Ancestor, it was mainly the comprehension towards martial cultivation contained in the Natural Energies in this place that allowed him to reach sufficient comprehension to reach a breakthrough.

In other words, to the current Chu Feng, Natural Energies were no longer the most important aspect to reaching a breakthrough in cultivation.

The most important thing for him would be attaining comprehension toward the way of martial cultivation.

As such, Eggy was confused. Chu Feng had clearly attained comprehension here and reached a breakthrough. As such, how could he be able to reach another breakthrough?

Could it be that Chu Feng had obtained an enormous harvest from this place, and received enough comprehension to break through two levels of cultivations in succession?

“Eggy, if I am not mistaken, you must be thinking that I have relied on the comprehension from this place to reach my earlier breakthrough, right?”

“Actually, that is not the case. Before obtaining the comprehension from this place, I myself had already managed to comprehend quite a bit of the way of martial cultivation.”

“Merely, I didn’t know whether or not the way of martial cultivation that I’d comprehended would be capable of helping me reach a breakthrough. That was why I had not yet attempted to break through in cultivation before this.”

“However, earlier, when I was making my breakthrough, I discovered that the comprehensions I’ve made myself were actually sufficient to allow me to reach a breakthrough,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, it means that your earlier breakthrough was unrelated to the comprehension toward the way of martial cultivation you’ve obtained from this place, and was purely your own comprehension?” Her Lady Queen was very shocked.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Boy, you’ve truly grown more and more amazing. You are making this Queen more and more proud,” Her Lady Queen began to praise Chu Feng nonstop.

“As a result, since I’ve already managed to achieve a new level of comprehension towards the way of martial cultivation myself, if I am to add the new comprehension that I’ve obtained from here, I might be able to attempt to break through to rank seven Half Martial Ancestor,” Chu Feng said.

“Great, this is truly great. There is simply nothing better than this. You’re actually able to reach two successive breakthroughs.”

“This journey was not in vain. This journey was truly not in vain,” Her Lady Queen was extremely excited. It was as if she were the one to receive this happy occasion, as she was even more delighted than Chu Feng.

“Indeed, this journey has not been in vain. While I know clearly that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s seniors did not deliberately leave these for me, I still feel really grateful to be able to obtain all of this.”

“After all, the way of martial cultivation that was left here is truly profound. If I were to try to comprehend them myself, it would have taken a very long time,” When Chu Feng said those words, he was feeling extremely thankful.

The reason for that was because the way of martial cultivation in this place was different from that of the Exalted’s Remnants.

The way of martial cultivation in the Exalted’s Remnants existed as puzzles. Chu Feng had to personally comprehend those puzzles and solve each and every one of them to obtain the way of martial cultivation.

If he wanted to comprehend everything in the Exalted’s Remnants, he had to solve all the puzzles. As for those puzzles, they were extremely difficult. Chu Feng did not possess certainty in his ability to solve all of them.

However, that space was different. The way of martial cultivation in that space did not exist in puzzle form. Rather, it had been left untouched.

However, for things like the way of cultivation, they were generally only things that one could grasp intuitively, and not be conveyed with words. Thus, to be able to turn one’s comprehension into the way of cultivation to pass on to another was sufficient to show how much effort that Chu Heavenly Clan’s senior had put forth.

As such, how could Chu Feng not feel grateful about obtaining the laborious efforts of his senior?

“Enough, stop acting so emotional now. There’s no time to lose. It’s better that you seize the opportunity to quickly reach another breakthrough, since you’ve just reached a breakthrough. Else, if you are to wait, you might end up being unable to reach another breakthrough,” Her Lady Queen’s expression suddenly changed, and she started to urge Chu Feng.

Even though she was a world spirit, she also knew about how difficult it was to break through one’s martial cultivation bottleneck.

Natural Energies and one's comprehension toward the way of martial cultivation were not the only important aspects to reaching a breakthrough.

There was even a requirement in one's state of mind.

Else, there would not be that many people in closed-door training for decades yet still unable to reach a breakthrough.

And now, it was clear that Chu Feng's current state was very good. Thus, Her Lady Queen did not want Chu Feng to waste time and miss his opportunity.

"Yes, Milady Queen," Chu Feng smiled mischievously. Then, without hesitation, he closed his eyes, gathered his thoughts and began to utilize the comprehension he himself had achieved, as well as the comprehension he had obtained from this isolated space, and all of the secrets he knew regarding the way of martial cultivation, to attempt to reach another breakthrough past the bottleneck to rank seven Half Martial Ancestor.

Compared to the previous time, Chu Feng spent much more time this time around.

This caused Her Lady Queen to reveal a very nervous expression on her exquisite face. She was very scared that Chu Feng would fail.

After all, in all this time, Chu Feng had been able to reach breakthroughs in cultivation without failure as long as he was serious in reaching a breakthrough.

She also did not wish for Chu Feng to fail this time around. She was afraid... afraid that a failure would be a blow to Chu Feng's self-confidence, that it would affect Chu Feng's future accomplishments.

However, Her Lady Queen didn't know that her worries were unnecessary.

Even though Chu Feng spent quite some time this time around, he still managed to succeed in the end.

However, due to the presence of the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, the first thing to change after Chu Feng successfully reached a breakthrough was not an increase in cultivation.

Rather, in the depths of the sky...

The black clouds and Divine Tribulation's lighting that had since disappeared were once again gathering in the depths of the sky where even martial cultivators were unable to reach. Furthermore, it was even mightier and more frightening this time around.

"It's here again! Heavens! That frightening lightning is here again!"

"What's going on?! The pressure this time around is even more frightening than last time!"

The crowd's expressions changed enormously as they saw the change in the sky. Even though Zhou Zongzhi had already warned the crowd that they would not be able to escape, many people were unable to contain the fear in their hearts and began to flee in disarray when they saw the frightening lightning that appeared deep in the sky.

"Lil' Yue, quickly, escape. That lightning is going to descend. If you stay here, you will definitely be struck dead by it," Tian Yi began to panic upon seeing that scene. He hurriedly rushed over and wanted to bring Ma Yue away.

After all, not only was Ma Yue standing by the altar, she was also tightly grabbing onto the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone with her hands.

"No, I can't give up like this, I can't disregard senior," Ma Yue said stubbornly.

"Then I'll accompany you," Seeing that Ma Yue refused to move, Tian Yi did not escape by himself. Instead, he extended his hands and exhausted all of his strength with the intention of helping Ma Yue move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

However, regardless of how hard the two of them tried, they were unable to move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone in the slightest.

"Haha. Two ignorant fools. By standing there, you two can just wait till that lightning strikes you to death," Zhou Zongzhi mocked and laughed.

The way he saw it, standing in the vicinity of the altar should be safe. However, to stand that close to the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone itself was a deathwish.

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, the Divine Tribulation's lightning finally pierced through the clouds and struck straight down toward the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

Seeing the Divine Tribulation's lightning descending, and its light basking the great earth, Ma Yue and Tian Yi felt that they would meet certain death, and finally released the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone from their grasp. The two of them then hugged one another and prepared to meet death.

"You're kidding!!!"

At that moment, the expressions of the surrounding crowd changed enormously.

The reason for that was because they saw with their very own eyes that the frightening Divine Tribulation's lightning brushed past Ma Yue and Tian Yi without injuring them in the slightest.

Like the lightning before it, it entered the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2380 - Immovable - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2380 - Immovable

Chapter 2380 - Immovable

"We're still alive?"

Ma Yue and Tian Yi had astonished expressions on their faces. Neither of them dared to believe that they were still alive.

After all, the two of them were so close to the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. Thus, they had truly felt the terror of that Divine Tribulation's lightning.

It was an indescribable terror. If they had to describe it, then it would be the sort of terror that would be their eternal nightmare.

"This... exactly what is going on?"

After a moment of astonishment, Ma Yue and Tian Yi cast their gazes to the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

At that moment, their gazes had changed. They felt with even greater certainty that the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was unfathomable.

They felt that the frightening lightning must have been caused by the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

To be able to give rise to such frightening lightning, it better signified how powerful the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, several figures flew over and descended outside the altar.

As for those people, they were none other than Kong Zheng, Hu Xuanyi and the other elders.

“We pay our respect to Lord Elders!!!”

Upon seeing those people, the people from the Lower Realms did not dare to show any negligence. They immediately knelt on the ground and greeted them respectfully.

Furthermore, they possessed very nervous expressions on their faces. Especially when facing Hu Xuanyi, they did not dare to look him in the face.

Although Hu Xuanyi was a peak Half Martial Ancestor like all the other elders, Hu Xuanyi possessed a special status in the guardian clan. As such, he possessed enormous authority in the Hundred Refinements Stage. It could be said that he was the elder that the people from the Lower Realms feared the most.

“Did you all notice the descent of two lightning strikes earlier? Exactly where did those two bolts of lightning fall?” Hu Xuanyi directly asked the crowd.

The reason for that was because they had seen that the two lightnings had both descended at the altar.

“Lord Elders, we did indeed see them. Those lightning bolts were caused by the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone,” Zhou Zongzhi’s voice suddenly sounded.

“Zhou Zongzhi?” The elders turned toward the direction of the voices, and were immediately shocked.

The reason for that was because not only was Zhou Zongzhi beaten beyond recognition and covered in blood, he did not even possess the strength to stand up. As he spoke, he started to crawl towards them. That appearance of his was truly miserable.

“Zhou Zongzhi, how did you end up in this state? Who injured you?” Seeing such a Zhou Zongzhi, the elders were all very shocked.

“Could it be...” Suddenly, an elder thought of something. Then, he turned his gaze to Ma Yue and shouted angrily, “Ma Yue, how could you be this vicious?!”

“Are you a fool?! Zhou Zongzhi is now a rank four Half Martial Ancestor, whereas Ma Yue is still only a rank three Half Martial Ancestor. How could Ma Yue beat Zhou Zongzhi to such a state?” Hu Xuanyi said.

“But...” That elder who shouted at Ma Yue started to look around. His intention was clear. He felt that there was no one else here other than Ma Yue who would attack Zhou Zongzhi like so.

“Lord Elders, while it is true that I was not injured by Ma Yue, the person who injured me is deeply related to Ma Yue,” Zhou Zongzhi seized the opportunity to report on Ma Yue.

“Related to Ma Yue? Someone that is able to injure you and is related to Ma Yue? Who is it? Speak immediately!!!” An elder declared.

“Wait. Leave this matter for now. Zhou Zongzhi, you said that the frightening lightning was caused by the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone?”

“Furthermore, why did the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone change its location all of a sudden?”

“Exactly what is going on? Tell me everything truthfully,” Hu Xuanyi said.

“Lord Elders, this is what happened...” Zhou Zongzhi began to narrate what happened in full detail to Hu Xuanyi and the others.

“You’re saying that a person who declared himself to be from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm arrived in this place and moved the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. Then, he infuriated the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone and was refined by it. Then, the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone caused those two lightning strikes?” Hu Xuanyi asked with a face filled with astonishment. He didn’t really believe what Zhou Zongzhi said. Not only him, the other elders also didn’t really believe Zhou Zongzhi.

Not mentioning whether or not the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was able to cause that lightning, the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was something that was immovable by anyone. As such, how could that guy Zhou Zongzhi described possibly be able to move it?

“Lord Elders, what I’ve described is absolutely true. This Zhou Zongzhi would not dare to deceive Lord Elders!!!”

“If you all don’t trust me, you can go and ask them. They are able to bear witness to all of it,” Zhou Zongzhi said.

“Lord Elders, it is as big brother Zhou said. Everything was caused by that person who proclaimed himself to have been from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm,” The crowd echoed.

“Describe the appearance of that guy to me,” Right at that moment, Kong Zheng stood forth.

“This person is?” Faced with an unfamiliar face, Zhou Zongzhi and the others started to hesitate.

“He is Young Master Kong Zheng of the Kong Heavenly Clan. Answer all his questions honestly,” Hu Xuanyi ordered.

“So it’s actually Young Master Kong Zheng of the Kong Heavenly Clan. This lowly one has eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai. I hope that Young Master Kong Zheng will not blame me,” At that moment, Zhou Zongzhi hurriedly greeted Kong Zheng to admit his mistake.

“We pay our respects to Young Master Kong Zheng,” At the same time, the others also started to respectfully greet Kong Zheng.

Even though they had been in the Hundred Refinements Stage the entire time, they knew about the situation outside. As such, they naturally knew that the Kong Heavenly Clan was among the four strongest powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

It could be said that the Kong Heavenly Clan was a colossus that they dreamed of having connections with.

And now, a young master of that powerful colossus was before them; how could they possibly dare to show any disrespect?

“Enough superfluous words. Speak immediately,” Kong Zheng looked down on Zhou Zongzhi and the others from the bottom of his heart. Thus, regardless of how they treated him, he would still hold them in contempt.

That said, Zhou Zongzhi did not dare to show negligence toward Kong Zheng. Thus, he hurriedly described Chu Feng’s appearance to Kong Zheng and the others.

“How could this be?!” After hearing Zhou Zongzhi’s description, Kong Zheng’s expression changed immediately. Then, he looked to Hu Xuanyi and revealed an angry expression. He said, “Didn’t you say that Chu Feng would absolutely not be able to come in here? How is it that he’s in here? Furthermore, he arrived here before me!”

“You’re saying that the man who proclaimed himself to have been from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm and moved the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone is that Chu Feng?”

“That’s impossible! Before you entered, the Hundred Refinements Stage’s entrance had not been opened. It should be impossible for him to have entered here,” Hu Xuanyi had an astonished expression.

“It truly hadn’t been opened before?” Kong Zheng asked.

“It hadn’t. Absolutely not,” Before Hu Xuanyi could answer, the others elders spoke in unison.

“Could it be that it isn’t Chu Feng then? But... that description truly resembled that Chu Feng,” At that moment, Kong Zheng’s eyes were flickering non-stop with bewilderment.

“Forget about it. It doesn’t matter anymore. I’ve come here precisely for the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. Regardless of what might have happened, it will all be fine as long as this Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone is still here,” As Kong Zheng spoke, he began to move toward the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

“Young Master Kong Zheng, don’t go over there. If it is truly as they declared, if the lightning really was caused by the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, it would mean that the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone is currently extremely dangerous. It is best that you do not approach it,” Hu Xuanyi stopped Kong Zheng.

“Humph, regardless of how dangerous it is, I must still take it. No one will be able to stop me,” Kong Zheng was determined. He disregarded Hu Xuanyi and the others’ advice and proceeded toward the altar with large strides.

“It would seem that the guardian clan’s clan chief has deceived me. No one is able to move you? Didn’t you already get moved?” Kong Zheng looked to the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone and revealed a faint smile.

Originally, he had had a trace of worry in his heart. He was afraid that he would not be able to move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. After all, he had guaranteed that he would be able to move it before arriving at the altar. Thus, if he were to fail, it would be extremely humiliating.

However, he no longer had the slightest bit of worry anymore. Being extremely confident, he felt that since someone else was capable of moving it, he would definitely be able to move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone too.

Kong Zheng then raised his sleeve and lowered his back. With overwhelming confidence, he placed his hands onto the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

“Mn?”

However, at that moment, Kong Zheng’s expression changed. He started to panic.

He was shocked to discover that he was unable to lift that seemingly normal stone.

“I refuse to believe this!”

After a declaration, lightning flickered in Kong Zheng’s eyes. Not only did he activate his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, he had also utilized a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill capable of increasing his strength.

“Amazing! Is this the legendary Heavenly Bloodline?!”

“As expected of a Kong Heavenly Clan’s young master. His power is simply too astonishing!!!”

After seeing the lighting unleashed by Kong Zheng, Zhou Zongzhi and the others began to praise him nonstop. At that moment, they did not feel the slightest doubt towards Kong Zheng’s ability. They all felt that Kong Zheng would definitely be able to lift the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

After all, someone else had already accomplished it earlier.

They felt that since someone from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm was able to do it, an exceptional genius like Kong Zheng would definitely be able to do it too.

“Heeaaahh!!!”

Before the attentive gazes of the crowd, Kong Zheng suddenly shouted. Following that, a burst of boundless aura was emitted from his body.

At that moment, Kong Zheng’s veins bulged, and his entire body turned red. He unleashed all of his power in that split second.

“This!!!”

However, at that moment, the crowd were stupefied. They were at a complete loss.

The reason for that was because even though Kong Zheng had unleashed such overwhelming might and used such powerful abilities, the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone did not move in the slightest.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2381 - Disbelief

“Ahh~~~”

A furious voice resonated. The surging aura seemed to be able to topple mountains and overturn the seas as it blasted through the trees.

Kong Zheng was unreconciled. He was still trying to lift the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. However... he had been unable to move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone the entire time.

“Even a Heavenly Bloodline possessor is unable to move that Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone?”

“But, that guy earlier, how did he manage to accomplish it?”

At that moment, the crowd was certain that Kong Zheng would not be able to move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. However, the more this was the case, the more astonished the crowd felt. They were astonished at how Chu Feng was able to move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

“Someone was truly able to move this Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone earlier?” After his efforts amounted to naught, Kong Zheng turned to question Zhou Zongzhi and the others.

“Y-yes, i-it was indeed moved. Else, it would be impossible for it to give rise to the lightning strikes,” Zhou Zongzhi said stuttering. Faced with Kong Zheng, he was feeling somewhat timid.

“Impossible! Even I am unable to move this Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, how could someone possibly be able to move it?!” Kong Zheng shouted loudly.

At that moment, he had a determined expression. It was as if what he had said was the truth. However, he was in fact feeling very diffident. The reason for that was if someone really had managed to accomplish what he had failed to do, it would truly be too humiliating for him. As for that, it was not a result that he wanted.

As for the people present, they were no fools. They were all able to tell that Kong Zheng was displeased. Thus, with the special status that Kong Zheng possessed, there would naturally be no one that dared to deny what Kong

Zheng had declared to be true. Thus, even though they had seen Chu Feng moving the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone with their very eyes, no one dared to utter another word.

At that moment, it was absolutely quiet.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, an image suddenly shot out from the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. Immediately after, the image took actual form and became a person.

As for that person, it was none other than Chu Feng.

“It’s him! Lord Elders, Young Master Kong Zheng, that is the man who proclaimed to be from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm and moved the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone!”

“He was the one who angered the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone and brought forth the wrath of Heaven, brought forth those frightening lightning strikes!”

“But... how... how... how is he still alive?!”

Zhou Zongzhi and the others were incomparably shocked. Not mentioning whether or not Chu Feng was refined by the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, those two frightening lightning strikes had both entered the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone as well.

Logically, it should be impossible for Chu Feng to still be alive. Yet... not only was he safe and sound, he appeared to be even more spirited than before he had entered the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

“Chu Feng, it’s actually you?!!!”

Upon seeing Chu Feng, Kong Zheng’s expression changed enormously. The reason for that was because this verified his guess that Chu Feng had entered the Hundred Refinements Stage.

“He is that Chu Feng?”

“How did he enter this place?” At that moment, Hu Xuanyi and the others were also extremely surprised.

“You were the one who moved the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone earlier?” Kong Zheng turned to ask Chu Feng.

“That’s right. What about it?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

At that moment, Chu Feng was standing less than three meters away from Kong Zheng. Although they were standing extremely close, Chu Feng did not place Kong Zheng in his eyes at all.

The reason for that was because the current Chu Feng was no longer the same as the Chu Feng from back then. Chu Feng had managed to withstand the second Divine Tribulation’s lightning, and successfully reach two successive breakthroughs in cultivation, and was now at rank seven Half Martial Ancestor.

Back then, when Chu Feng was a rank five Half Martial Ancestor, when Chu Feng had a level of cultivation below Kong Zheng, he was barely able to injure Kong Zheng. And now, Chu Feng was a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor, a level of cultivation above Kong Zheng.

Even though Kong Zheng possessed a protective treasure, Chu Feng was confident in being able to completely defeat him.

“I refuse to believe this. Even I am unable to move that Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. How could you possibly be able to move it?!”

“Speak! Exactly what sort of despicable means did you use to move this Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, which in turn led to the lightning strikes, the wrath of Heaven?!” Kong Zheng asked loudly, as if he were interrogating a prisoner.

“Despicable means?” Chu Feng snorted lightly. Then, he lowered his back, extended his right hand and effortlessly picked up the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. He said, “Is this your so-called despicable means?”

“This!!!”

“This guy, he...!!!”

At that moment, not only were the bystanders astonished, even Kong Zheng moved back several steps and revealed an astonished expression.

The reason for that was because Kong Zheng knew very well how powerful that Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was. He had exhausted all of his strength and used all his abilities, but had been unable to move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone in the slightest.

Yet, Chu Feng had managed to lift the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone with one hand in such an effortless manner. With how enormous the disparity between them was, how could Kong Zheng not be astonished?

“No, you must’ve used some sort of demonic method. That’s right... you’re an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, you must have used some sort of special method. Else... how could you possibly be able to hold the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone in your hand?!” Kong Zheng declared.

He was unable to accept that Chu Feng had accomplished what he was unable to accomplish. Thus, he thought of all sorts of means to provide a justification for himself, a means to reject Chu Feng’s otherworldly ability.

“Demonic method? Since I’ve already used a demonic method, shouldn’t you also be able to lift it?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

Kong Zheng summoned up his courage and declared, “Of course!” The way he saw it, since the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone had already been lifted by Chu Feng, the special magical power that the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone possessed should have disappeared. If he was to be asked to lift it, he should be able to lift it easily too.

“Then give it a try,” As Chu Feng spoke, he tossed the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone he held in his hand toward Kong Zheng.

Chu Feng was unable to be certain whether or not Kong Zheng would be able to lift the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone now. However, he was not afraid.

The reason for that was because even if Kong Zheng was able to lift up the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone now, Chu Feng possessed sufficient strength to snatch it back by force.

“Truly foolish,” Seeing that Chu Feng had actually really tossed the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone toward him, Kong Zheng was brimming with a mocking smile.

The way Kong Zheng saw it, if Chu Feng had not lifted the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, he, Kong Zheng, would not have been able to bring it away. Yet now, Chu Feng had helped him enormously.

“Ouch!!!”

However, the next moment, Kong Zheng let out a scream. The reason for that was because the moment his hands came in contact with the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, he was shocked to discover that the seemingly ordinary Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone had become incomparably heavy, so heavy that he was simply unable to withstand its weight.

Thus, not only did Kong Zheng fall to the ground, his hands were also crushed onto the altar by the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. He was unable to move in the slightest.

“Heavens!!!”

Seeing that scene, the crowd’s expression changed once again. The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s actions had once again signified how extraordinary the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was.

At the same time, this also clearly proved how extraordinary Chu Feng was. Else... why would he be able to so easily lift the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone that others were unable to lift?

“It seems that you are simply unable to lift the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. Thus... it’s best that you stop boasting about your merits,” As Chu Feng spoke, he lifted the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone and placed it into his Cosmos Sack. n((0Vell1n

“How could this be?! How could that guy accomplish such a thing?!!!”

At that moment, the guardian clan’s elders were all unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

Over the years, they had tried all kinds of methods to move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. Among them was using a Cosmos Sack to directly absorb the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

However, regardless of what method they used, it was useless.

At that time, the crowd felt that the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was simply immovable. Or perhaps... only those with enormously powerful strength would be able to move it.

Yet now, they had personally seen Chu Feng lift the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone and place it into his Cosmos Sack. After seeing that, they realized one thing.

It turned out that what was important was not one's strength or ability. Rather, it was who the person was.

As long as it was the correct individual, then any abilities they used would prove effective. However, if it wasn't the right individual, all abilities they used would be ineffective.

However, the truth was simply too astonishing. This caused Hu Xuanyi and the others to feel disbelief.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2382 - I Am Going To Force My Way Through

"Chu Feng, you... you... exactly what sort of demonic technique did you use?!" Kong Zheng was so furious that he started to shiver. He was still unable to accept the truth Chu Feng had revealed to him.

"You can say whatever you want. However, the truth remains as it is. You are unable to accomplish what I can accomplish."

"Furthermore, even if I did use a demonic technique like you keep insisting, so what? It would only mean that I know that demonic technique, whereas you do not. To put it simply, you are inferior to me," Chu Feng knew that Kong Zheng was extremely egotistical. Thus, he showed no quarter, and ruthlessly attacked Kong Zheng's ego.

"You!!!" Sure enough, after being insulted by Chu Feng, Kong Zheng was unable to find a way to refute Chu Feng. and grew so furious that he began to step back repeatedly. Then, his complexion turned pale, and his mouth opened. "Puu," he sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

He... was actually so angered by Chu Feng that he vomited blood!!!

“Ssss~~~”

Seeing all the things that were happening before them, the crowd sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

They were shocked to discover that not only did Chu Feng possess extraordinary strength, he also possessed dreadful eloquence, and was actually capable of angering someone to the state of vomiting blood with words. This was simply something that they'd never seen before.

“Hahaha... hahahaha...”

After vomiting blood, Kong Zheng burst into a strange laughter.

The crowd were all perplexed by his laughter. They had no idea what Kong Zheng was thinking.

The situation at hand could be said to be completely humiliating for Kong Zheng. As such, there shouldn't be any reason for him to burst into such wild laughter, no?

“Chu Feng, so what if you can move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone? Don't you forget that on the way here, you were beaten fleeing by this great young master!” Kong Zheng said to Chu Feng.

“What? Chu Feng was beaten fleeing by Kong Zheng?” Hearing those words, the first reaction of the crowd was astonishment. The reason for that was because they did not feel that Chu Feng would be defeated by Kong Zheng.

“Haha...” Faced with what Kong Zheng declared, Chu Feng chuckled.

“What are you laughing about?! Is what I said not the truth? Did you not flee from me?” Kong Zheng continued. He became more emotional. The reason for that was because he truly wanted to retrieve his lost face.

“That's right. I fled. So what?” Chu Feng had a smile on his face. He remained completely calm the entire time.

“You're kidding! That Chu Feng was actually really beaten fleeing by Kong Zheng? Could it be that Kong Zheng's strength surpasses Chu Feng's?”

Chu Feng's answer immediately cause an enormous commotion among the crowd. Originally, with what happened earlier, they all felt that Chu Feng possessed strength above Kong Zheng.

However, they were surprised to discover that their previous guesses had been wrong.

After all, even Chu Feng himself admitted to having been beaten fleeing by Kong Zheng.

At that moment, the crowd had an enormous drop in elevation toward Chu Feng.

"It's good that you admitted to it," Kong Zheng was listening to the conversations of the crowd. When he heard their conversations, his previously pale complexion finally became a bit more rosy.

The reason for that was because he felt that he had finally retrieved a bit of the face that he had lost earlier.

Like that, Kong Zheng planned to continue to retrieve his lost face. He wanted to trample Chu Feng underneath his foot and reveal himself to be the true genius.

"Indeed, I have admitted to it. That said, I am very curious. What exactly are you planning?" Chu Feng said to Kong Zheng with a beaming smile. Even though he was asking a question, his composed appearance made it seem as if he had already seen through Kong Zheng.

"What am I planning? Isn't it obvious?"

"Very well, I'll inform you right now what I plan to do. Even if I am unable to move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, I am still going to be the one to win in this competition. After all, I merely need to defeat you and then bring you back," Kong Zheng said to Chu Feng.

"So that's what you're planning. If that's the case, then I'm afraid that I'll end up disappointing you," Chu Feng shook his head with a smile. This was undisguised mockery. He was ridiculing Kong Zheng for being ignorant.

"Disappoint me? Why?" Kong Zheng was surprised. He did not understand what Chu Feng meant.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s body suddenly shifted. Like a phantom, he arrived before Kong Zheng. Then, Chu Feng shot forth a punch.

“Bang!” That punch landed onto Kong Zheng’s abdomen.

“Wuuah.”

Everything happened too quickly. Before Kong Zheng could react, he was knocked flying. When he landed, he rolled on the ground repeatedly.

“This...” At that moment, the crowd’s expressions all changed once again. They all revealed shocked expressions.

What was going on?

Wasn’t it made known earlier that Chu Feng was no match against Kong Zheng? That Chu Feng was beaten fleeing by Kong Zheng.

Thus, what was with this situation now? How did Chu Feng manage to knock Kong Zheng flying with his punch?!!!

“You... your cultivation, how did it become rank seven Half Martial Ancestor?!!!” Kong Zheng held his abdomen with one hand and propped himself up from the ground with his other hand. He had a painful expression on his face. He had barely managed to crawl back up. Merely, at that moment, his eyes were filled with astonishment.

“Who told you that I’m not a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor?” Chu Feng smiled. His gaze was filled with contempt.

It was as if Chu Feng was an experienced old cat that was toying with a newborn rat. Everything... was within Chu Feng’s grasp.

“You... you actually concealed your cultivation. No wonder... no wonder!!!”

“You despicable bastard. You dared deceive me by concealing your cultivation!!!” Kong Zheng started to gnash his teeth furiously. At that moment, he had determined that Chu Feng had been a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor instead of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor from the very start. Merely, for the sake of making him underestimate Chu Feng, Chu Feng had deliberately concealed his cultivation.

Seeing Kong Zheng's current appearance, the smile on Chu Feng's face grew denser and denser.

Chu Feng knew best what had happened to his cultivation. Before entering the Hundred Refinements Stage, he had indeed only been a rank five Half Martial Ancestor. His current rank seven Half Martial Ancestor-level cultivation was something that he had obtained through successive breakthroughs in the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

However, for the sake of not causing unnecessary trouble, he deliberately made Kong Zheng believe that he had been a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor from the very beginning. And now... he had evidently succeeded in his goal.

"Hu Xuanyi, why are you still standing there? This man has trespassed into the Hundred Refinements Stage and snatched away the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. As an elder of this place, shouldn't you execute him on the spot?!"

That Kong Zheng was truly vengeful. Sensing that he was no match for Chu Feng, he turned to demand that Hu Xuanyi attack. In fact, he even wanted Hu Xuanyi to directly kill Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, how did you reach this place?" At that moment, Hu Xuanyi stood forth and questioned Chu Feng with an ice-cold tone. It was clear that he did not possess good intentions.

"Chu Feng, tell him your identity. Since this place was established by the Chu Heavenly Clan, he will definitely not dare to make things difficult for you should he know your identity," Her Lady Queen said.

"I came here for the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. As for how I entered this place, I'm afraid I cannot tell you," Chu Feng said to Hu Xuanyi.

"Chu Feng, why didn't you tell them your identity?" Her Lady Queen was astonished by Chu Feng's refusal to do as she had said.

"Eggy, I, Chu Feng, can no longer be considered to be a part of the Chu Heavenly Clan right now. Thus... even if I am to encounter difficulties, I cannot borrow the name of the Chu Heavenly Clan to break free from my predicament. Else... I will have let down the expectations my father has for me," Chu Feng said.

“You...” Her Lady Queen was so furious that her face turned deep red. However, she soon heaved a long sigh and shook her head, “I truly don’t know what to do with you. What do you plan to do now?”

“If they decide to reconcile with me, it would naturally be for the best. Otherwise... I will force my way through,” Chu Feng said.

“You really refuse to tell? In that case, do not blame me for being impolite!!!”

At that moment, Elder Hu Xuanyi asked again. At the same time, the other guardian clan’s elders had already surrounded Chu Feng, sealing off his escape.

Seeing that scene, Chu Feng facepalmed and then shook his head. He smiled lightly and said, “Seems like I’ll have to force my way through.”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2383 - Shocking Everyone

“Force your way through? You really dare to boast!”

“What place do you consider this place to be?! Who do you take us all to be?!”

“I do not care exactly what sort of origin you might possess. However, I can clearly tell you that this place is the Hundred Refinements Stage, and that we are the guardian clan!”

“Today, you have trespassed into this place. Your action is a capital offense! We are fully entitled to execute you on the spot!” Hu Xuanyi shouted coldly at Chu Feng. As he spoke, he unleashed his rank nine Half Martial Ancestor-level aura.

Once his aura was unleashed, the winds immediately started to scatter the clouds.

It turned out that this elder Hu Xuanyi was not only a peak Half Martial Ancestor, he also possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

His strength could be said to be extremely powerful. One must know that those who possessed heaven-defying battle power were already extraordinary individuals in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. As for a battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, it was even more so.

“Kong Zheng wanted you to execute me on the spot, and you immediately decided to execute me on the spot. Seems to me like you don’t resemble a member of the guardian clan, and instead resemble a dog of the Kong Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng mocked.

“Impudent! You are truly courting death!!!” Seeing that Chu Feng actually dared to publicly insult him, Hu Xuanyi was immediately enraged. He did not bother with superfluous words anymore. Like a phantom, he flew toward Chu Feng.

He did not utilize any martial skill. Rather, he swung his fists back and forth, shooting out successive punches. The blurs from his punches crisscrossed with one another. They were so numerous and densely packed that they looked like a torrential rain as they rushed to bombard Chu Feng.

“Zzzz!!!”

However, right at the moment when Hu Xuanyi’s attack was about to reach Chu Feng, lightning flashed in Chu Feng’s eyes. Immediately, magnificent wings of lightning extended from his back, and a domineering armor of lightning covered his body.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s cultivation increased by two successive levels. From rank seven Half Martial Ancestor, he was now a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

Moreover, Chu Feng also possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Thus, all aspects of Chu Feng’s strength were on par with Hu Xuanyi.

Thus, regardless of how powerful Hu Xuanyi’s attack might be, Chu Feng managed to easily dodge all of them.

“This guy, he’s actually also a Heavenly Bloodline possessor?!!!”

“But, didn’t he declare that he was from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm? How could there be someone with a Heavenly Bloodline from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm?!!!!”

Seeing that Chu Feng had unleashed the special abilities of those who possessed Heavenly Bloodlines, the crowd and even the guardian clan’s elders had a change in their expressions as they looked to Chu Feng.

At that moment, they grew even more certain that Chu Feng possessed an extraordinary origin, that he was most definitely no ordinary member of the younger generation.

“No wonder you were so confident. Turns out you’re actually a possessor of Heavenly Bloodline. However, even if that is the case, you will still undoubtedly be killed today!”

That said, Hu Xuanyi was determined to kill Chu Feng. Even though he knew that Chu Feng possessed an extraordinary origin, he did not feel the slightest hesitation. Instead, his attacks grew more powerful. He was determined to prove himself. He wanted to defeat Chu Feng using only his martial arts.

“Undoubtedly be killed? You wish to kill me with merely your fancy but impractical skills?” Chu Feng laughed.

“What did you say?!” Hu Xuanyi’s expression changed enormously. He simply did not dare to believe what he had heard.

The reason why he dared to declare that he would defeat Chu Feng using only his martial arts after discovering that Chu Feng possessed strength no inferior to his own was because he was extremely confident.

He was confident in his battle ability.

The reason for that was because his martial arts were the thing that he was most proficient in. No one in the guardian clan that was from the same generation as him was able to contend against him in terms of martial arts. As such, his martial arts were his strong suit, his pride.

Yet, at that moment, the thing that he was most proud of, his martial arts that were seen as godly by others, was actually called ‘fancy but impractical skills’. He simply did not dare to believe his ears.

Insult. This was an insult that he could not tolerate.

"I said, your martial arts are... fancy... but... impractical... skills," Chu Feng repeated himself one word at a time.

"You are truly courting death!" Being insulted by Chu Feng like that, Hu Xuanyi grew even more furious. His punches and kicks grew faster and faster. Merely his punching and kicking had already brought forth energy ripples. The strong winds from his attacks caused the bystanders to be knocked frantically rolling and crawling. Those that were unfortunate enough to be struck by the winds were seriously injured.

At that moment, the bystanders had no choice but to distance themselves from the battle. They were deeply afraid that they would be implicated.

As for Hu Xuanyi, he grew fiercer and fiercer. He had completely unleashed all of his abilities. However... he had yet to connect with any of his punches or kicks.

Most importantly, Chu Feng did not fight back. Instead, he was merely dodging the bombardment of attacks.

"This guy, why is he not fighting back?" Seeing that Chu Feng was dodging and not fighting back the entire time, the elders from the guardian clan became puzzled.

Suddenly, an elder from the guardian clan made an analysis in a deadpan earnest manner. "I got it! I finally understand why that brat is able to dodge Elder Xuanyi's ferocious attacks."

"He must have grasped some sort of special method that allows him to dodge Elder Xuanyi's close-range attacks."

"Merely, that special method of his possesses a major flaw. That is, he can only dodge, and not fight back."

"That sounds very reasonable. Perhaps that might be it," Once that theory was presented, the elders of the guardian clan immediately voiced their agreement.

"That guy clearly does not possess any true abilities. Rather, he is relying on some sort of special method to dodge Elder Xuanyi's attacks. However, he

actually still dares to insult Elder Xuanyi. He is truly despicable and shameless!”

Once they all agreed to the proposed theory of Chu Feng relying on some special method and not his own abilities to dodge Hu Xuanyi’s attacks, they immediately started to look down on and even insult Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly attacked.

Chu Feng’s fist was extremely fast. Like a flash of light, it shot forth. Before Hu Xuanyi could react, Chu Feng’s fist had landed on his chest.

“Bang~~~”

The fist struck. Immediately, Hu Xuanyi was knocked flying like an arrow that was shot out from a bow. He had been struck flying by Chu Feng’s fist.

As he flew, he crashed through many giant trees and shattered many small hills. The might of that fist strike was simply astonishing.

However, it remained that Hu Xuanyi was a peak Half Martial Ancestor-level expert. Thus, when he managed to land on the ground, only blood flowed from the corners of his mouth; he was not seriously injured.

However, at that moment, the surrounding crowd all had nervous expressions. They were extremely frightened by that scene.

At that moment, they finally realized that Chu Feng had not used any special methods. Rather, he was overwhelmingly powerful. He would either not attack, or when he did, he would definitely injure that Hu Xuanyi.

“Now do you admit to the fact that your martial arts are merely fancy but impractical skills?” Chu Feng said to Hu Xuanyi mockingly.

“You are courting death!!!” As Hu Xuanyi snarled, he revealed a sword. It was an Incomplete Ancestral Armament.

Right after he unleashed his Incomplete Ancestral Armament, he slashed at the space before him. Immediately, a slash flickering with golden light and reaching a hundred meters in either direction shot forth. It sliced through space and flew toward Chu Feng to cut him down.

This was not an ordinary attack. Rather, it was a Taboo Martial Skill, an extremely mighty attack.

Most importantly, this attack was filled with killing intent!!!

“Woosh~~~”

However, faced with Hu Xuanyi’s ferocious attack, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. With a flip of his wrist, he took out the Magma Emperor Sword and sliced at the space before him.

“Boom~~~”

A wild blazing slash shot forth. That blazing slash basked all of heaven and earth in a fiery light. It was as if that place had turned into an infernal realm of flames.

“Rumble~~~”

The two slashes collided with one another and let out berserk energy ripples.

In the end, Chu Feng had managed to rely on that slash to easily diffuse Hu Xuanyi’s slash.

“This guy, how could he be so powerful?!!!”

At that moment, the elders from the guardian clan were all so extremely frightened by Chu Feng that their complexions turned green. Involuntarily, they started to fall back from the battlefield.

Hu Xuanyi was the strongest among them. Yet, Hu Xuanyi’s powerful slash attack was easily canceled out by Chu Feng. As such, it clearly revealed how powerful Chu Feng was.

When even Hu Xuanyi was no match for Chu Feng, they knew that they would definitely not be a match for Chu Feng either.

“If that’s all the ability that you possess, then I’m afraid you will not be able to stop me today,” Chu Feng said to the guardian clan’s elders.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2384 - Jade Heavenly Sword Formation

“Chu Feng, don’t you make delirious utterances. Today, you will definitely not escape.”

Hu Xuanyi flew toward Chu Feng while holding the Incomplete Ancestral Armament in his hand. As he approached, he shouted to the crowd, “Set up the formation!!!”

“Clank~~~”

Once his words were said, the guardian clan’s elders present all revealed their Incomplete Ancestral Armaments.

Their Incomplete Ancestral Armaments were all swords. Regardless of their outer appearance or their auras, those swords were exactly the same as the sword Hu Xuanyi was using.

At the same time that they revealed their Incomplete Ancestral Armaments, the elders also began to emit jade green gaseous substances from within their bodies. The gaseous substances started to fuse with their swords and started to emit an extremely powerful aura.

Most importantly, as a world spiritist, Chu Feng was able to sense that the bodies of the guardian clan’s elders were in resonance. Furthermore, this resonance was very powerful.

As for this, it generally meant that it was the effect of a formation.

“Chu Feng, this is bad. That formation of theirs is no small matter. You must leave this place immediately,” Her Lady Queen warned.

“Understood,” Chu Feng did not hesitate. With the Magma Emperor Sword in his hand and the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique beneath his feet, Chu Feng began to rapidly fly away. He planned to escape from that place.

“Trying to escape? Don’t you think about it!”

Seeing that Chu Feng was escaping, the guardian clan’s elders all pointed the Incomplete Ancestral Armaments in their hands at Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

.....

In the blink of an eye, several rays of jade green sword auras were emitted from the Incomplete Ancestral Armaments. They began to chase after Chu Feng. They were so fast that one would become speechless upon seeing them.

The many rays of sword auras soon caught up to Chu Feng even though he had utilized his Azure Dragon Dashing Technique.

“This formation is truly powerful.”

At that moment, Chu Feng started to frown deeply. He was able to sense the frightening power of those sword auras. They had reached the Emperor Taboo Martial Skill level. Furthermore, they were on par with extremely powerful Emperor Taboo Martial Skills.

In other words, there were a total of several dozen Emperor Taboo Martial Skills surrounding Chu Feng.

“Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation.”

Placed in such a situation, Chu Feng had no choice but to unleash his strongest martial skill to scatter the sword auras that had surrounded him.

“Rumble~~~”

The Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation burst forth with overwhelming power. It completely dispersed the sword auras that had surrounded Chu Feng.

“How could this be?”

However, at that moment, not only did Chu Feng not have a cheerful expression on his face, instead, he had a very worried look.

He was shocked to discover that the sword auras he had managed to disperse were reforming. At that moment, they once again completely surrounded him, trapping him within.

“Chu Feng, it’s useless. Regardless of how powerful your abilities might be, you will not be able to break free from the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation,” Hu Xuanyi said complacently.

“Jade Heavenly Sword Formation, this is the guardian clan’s Jade Heavenly Sword Formation?!!!”

Upon hearing the words ‘Jade Heavenly Sword Formation,’ those from the Lower Realms all revealed pleasantly shocked expressions.

The Jade Heavenly Sword Formation was the consummate skill of the guardian clan. It was extremely powerful. Among those with the same level of battle power, no one would be a match for them once the guardian clan used the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation.

Furthermore, the strength of the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation was also related to the number of participants setting up the formation. The more there were, the stronger it was.

Normally, the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation could be set up with only five individuals.

But now, including Hu Xuanyi, there were a total of twenty-seven individuals powering the formation. A Jade Heavenly Sword Formation unleashed by this amount of people was naturally no small matter.

“I’ve heard that the guardian clan’s Jade Heavenly Sword Formation is extremely powerful. Furthermore, it was said that ten thousand years ago, the guardian clan relied on the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation to beat back a True Immortal-level expert.”

“Seeing it today, it is truly amazing,” At that moment, even the extremely proud Kong Zheng was unable to stop himself from praising the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation.

As a martial cultivator, he was able to tell how powerful the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation was. It had already surpassed ordinary martial skills, and could simply be said to be invulnerable.

The way he saw it, unless Chu Feng was still concealing his cultivation... with his current cultivation and strength, he would definitely not be able to escape.

“Chu Feng, tell me how you got in here. Who helped you?” Hu Xuanyi asked Chu Feng.

“No one helped me. I charged in here myself,” Chu Feng said.

“Impossible. With merely your cultivation, how could you possibly be able to charge into our Hundred Refinements Stage?” Hu Xuanyi said.

“Cultivation? Could cultivation mean everything? If one’s cultivation means everything, then why has no one been able to take the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone over the years, whereas I am able to do so?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile. Even though he was already trapped by the formation, he was still as calm as before.

“You!!!” Hu Xuanyi turned pale with anger. The way he saw it, what Chu Feng had said was an insult to all of them. After all, among the people here, no one other than Chu Feng was capable of moving the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

“Chu Feng, this Jade Heavenly Sword Formation is the strongest formation of our guardian clan. Although we are still unable to unleash the true might of the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation with our low level of cultivation, it remains that we will still be able to kill you with certainty should we determine to do so.”

“Thus, I urge you to act obediently,” At that moment, another elder from the guardian clan urged Chu Feng. Compared to Hu Xuanyi, his tone was much more good-natured.

Likely, he had managed to see through the fact that Chu Feng possessed an extraordinary origin. Thus, he did not want to make Chu Feng an enemy.

“This elder knows how to speak better. However, I’ve already said it. I will not tell you all how I got in. After all, even if I were to tell you all, you all would not believe me. Thus, it’s best that you do not ask me about it again.”

“If possible, why don’t you just release me? Like that, you would have made yourself a friend. I, Chu Feng, will remember this grace, and will definitely repay the favor in the future,” Chu Feng said.

“Release you? You are simply delusional. I might as well tell you this: regardless of whether or not you tell us how you got here, there is only one end for you -- death,” Hu Xuanyi said to Chu Feng.

“You are truly a dog of the Kong Heavenly Clan. After your master gave the order, you are determined to kill. You are truly obedient.”

“However, I might as well tell you this. While I cannot break through this formation of yours, with merely the strength of this formation, you will not be able to kill me,” Chu Feng said confidently.

“Arrogant boasting! Kill him!!!” Hu Xuanyi shouted furiously.

“Why are you all still standing there?!” Evidently, Hu Xuanyi was unable to activate the formation by himself. Thus, he turned to look at the others elders furiously.

“Elder Xuanyi, this child possesses an extraordinary origin. Must we really kill him? If we are to kill him, we fear...” The other elders were worried. They were naturally worried that Chu Feng possessed a powerful character behind his back. If they were to kill Chu Feng, retaliations might be made against them.

“I said kill him! Are you all planning to go against my orders?!” However, before those elders could finish, Hu Xuanyi lashed out angrily at them.

“We wouldn’t dare,” The elders all lowered their heads. Evidently, they did not dare to go against Hu Xuanyi’s orders.

“Then set the formation in motion!” Hu Xuanyi shouted.

At that moment, the elders present did not dare to hesitate. They obeyed Hu Xuanyi’s order, and all began to urge the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

In an instant, the jade green sword auras that had surrounded Chu Feng began to fly toward Chu Feng with deathly auras and the sounds of splitting wind.

“Rumble~~~”

The sword auras interweaved with one another. Energy ripples were surging forth. As the jade green energy ripples started to scatter, Ma Yue and Tian Yi felt pain in their hearts, and closed their eyes. ㊦e-Lb(1n

It was not only them. All of the people present felt that Chu Feng had died.

After all, the might of the sword auras was so overwhelmingly strong and terrifying.

However, right at that moment, Hu Xuanyi's complexion changed enormously.

"Not good! He's still alive!"

"How could this be?"

Following closely behind him, the other elders' expressions also changed. They too revealed incomparable shock in their eyes.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

At that moment, the jade green sword auras once again reformed. They began to fly into the distance. In the end, they formed another net and encircled a region.

"Still alive? Chu Feng's still alive?"

After hearing Hu Xuanyi's cry of alarm and seeing how those guardian clan's elders once again set up the formation, those who had no idea what the situation was started to feel completely baffled.

Confused, they all turned their gazes to the direction of the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation.

Finally, the ripples gradually dispersed, and the crowd managed to clearly see everything.

"What's going on? There's clearly nothing there."

However, upon being able to see everything, Ma Yue, Zhou Zongzhi and the others grew even more baffled.

They discovered that there was nothing in the center of the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation.

“Have I been discovered? It seems that this Jade Heavenly Sword Formation possesses a special sort of sensing ability.”

Right at that moment, a wry laugh from Chu Feng sounded from the center of the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation.

Following that, five different elements appeared out of thin air. They fused with one another and formed into Chu Feng.

“He’s really still alive!!!”

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the crowd were all greatly alarmed.

The reason for that was because not only had Chu Feng reappeared, he was also completely uninjured.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2385 - Endlessly Astonishing

“Elder Xuanyi, what is going on?! Our sword auras clearly struck him earlier!” Seeing that Chu Feng was still alive, the elders of the guardian clan all revealed nervous expressions. Confusion and shock filled their eyes.

“That child most definitely possesses special abilities or heaven-defying treasures. Else, it would be impossible for him to still be alive.”

“No wonder he said that even though he couldn’t break free from our Jade Heavenly Sword Formation, our Jade Heavenly Sword Formation would be unable to kill him,” Someone analyzed.

The more they analyzed, the more the people from the guardian clan and the surrounding crowd started to feel fear toward Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng was still only a member of the younger generation. For a member of the younger generation to possess such ability was simply too frightening.

“There’s no need to worry too much. Even if we are unable to kill him today, he will not be able to escape from here. Set up the formation, continue killing him!!!” Hu Xuanyi ordered once again.

After his order was given, the elders of the guardian clan once again urged the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation, and began to repeatedly bombard Chu Feng with attacks.

The might of the attacks this time could be said to be the same as the previous time. In an instant, Chu Feng's body was shattered into pieces.

However, as Chu Feng possessed the Five Elements Secret Skills, he was unkillable by anyone with the same level of battle power as his own.

At that moment, Chu Feng possessed an undying body. Regardless of how powerful the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation might be, it was unable to kill Chu Feng.

However, the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation possessed a special sort of detection ability. Thus, even after Chu Feng's body was destroyed, and after he had used his world spirit techniques to completely conceal his scattered body, he was still unable to escape from the detection of the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation.

Thus, the situation at hand was that Chu Feng was unable to escape from the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation, whereas the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation was unable to kill Chu Feng.

Like that, Chu Feng and the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation entered into a repeated cycle, a stalemate.

"That guy is truly frightening. Even the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation is unable to kill him."

"Could someone that powerful really be from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm?"

Seeing that Chu Feng was able to disregard the attacks from the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation, that he possessed an undying and indestructible body, those from the Lower Realms all looked to Chu Feng with greater fear in their eyes.

After all, Chu Feng had proclaimed that he was from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm. As such, his status should be the same as their own.

For such a monster to appear among someone with the same status as their own, this caused them to feel enormously ashamed. Yet, at the same time, this also caused them to involuntarily feel admiration toward Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, exactly what is your origin?” Not to mention the others, even Kong Zheng looked to Chu Feng with a change in expression now.

He thought to himself that if he were the one facing such a powerful Jade Heavenly Sword Formation, he would definitely be killed with no chance of surviving.

However, Chu Feng was currently facing the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation, and not only was he not dead, he was not injured in the slightest. This caused Kong Zheng to feel no choice but to admit the fact that there was an enormous discrepancy between him and Chu Feng, that he was much inferior to Chu Feng.

“Elders? What is going on? Why did you all unleash such a grand formation?!!!”

Right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded from the distant sky.

It was a female’s voice. Although this voice was pleasant to hear, it was also very imposing.

“It’s her? She left her closed-door training?!!!”

Upon hearing that voice, Zhou Zongzhi and the others from the Lower Realms were immediately shaken. Their bodies began to tremble involuntarily.

Although Zhou Zongzhi had declared himself to be from the strongest Splendor Night Lower Realm... he was only ranked second in the Hundred Refinements Stage’s ranking list. Toward the first rank, he did not even have the thought to challenge it.

The reason for that was because the person ranked first on the Hundred Refinements Stage’s ranking list was an extremely frightening existence.

If they had to describe that individual, then even though Zhou Zongzhi and the others felt that Chu Feng was already a monster, there was still a certain amount of disparity between him and the number one individual on the Hundred Refinements Stage’s ranking list.

To Zhou Zongzhi and the others, that individual was simply not human, but rather a demon.

Days before, that person who had caused them to be terror-stricken had entered closed-door training. That was why Zhou Zongzhi was able to temporarily be the boss of this place.

Yet now, the person that had caused them to be terror-stricken had actually left her closed-door training. To Zhou Zongzhi and the others, this was no different than the descent of doomsday.

They would once again be enveloped by that frightening existence.

“Lil’ Xue, it’s you? You’ve left your closed-door training?” Hearing that voice, Hu Xuanyi was overjoyed.

“Of course it’s me. I have successfully reached a breakthrough. I am now the same as elders, a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor,” That voice sounded again. Furthermore, the voice was growing closer.

“Chu Feng, this voice... do you not feel it to be very familiar?” Her Lady Queen let out an uneasy voice.

“Indeed. It’s very familiar. Could it really be her?” At that moment, Chu Feng started to frown.

Upon hearing this familiar voice, Chu Feng had thought of a person. However... he deeply wished that he would be mistaken. If possible, he truly hoped for the person approaching him to be someone else.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, the space before them started to squirm. Then, a figure appeared in the crowd’s eyes out of thin air.

It was a young woman. She was an exceptional beauty, and possessed an extremely alluring body. Regardless of whether it was her facial features, her figure or her temperament, they were all exceptional. She was truly an extraordinarily beautiful woman.

However, upon seeing this woman, Chu Feng was unable to feel happy in the slightest. The reason for that was because he had recognized who she was.

The woman that had appeared before him was the person that he did not wish to see the most, Xue Ji.

“It really is you,” Chu Feng said to Xue Ji.

“Yoh. And here I was wondering who it was that had caused such a grand commotion. Never would I have expected it to be you. This is truly a coincidence. I never expected to be able to run into you even in here.”

Upon seeing Chu Feng, Xue Ji revealed a charming and sweet smile. Merely, she did not have the same sort of shock Chu Feng had in his eyes.

“Lil’ Xue, you know this Chu Feng?” Upon seeing that Chu Feng and Xue Ji were acting like they knew one another, Hu Xuanyi and the others present all had a change in expression.

According to Xue Ji’s explanation, she should be from the Starsoul Lower Realm. As for Chu Feng, he had declared that he was from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

Being from two different Lower Realms, the two of them should not have come across one another at all. As such, how could they know one another?

Yet now, the two of them actually knew one another. This meant that one of them was lying.

The two of them must be from the same Lower Realm. Otherwise... it should be impossible for them to know one another.

“I know him, of course I know him. This man and I possess enormous enmity. Even if he turned to ash, I would still recognize him,” Xue Ji ran her beautiful fox-like eyes over Chu Feng. The enchanting smile on her face emitted a strange sensation.

Hearing what Xue Ji said, Hu Xuanyi was immediately overjoyed. Originally, he had been afraid that since Xue Ji knew Chu Feng, she might help him.

However, Xue Ji had now declared that she and Chu Feng were mortal enemies. Thus, the situation had become much better for him.

“Lil’ Xue, this child has trespassed into our Hundred Refinements Stage and plundered the Hundred Refinements Stone. He has committed an enormous mortal offense.”

“If you are to help us behead this child, I will definitely report this matter to Lord Clan Chief. You will have contributed meritorious service, and will be amply rewarded,” Hu Xuanyi said to Xue Ji.

Logically, it would be very unimaginable for an elder of this place to request the assistance of someone from the Lower Realm.

However, Chu Feng knew how powerful Xue Ji was. She was an unfathomably powerful existence. Even though she might only be a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor, Chu Feng was still unable to see through her strength.

However, Chu Feng was able to be certain of one thing. That is, Xue Ji possessed the strength to kill the current him.

“Elder Xuanyi, is what you said the truth?” Xue Ji turned to ask Hu Xuanyi.

“Absolutely. I dare to guarantee it with my personal dignity,” Hu Xuanyi guaranteed.

“Since that is the case, I am more than willing to help,” Xue Ji smiled strangely. Then, she waved her sleeve, and her oppressive might swept forth.

“Wuuahh~~~”

All of a sudden, blood splattered everywhere, and screams were sounding nonstop.

At that moment, not to mention the others, even Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously. They were all shocked.

The reason for that was because Xue Ji’s earlier attack was not aimed toward him. Rather, it was aimed at Hu Xuanyi and the other guardian clan’s elders.

At that moment, Hu Xuanyi and the other elders were all seriously injured by Xue Ji.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2386 - Golden Mountain Burial Grounds

“What’s going on? Could it be a mistake?”

“But, with Xue Ji’s ability, she shouldn’t have mistaken her target,” The surrounding crowd were all puzzled.

“Xue Ji, what are you doing?! Have you gone insane?!” Hu Xuanyi pointed at Xue Ji and shouted furiously.

“I’m sorry Elder Xuanyi. My attack missed its mark,” Xue Ji smiled in an embarrassed manner. Then, she waved her sleeve again.

“Woosh~~~”

A golden ray flashed as Xue Ji shot forth another burst of martial power. Her attack was aimed directly at Hu Xuanyi.

“Boom~~~”

“Ouch!”

Hu Xuanyi was knocked flying a hundred meters up into the air before ruthlessly crashing down onto the ground. When he landed, his body was covered with blood, causing him to be powerless to stand back up. With a shivering finger and rage in his eyes, he pointed to Xue Ji. Unfortunately, he was unable to utter a single word.

“Oh, I’m sorry Elder Xuanyi. It seems that my attack missed its mark again,” Xue Ji had a harmless smile on her face. It was a very enchanting smile. However, when Hu Xuanyi saw the smile, he grew even more furious.

“Puu~~~”

Hu Xuanyi’s mouth opened, and a mouthful of blood sprayed out. Then, his knees grew weak, and he crashed to the ground. He had been beaten unconscious by Xue Ji.

In fact, it was not only Hu Xuanyi who was furious; the other elders of the guardian clan were also furious.

If missing one's target once might be understandable, then for it to happen again was definitely impossible. Likely, only fools would believe that Xue Ji had missed her target.

That said, even though they clearly knew that Xue Ji had done so deliberately, the guardian clan's elders were unable to do anything about it.

They knew very well that Xue Ji was extremely powerful. Although she was someone that was training here, she was an existence that even they, the elders, had to respect.

After all, she was truly a demon-level character.

"Why are you still standing there? If you wish to leave, follow me," Xue Ji said to Chu Feng. After she finished, she proceeded to fly toward the depths of the Hundred Refinements Stage.

In response, Chu Feng did not hesitate, and directly followed after her.

It was not that Chu Feng did not wish to escape. Rather, Xue Ji possessed strength surpassing his own. If Xue Ji refused to let him go, even if he tried to escape, he wouldn't be able to.

Furthermore, Chu Feng wanted to know why Xue Ji had saved him.

Soon, Chu Feng was brought to a mountain range by Xue Ji. This mountain range was very special; it was completely golden. The mountain flickered with light, and was gorgeous and magnificent. This was the legendary Golden Mountain.

However, Chu Feng did not possess the heart to appreciate the Golden Mountain. Rather, his eyes were fixed onto the exceptional beauty before him the entire time.

Merely, Chu Feng did not have the heart to appreciate the beauty of the woman before him either. Instead, restraining fear filled his heart.

Xue Ji was originally a world spirit in Chu Feng's body. Merely, due to being sealed in Chu Feng's body, she felt deep hatred toward Chu Feng, and had declared that she would kill Chu Feng countless times.

And now, she was standing before Chu Feng and possessed the strength to kill Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, it has truly been a very long time since we last met. It seems that you haven’t changed much either,” Xue Ji said to Chu Feng with a beaming smile on her face. Her charming gaze actually did not possess the slightest trace of hostility. It was as if she were seeing an old friend.

“Don’t try that with me. Exactly why did you save me?” Chu Feng said to Xue Ji.

“Look at you, why are you not gentle at all towards a girl? Could it be that you also speak like this to that silly girl who declared herself to be a queen? I seem to remember that to not be the case, no?” Xue Ji said to Chu Feng.

“Enough of your superfluous words. Do not waste both of our time. Else, once the reinforcements from the guardian clan arrive, neither of us will be able to escape,” Chu Feng said.

“Reinforcements? Rest assured, there will not be any reinforcements. Even if reinforcements are to come, they will be no match for me. There is a special restriction in the Hundred Refinements Stage. Those above Half Martial Ancestor are unable to enter this place,” Xue Ji said.

“Then exactly why did you save me? Don’t you tell me it’s because of old affection. I remember very well that right after I released you at the Nangong Imperial Clan, you were determined to kill me. If it wasn’t for Eggy concealing me with her ability, I would have already been killed by you,” Chu Feng said to Xue Ji.

“Don’t you speak of yourself so highly either. Back then, when you released me, you merely did so to save yourself. In other words, I was your savior at the Nangong Imperial Clan. Furthermore, I have saved you just now too. Thus, shouldn’t you be thanking me?” Xue Ji said to Chu Feng.

“Thank you? Very well, tell me how you want me to thank you.” Chu Feng asked with a sneer. He wanted to know exactly what this Xue Ji was planning.

“How about sleeping with me?” Xue Ji said with a charming smile.

“Truly shameless,” Hearing what Xue Ji said, Her Lady Queen was unable to contain herself and cursed out.

As for Chu Feng, he would naturally not believe that Xue Ji would actually want him to sleep with her. Furthermore, who was Xue Ji? She was a truly poisonous woman, someone who was extremely dangerous.

Even if Xue Ji really wanted Chu Feng to sleep with her, Chu Feng would not dare to do it, because he feared that if he did, he would not even know how he had died.

“No matter what, I must thank you for saving me today. However, I am preoccupied with something that I must take care of. Since you do not need anything from me, I will take my leave,” Chu Feng clasped his fist at Xue Ji. Then, without waiting for Xue Ji to say anything, he turned to leave.

“Buzz~~~”

However, Chu Feng had only flown a short distance when a boundless oppressive might arrived from behind him. It overtook him, and then blocked off the path ahead.

“Exactly what do you want?” Chu Feng turned around and looked at Xue Ji. After all, the oppressive might that was blocking his path was Xue Ji’s.

“You are truly impatient. I still remember that you did not treat that silly girl in this manner.”

“However, that’s fine. After all, you have already managed to guess the reason why I saved you. Thus, I might as well tell you the truth.”

“I need your help,” Xue Ji said to Chu Feng.

“Continue,” Chu Feng said.

“You are now an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Thus, have you not noticed that this Golden Mountain is strange?” Xue Ji said to Chu Feng.

After hearing what Xue Ji said, Chu Feng turned his gaze downward toward the Golden Mountain.

Earlier, he was only concerned about Xue Ji, and did not bother to carefully inspect the mountain. However, upon closer inspection, Chu Feng’s gaze immediately changed.

That Golden Mountain was indeed extremely extraordinary.

“Buzz~~~”

Chu Feng activated his Heaven’s Eyes. Before his Heaven’s Eyes, everything became clear.

“This is a burial ground,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s right. This is indeed a burial ground. Furthermore, it has existed since before the Hundred Refinements Stage was constructed.”

“Furthermore, as Martial Ancestor-level experts are unable to enter this place, and this place became a place where trash from the Lower Realms gathered, no one noticed that there was such a treasure in the Hundred Refinements Stage.”

“How about this: since you’ve already seen it, I might as well share. You help me open this treasure deposit, and we’ll divide the treasures evenly,” Xue Ji said to Chu Feng. n/-o/(v--ε)-l--b-)1--n

“How am I supposed to trust you?” Chu Feng asked Xue Ji. For some unknown reason, Chu Feng did not feel that exceptional beauty before him to be trustworthy.

“By the fact that I’ve saved you,” Xue Ji said.

“Chu Feng, with the situation at hand being like this, you might as well give it a try. Perhaps this treasure deposit will be very beneficial to you,” Eggy said to Chu Feng.

“Very well, I will trust you this once,” Chu Feng agreed to help. However, he did not immediately descend to the ground. Rather, he stood in the sky and set up a concealing formation to cover the entire Golden Mountain. Then, he descended to the ground.

He did this to prevent the people from the guardian clan from chasing after him. With this concealment formation, unless they were to search for Chu Feng using the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation, they would definitely be unable to discover Chu Feng and Xue Ji.

“As expected from an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. The speed at which you set up your spirit formation is truly fast. However, this Golden Mountain is no

small matter. I truly wonder whether or not you will be able to open it,” Xue Ji said to Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

“You merely need to keep your promise,” Chu Feng said to Xue Ji.

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he began to set up a grand unsealing formation.

When the magnificent spirit power fluttered in the sky and moved about under Chu Feng’s control, even Xue Ji who had questioned Chu Feng earlier revealed an astonished gaze.

She had realized that Chu Feng would most definitely be able to open the burial ground.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2387 - Mother’s Power

“Brat, it seems that you do possess some skills. No wonder a genius like myself would be sealed in your body.”

“It seems your mother thought quite a lot of you. If possible, I truly want to see what sort of person your mother is to be able to capture me from the Asura Spirit World and then seal me in your world spirit space,” After seeing Chu Feng’s current world spirit techniques, Xue Ji gasped in admiration.

“Chu Feng, let me out,” After hearing what Xue Ji said, Her Lady Queen said to Chu Feng in a serious manner.

“Eggy, what’s wrong?” Chu Feng asked in a surprised manner. He rarely saw Her Lady Queen so serious.

“I have something that I need to ask this Xue Ji face-to-face,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Very well,” Although Chu Feng did not know what Her Lady Queen wanted to do, he still opened his world spirit gate. n./Ovelb1n

Her Lady Queen walked out from his world spirit gate and arrived before Xue Ji.

“Yoh. Silly little girl, it seems that this is the first time we meet face-to-face, right?” Xue Ji said to Eggy.

It must be said that the scene of these two exceptional beauties standing together was one that would fascinate all men.

Although these two beauties were of completely different styles, they were both perfect. The two of them were akin to divine goddesses of one’s dreams.

“Earlier, you said that you were forcibly captured. In other words... when you were captured, you were awake, right?” Her Lady Queen asked Xue Ji.

“Of course I was awake. Were you not awake when you were captured?” Xue Ji asked.

“At that time, I was injured. I had fallen asleep while healing my injuries. When I woke up, I discovered myself sealed in his world spirit space. I do not know much about exactly how I arrived in this world,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Silly little girl, you are truly quite pitiful. You actually do not even know how you were captured, and you were already dead set on putting your life on the line for this brat,” As Xue Ji spoke, she took a glance at Chu Feng, who was setting up the spirit formation.

“As a world spirit, one must do what world spirits should do. Regardless of how I came to this world, since I was sealed in Chu Feng’s world spirit space, I should naturally work for him,” Her Lady Queen said.

“That’s right. What you said is reasonable. After all, you are still a world spirit. Unlike me... I am already an Evil Spirit. I will never again be able to return to the Asura Spirit World,” As Xue Ji spoke, she once again took a glance at Chu Feng. Although she still had a faint smile on her face, when her gaze landed on Chu Feng’s body, Chu Feng felt his blood run cold.

Sure enough, Xue Ji felt enormous hatred for Chu Feng.

“If you had just obediently obeyed Chu Feng, he would not have released you using that method,” Her Lady Queen said.

“What’s this? Did you deliberately come out so that you could provide justifications for Chu Feng?” Xue Ji asked.

“Of course not. However, there’s no need for me to tell you why I came out either,” After Her Lady Queen finished saying those words, she turned around and walked back toward Chu Feng’s world spirit space.

“No matter what, we are both from the Asura Spirit World. We should be treating one another as relatives. Yet, why must you feel so hostile toward me?” Xue Ji asked. She had been emitting an enchanting smile with her beautiful eyes the entire time.

“The fact that you made Chu Feng an enemy means that you are also my enemy. I do not care what you plan to do. However, it is best that you do not do anything harmful toward Chu Feng. Otherwise... I will make you suffer the consequences,” Her Lady Queen turned around and said to Xue Ji.

“Little girl, it doesn’t seem like the current you possesses the qualifications to say those words to me, no?” Xue Ji smiled a profound smile.

At that moment, Her Lady Queen also narrowed her eyes and smiled. It was a gorgeous smile capable of enchanting all living things. Even the simultaneous blooming of a myriad of flowers would not be as beautiful as her smile.

However, the eyes of that beautifully smiling face emitted extremely ice-cold killing intent.

“I naturally possess the qualifications. Merely, I hope... that you will not have to see what my qualifications are. Else... you will definitely regret it,” After Her Lady Queen finished saying those words, she proceeded toward the world spirit gate.

“Why is it that after I hear what you said, I want to know exactly what your qualifications are even more?” Xue Ji said.

Her Lady Queen did not bother with Xue Ji. She had walked into the world spirit gate and returned to Chu Feng’s world spirit space.

“If I am not mistaken, you must be trying to determine the strength of Chu Feng’s mother by verifying whether or not I was forcibly captured and placed into Chu Feng’s world spirit space, right?”

“You are truly giving it a lot of thought for this boy.”

“However, you didn’t actually have to do all that. You could have just asked me directly. I would not mind telling you such things,” Xue Ji said.

“You’ve met my mother?” Chu Feng asked Xue Ji.

“No, I have not. However, I have personally felt your mother’s power. Do you wish to know?” Xue Ji said to Chu Feng.

“Of course,” Chu Feng said.

Xue Ji explained, “As a world spiritist, you should know that whether or not a world spirit is willing to serve a world spiritist depends on the world spirit itself.”

“The only thing a world spiritist can do is to use their spirit power to communicate with a world spirit. As for world spiritists, they would then have to determine the strength of the world spiritist by the strength of that spirit power.”

“If they feel that the spirit power is quite decent, they would then try to further communicate. Then, they can enter a contract, and thereby open the gate leading to that world spiritist’s world spirit space.”

“However, that gate is a gate that only world spiritists can travel to and fro through. World spiritists are forever unable to travel through that gate and enter the spirit world,” Xue Ji said.

“Thus, my mother did the impossible. Not only did she forcibly open that gate and pour her power into it, she also went against your and Eggy’s desires to forcibly capture the two of you from the Asura Spirit World and seal the two of you in my world spirit space, right?” Chu Feng said.

“To be able to forcibly open that gate, to go against the desire of the world spirits and forcibly capture them is already something unimaginable.”

“However, what I want to tell you is that when I was captured, I had many seniors present. They possessed strength not only capable of shocking a baby like you, but strength that would shock many people in your world.”

“If those seniors of mine were to descend into this world, they would become the nightmare of countless martial cultivators.”

Chu Feng did not doubt Xue Ji in the slightest. While Xue Ji could be lying to him, he had a feeling that she was telling him the truth right now.

Furthermore, he also believed that there should be many unimaginably powerful world spirits in the Asura Spirit World.

After all, the Asura Spirit World was the most powerful of the Seven Spirit Worlds.

At that point, Xue Ji suddenly sighed. She said, "Unfortunately, even after those seniors of mine acted together, they were still unable to protect me from your mother."

"What?!" Chu Feng was startled upon hearing those words.

"As such, Chu Feng, what I want to tell you is that your mother is truly extremely powerful," Xue Ji said as she looked at Chu Feng. Her current gaze was very complicated. It was a gaze that even Chu Feng could not see through.

"Thank you for telling me all this," Chu Feng said.

"You don't have to thank me. If you want to thank someone, then thank that silly little girl in your body that is still willing to serve you. It was her who caused me to want to tell you these things. I think... that is the reason why she came out."

"Thus, I must admit that that silly little girl has managed to accomplish her aim. I have told you two all that I know," Xue Ji spread open her arms and shrugged her shoulders.

"Eggy, thank you," Chu Feng said to Eggy. He finally realized how considerate Eggy was.

"There's no need to be courteous with me. Actually, I merely wanted to let you know how powerful your mother is. And you... you have inherited your mother and your father's bloodlines. Thus, I wanted you to realize how unfathomable your potential is. As long as you are determined, I believe that you will one day surpass your parents and become one of the strongest cultivators in this world," Eggy said.

"I will," Chu Feng said.

“Don’t be so urgent to guarantee that. If you truly want to mature, you must treasure your life even more. At the very least, you must make fewer needless sacrifices. You especially must not be implicated by your so-called spirit of loyalty and self-sacrifice,” Eggy said.

At that moment, Chu Feng smiled. He had understood that the last sentence was what Eggy wanted to tell him the most.

Even though Her Lady Queen had advised him against it, Chu Feng was still unable to change his character. He would still sacrifice himself for his friends, and disregard his life doing things that he considered to be right. However, that final sentence Her Lady Queen said had brought great warmth to Chu Feng’s heart.

Her Lady Queen was truly Her Lady Queen. [1. I have no idea what this is supposed to mean. I guess Bee is trying to say that eggy is extremely profound?]

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2388 - Else, I’ll Have You Dead

Finally, Chu Feng finished setting up the grand unsealing formation. Chu Feng activated the grand unsealing formation, and began to wholeheartedly focus on unsealing the burial mounds.

By relying on the keen observational ability of his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng had already discovered the entrance to the burial mounds. Although the entrance was sealed, Chu Feng possessed absolute certainty in being able to undo the seal.

After the grand unsealing formation was set in motion, everything happened as Chu Feng had expected.

The Golden Mountain began to subside after being battered by the pounding from the grand spirit formation.

A bottomless passage that led to an unknown place appeared on the Golden Mountain, after which Chu Feng entered it without the slightest hesitation.

Chu Feng firmly believed that this passage was only the entrance to the burial ground.

The passage was very deep, unimaginably deep. Chu Feng had not encountered any hurdles in the passage. Just like that, he continued downward. Furthermore, Chu Feng was able to sense that Xue Ji was right behind him, that she had followed him into the passage.

However, Xue Ji was very cunning. She had deliberately tailed behind Chu Feng because she was afraid that there would be dangers ahead. She was trying to make Chu Feng a scapegoat should there be dangers.

“Buzz~~~”

Finally, a speck of light appeared in the depths of the pitch-black passage. Furthermore, as Chu Feng continued deeper, the light grew brighter and brighter.

“We’re here.”

Chu Feng stopped. Before him was a gate. He knew that it was a world spirit gate that should lead to the burial grounds.

“Buzz~~~”

Everything was as Chu Feng anticipated. It was indeed a world spirit gate. Chu Feng managed to easily pass through it.

After passing through the gate, dazzling light stabbed Chu Feng’s eyes, causing him to feel a slight pain.

This was a world spirit space. There was no sky or clouds overhead. Rather, there was only dazzling white light.

In contrast to the dazzling white light above his head, the ground of this world spirit space was filled with bones.

It was a boundless sea of bones where layer upon layer of bones were piled upon one another. It was truly a stunning sight to behold.

After all, the masters of those bones had all previously been alive.

As Chu Feng looked at the surrounding bones, he would from time to time see enormous bones reaching several hundred meters.

It turned out that there were not only a large amount of humans who had died there, there were also monstrous beasts that had died there as well.

Most importantly, all of the bones were glimmering with light. At a glance, they looked like treasures. They were extremely eye-catching.

Furthermore, their source energies were all present.

“Heavens! There’s this many bones, and all of their source energies are actually still here. Milady Queen, this is indeed a treasure deposit! This is a treasure deposit prepared for you!”

At that moment, Chu Feng was endlessly excited. He felt that his blood was racing from head to toe. Compared to finding treasures that he could use, this brought him even greater joy.

Chu Feng had felt that he had let down Eggy all this time. He had always wanted to find treasures that Eggy could use.

Without a doubt, the treasure deposit before him had been prepared for Eggy.

Even though not many of the people that had died here were truly powerful... the number of bones was simply too numerous. Chu Feng firmly believed that those bones would provide an enormous help to Eggy.

To world spirits and Evil Spirits, this space was simply akin to paradise.

“There’s this many intact source energies. It would seem that this Queen will be able to enjoy a hearty meal today,” At that moment, Her Lady Queen was equally excited.

“Sure enough, this battlefield was left intact,” A beautiful figure landed beside Chu Feng. It was Xue Ji, who had followed after Chu Feng.

“You knew about this place beforehand?” Chu Feng turned to ask Xue Ji.

“Of course. This is a battle that occurred in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm a long time ago. Countless sects and schools were gathered in this place to battle. In the end, all sides suffered enormous casualties, and were nearly wiped out here.”

“Although their cultivations were generally not very strong, their source energies were intact. With this enormous amount, they would be of great assistance to me,” Seeing the scene before her, Xue Ji was unable to contain herself from licking her lips. Her sexy appearance was truly alluring.

However, she soon turned around, looked to Chu Feng and said with a smile, “Chu Feng, I must truly thank you for helping me get here.”

“Don’t mention it. After all, I also need the treasures here,” As Chu Feng spoke, he opened his world spirit gate and prepared to let Her Lady Queen out so that she could refine the source energies here.

“Woosh~~~” n)-o(/v/-ε/.ℓ)/ℓ-)1.-n

However, right at that moment, a crimson sword suddenly appeared in Xue Ji’s hand. That sword was very strange. It did not look like an ordinary weapon. However, being held by Xue Ji, the sword emitted an extremely powerful aura.

At that moment, Xue Ji did not aim her crimson sword at Chu Feng. Rather, she aimed it at the world spirit gate that Chu Feng had just opened.

“What are you doing?” Chu Feng frowned and asked uneasily.

“If that little girl dares to come out, I will immediately kill her,” Xue Ji said.

“Didn’t you say that we would divide the treasures here evenly? Are you planning to go back on your word?” Chu Feng asked with a cold voice.

“I am always one to keep my word. Thus, how could I possibly go back on them? However, I merely declared that I would divide them equally with you, and never said that I would divide them equally with her,” Xue Ji said.

“Since that’s the case, I should be able to refine the source energies here, no?” Chu Feng asked.

As matters stood, the familiarity between Chu Feng and Eggy was extremely high. As long as Eggy was awake, she would be able to directly refine source energies through Chu Feng’s body.

When Chu Feng was killing his enemies before, he would always destroy them till not even a speck of them remained. However, before killing them,

Her Lady Queen would have already refined their source energies through Chu Feng's body.

Thus, Her Lady Queen actually did not even have to come out of the world spirit gate to refine the source energies here.

"That won't do. While I can give all of the remains here to you, you are not allowed to touch an ounce of source energy," Xue Ji said.

"And what if I am to touch them?" Chu Feng narrowed his brow and asked coldly.

At that moment, Xue Ji narrowed her eyes slightly and revealed a devastatingly beautiful smile. With a very gentle voice, she said to Chu Feng, "If you dare to touch them, I will have you die here and be buried along with these bones."

"Chu Feng, forget about it, we have been deceived by this Xue Ji. As expected, she is untrustworthy."

"However, at the very least, she is only interested in this treasure deposit, and does not have the intention to kill you. Thus, let's forget about it."

"After all, she was the one to discover this treasure deposit to begin with. Even if we cannot obtain it, we will not have suffered any losses," Seeing that the situation was bad, Her Lady Queen actually began to urge Chu Feng against it.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt enormous pain in his heart.

Chu Feng knew very well what sort of person Her Lady Queen was.

Although this girl had a gentle appearance, she was actually extremely vicious and cruel. She was definitely not someone that was afraid of anything. When she did something, she disregarded thoughts of life or death even more than Chu Feng.

Had it been otherwise, she would definitely not accept the losses today.

However, she had decided to accept the losses. It was not because she was cowardly. Rather, it was because she was truly worried about Chu Feng.

She did not wish for Chu Feng to sacrifice his life in vain for the sake of her interests.

“Eggy, listen to me. All these years, you have done an enormous amount of things for me. I, Chu Feng, remember all of them.”

“I am not trying to repay you because with the relationship that the two of us have, there is simply no need to pay one another back. However, it is precisely because of this that I must seize what should be yours today.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, his palm streaked across his Cosmos Sack. Then, a crimson sword appeared in Chu Feng’s hand.

“Chu Feng, you...”

Upon seeing that crimson sword, Her Lady Queen’s heart was moved. She revealed a startled expression on her exceptionally beautiful face, and her beautiful eyes revealed a complicated gaze.

She had managed to recognize with a single glance that the crimson sword Chu Feng held in his hand was that unfathomable weapon, the weapon that possessed an enormous amount of martial power, but also hit its user with an extremely terrifying bashlash, the Demon Armament Evil God Sword.

Even if he should brave the dangers of dying to the backlash, Chu Feng must still strive for Her Lady Queen for the source energies that belonged to her.

“What are you trying to do?” Xue Ji looked to the Evil God Sword in Chu Feng’s hand and asked with a beaming smile.

After all, the Evil God Sword only looked like an ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armament. Before an expert like Xue Ji, a weapon like that was only a plaything that did not pose any threat.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng pointed the Evil God Sword at Xue Ji’s throat. His gaze was akin to a torch, and his killing intent was overwhelming.

One word at a time, Chu Feng coldly said, “Abide by your promise. Else, I’ll have you dead.”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2389 - Breaking Out The Formation

Seeing the Evil God Sword in Chu Feng's hand, Xue Ji originally had a gaze filled with contempt. However, when she saw Chu Feng's ferocious and murderous-looking appearance and his gaze that viewed death with equanimity, her gaze grew serious.

"For the sake of that little girl, it seems that you truly are willing to part with everything."

"Buzz~~~"

After Xue Ji finished saying those words, she spread open her hand and the crimson sword she held in her hand turned into crimson rays of light that dispersed and entered Xue Ji's palm.

This scene caused Chu Feng's gaze to change.

Sure enough, Xue Ji's weapon was extraordinary. It was most definitely not a normal weapon. Rather, it appeared more like a special sort of ability.

"I was merely joking with you earlier. Being here, I am alone and impoverished. With great difficulty, I came across someone from my hometown. As such, how could she and I try to massacre one another?" Xue Ji said with a beaming smile.

"Are you planning to honor your promise?" Chu Feng asked.

"I can honor my promise. However, I have a condition," Xue Ji said.

"Speak away," Chu Feng said.

"Although I do not know how you got in here, since you were able to get in, this means that you'll be able to get out. Later on... you must bring me away from this damned place," Xue Ji said.

"You have already offended the people from the guardian clan for the sake of saving me earlier. Thus, it is only natural that I bring you out. There's no problem with that," Chu Feng said.

"Good. Since that's the case, you can bring that little girl out," Xue Ji said.

Right after Xue Ji finished saying those words, Her Lady Queen walked out from the world spirit space.

“You actually dared to use me to threaten Chu Feng. I will settle our debt today sooner or later,” Her Lady Queen stared at Xue Ji with her gaze filled with grievance.

“I’ll wait for you,” Xue Ji said with a smile.

Suddenly, Xue Ji’s expression changed. She spread open her arms and closed her eyes.

“Boom~~~”

In an instant, violent wind surged forth. As Xue Ji’s long hair fluttered, black gaseous flames began to emit from her body. Like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses, the black gaseous flames surged toward the sea of bones.

“Woosh~~~”

At that moment, Her Lady Queen also spread open her arms and closed her beautiful eyes.

As Her Lady Queen’s short black skirt and long black hair fluttered in the wind, the dark black gaseous flames specific to Asura World Spirits was also overflowing out of Her Lady Queen’s body and rushing toward the sea of bones.

The two streams of dark black gaseous flames were extremely fast. Even though the sea of bones was limitless and covered the ground to the horizon, the black gaseous flames emitted by Xue Ji and Her Lady Queen soon covered the entire sea of bones.

The next moment, an enormous attractive force was emitted by the dark black gaseous flames as they began to return to Xue Ji and Her Lady Queen’s bodies.

Although it was something invisible to the naked eye, Chu Feng knew that the source energies originally contained in the sea of bones were currently being refined by Xue Ji and Her Lady Queen in an unending stream.

At that moment, Xue Ji and Her Lady Queen were like two plunderers scrambling over the treasures of this place.

As for Chu Feng, he had held onto the Evil God Sword the entire time. The reason for that was because he truly did not trust Xue Ji. For the sake of preventing Xue Ji from going against her word, he must remain alert.

As Chu Feng held onto the Evil God Sword for a long period of time, Chu Feng began to feel the boundless power contained in the Evil God Sword even more.

That power was very restless in nature. It was like an army eager to battle. As long as Chu Feng gave the order, they would immediately unleash a slaughter.

Merely, not only did Chu Feng manage to sense how strong that power was, he also managed to sense dense killing intent from it. That killing intent was truly too frightening. From the Nine Provinces Continent to the Eastern Sea Region to the Holy Land of Martialism and then the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, Chu Feng had encountered many fiendish and merciless beings.

However, the killing intent that those people possessed were all nothing comparable to the killing intent within the Evil God Sword Chu Feng held in his hand.

The killing intent contained in the Evil God Sword was pure killing intent that did not contain the slightest bit of leniency.

“Demon Armament, it would seem that you are truly a Demon Armament,” Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng gasped. He became even more certain that the Evil God Sword was a double-edged sword. While Chu Feng might have obtained another method of confronting his enemies with the Evil God Sword, the Evil God Sword also served as a hidden danger.

Actually, Chu Feng was also a bit scared. He was afraid that he would not be able to control the Evil God Sword.

However, at the same time, Chu Feng was also filled with expectations. He was never one to be afraid of a challenge. Thus, Chu Feng was looking forward to the day when he would be able to conquer the Evil God Sword.

Perhaps only an extraordinary Demon Armament like the Evil God Sword would suit an actual expert.

“Silly little girl, it would seem that I’ve underestimated you,” Right at that moment, Xue Ji’s voice was suddenly heard.

Chu Feng looked toward the two girls, and discovered that they had managed to completely refine all of the source energies contained in the sea of flames in a short period of time.

At that moment, Xue Ji’s cultivation had increased. She was no longer a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor, and had instead become a rank one Martial Ancestor.

As for Her Lady Queen, she had also obtained a major harvest. From her original cultivation of rank seven Half Martial Ancestor, she was now a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

Rank nine Half Martial Ancestor. For Chu Feng, he would have to utilize the power of both his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings in order to obtain a cultivation of rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

However, for Her Lady Queen, her actual cultivation was that of a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

In the Half Martial Ancestor realm, Chu Feng only possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

As for Her Lady Queen, she possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

In other words, Her Lady Queen was currently stronger than Chu Feng.

“Don’t think that just because my cultivation is weaker than yours that I will be slower than you in refining source energies. Although we are both Asura World Spirits, this Queen’s bloodline is far superior to yours,” After Her Lady Queen finished saying those words, she did not concern herself with Xue Ji’s reaction, and directly returned to Chu Feng’s world spirit space.

As for Xue Ji, she did not refute Her Lady Queen. She merely smiled. No one knew exactly what she was thinking about and what her state of mind was.

This woman was extremely good at concealing everything. Even someone with extremely strong perception like Chu Feng was unable to see through her.

“Let’s go. It’s time to leave this place,” Xue Ji said to Chu Feng.

“Didn’t you say that people above Half Martial Ancestor would be under restrictions in the Hundred Refinements Stage? Why are you fine now?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s because I broke through to the Martial Ancestor realm in here. Thus, even though I am a Martial Ancestor now, the Hundred Refinements Stage is unable to put restrictions on me,” After Xue Ji finished saying those words, she passed through the spirit formation space and flew outward.

“This Hundred Refinements Stage’s spirit formation is actually this complicated. I wonder, exactly which senior from our Chu Heavenly Clan set it up?”

Chu Feng gasped with admiration. Merely by looking at the Hundred Refinements Stage, he was able to imagine that there must be someone with extremely powerful world spirit techniques in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The Chu Heavenly Clan was most definitely not only a clan proficient in martial techniques, but also a clan with expert world spiritists.

With merely that, it once again displayed how powerful the Chu Heavenly Clan was.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s body shifted. He too began to fly outward.

After Chu Feng exited the burial grounds, he used his world spirit techniques to completely seal the entrance shut.

“Let’s go. Let’s leave this place,” Chu Feng said to Xue Ji.

“How do you plan on leaving?” Xue Ji asked.

“Just follow me,” As Chu Feng spoke, he soared into the sky and began to fly toward the defensive barrier above the Hundred Refinements Stage.

Seeing that Chu Feng was planning to directly leave through the sky, Xue Ji said, "You couldn't possibly be planning to directly destroy that spirit formation, right? Don't be foolish, that spirit formation is not that easily destroyed. This is especially true for the one overhead, it is extremely powerful."

However, Chu Feng did not bother with Xue Ji. Instead, he continued flying upward.

When Chu Feng approached the spirit formation, he took out a key and tossed it out toward the spirit formation. After the key collided with the spirit formation, a passage actually appeared in the impregnable spirit formation.

"This guy!!!" Seeing this scene, even Xue Ji revealed an astonished expression.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2390 - The Truth Revealed - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2390 - The Truth Revealed

Chapter 2390 - The Truth Revealed

After Chu Feng and Xue Ji left the Hundred Refinements Stage, they did not stop, and instead rapidly flew into the distance.

As for the entrance Chu Feng had opened, it soon quietly reformed itself not long after the two of them left.

Chu Feng and Xue Ji had disappeared. No one chased after them. However, they had no idea that their actions were actually being seen completely by the eyes of the guardian clan's Clan Chief.

It was not only the scene of Chu Feng and Xue Ji's escape; everything that had happened in the Hundred Refinements Stage earlier was seen by him.

"A descendant of the Chu Heavenly Clan has finally come to retrieve the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone."

“Merely, this descendant of the Chu Heavenly Clan, he’s actually already an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist at such a young age. Furthermore, he brought forth that sort of lightning. Frightening, truly frightening,” The guardian clan’s clan chief placed his hands behind his head as he muttered softly.

When seeing all that, even though this person was a True Immortal-level expert, he still had an unconcealable, frightened expression on his face.

“Lord Clan Chief, this is bad!” After a short moment, Hu Xuanyi, who was seriously injured flew back leading all of the other injured elders.

He knelt in midair and spoke in a manner filled with grievances, “Lord Clan Chief, that Chu Feng has managed to collude with a traitor among our clan using some unknown method and actually managed to enter the Hundred Refinements Stage. Furthermore, he even stole the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone!”

“There’s also that Xue Ji. She and Chu Feng were actually acquaintances. The two of them colluded with one another and seriously injured us. Lord Clan Chief, please activate the grand formation to kill them. We absolutely cannot let them escape.”

“They have already left,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

“They... they have already left?!”

“But...” Hu Xuanyi was stunned. The reason for that was because he had clearly asked the elders guarding the entrance when he was leaving the Hundred Refinements Stage. He had found out from the elders in charge of guarding the entrance that the entrance gate had been closed the entire time he had been in there. Thus, it shouldn’t have been possible for Chu Feng and Xue Ji to have escaped.

“Could it be that they’ve all received Chu Feng’s benefits?! Damn it! I shall severely punish them!” Hu Xuanyi thought that it was those elders in charge of guarding the entrance that had released Chu Feng and Xue Ji. After he made that declaration, he turned around and planned to immediately proceed toward the Hundred Refinements Stage’s entrance.

“Chu Feng left through his own means. Likewise, he came in by himself. There was no traitor in our guardian clan,” The guardian clan’s clan chief declared.

“Ah? He actually entered and left by himself?... But... How could that be possible? How could our Hundred Refinements Stage’s grand formation possibly be...” Not to mention Hu Xuanyi, the other elders present also had expressions of disbelief on their faces.

“Fools, has there been anyone among our guardian clan that has ever managed to move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone? Yet that Chu Feng managed to do so. Do you all still not understand what that means?” The guardian clan’s clan chief said angrily.

“.....” Hu Xuanyi and the others began to ponder. However, they were unable to think of what that could possibly mean. Thus, they asked, “We are foolish, Lord Clan Chief, please explain it to us.”

“Only the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan are capable of moving the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

“Ahh!!!” Hearing those words, the expressions of Hu Xuanyi and the others changed enormously. At that moment, they were acting like they’d been struck by lightning. They felt their scalps going numb as fear filled their hearts.

To the guardian clan, the Chu Heavenly Clan was no small matter.

To put it simply, the Chu Heavenly Clan was the master, while the guardian clan was the servant.

The master and servant relationship was engraved into the hearts of everyone from the guardian clan. Even though they were daring enough to make anyone an enemy, they never dared to disrespect anyone from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Even if a True Immortal-level expert from the guardian clan were to face a child without cultivation from the Chu Heavenly Clan, they would still be extremely respectful, and not dare to show the slightest bit of disobedience.

The reason for that was because the Chu Heavenly Clan had helped the guardian clan enormously.

Even the strongest formation of the guardian clan, the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation, was something that the Chu Heavenly Clan had taught them.

However, earlier, Hu Xuanyi and the others had actually tried to use the Jade Heavenly Sword Formation to kill Chu Feng. This was simply akin to having committed a capital offense. As such, how could they not be alarmed, not be scared?

“But, if Chu Feng i-i-is a member of t-the Chu Heavenly Clan, why did he not say so?” Hu Xuanyi was so scared that his voice started to tremble.

“Just because he didn’t mention it doesn’t mean that he is not a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan. However, one thing is certain: that is, only people from the Chu Heavenly Clan are capable of moving the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.”

“Likely, there is a reason why Chu Feng never mentioned his identity the entire time.”

“Thus, we must definitely keep the matter of Chu Feng being a part of the Chu Heavenly Clan confidential. This matter absolutely cannot be told to anyone. It is an absolute capital offense to anyone who dares to leak this information.”

“This is especially true for you, Hu Xuanyi. I know that you possess an extraordinary relationship with the Kong Heavenly Clan. However, I hope you keep in mind why our guardian clan was able to survive to this date,” The guardian clan’s clan chief used an ice-cold gaze to look at Hu Xuanyi.

“This lowly one wouldn’t dare, this lowly one wouldn’t dare forget the grace the Chu Heavenly Clan has shown our guardian clan.”

“This lowly one was truly foolish today. However, that was all because I didn’t know Young Master Chu Feng’s identity. If I had known, even if I were beaten to death, I wouldn’t dare to attack Young Master Chu Feng,” Hu Xuanyi knelt to the ground. His aged face was covered in weeping bitter tears.

Most importantly, he did not appear to be pretending, but rather regretting from the bottom of his heart.

“What about you all?” The guardian clan’s clan chief turned to ask the other elders.

“We wouldn’t dare leak this matter,” Those elders declared in unison.

“As Young Master Chu Feng has not mentioned his identity today, you were all unaware of it. As such, you are not to be blamed for your actions today, and I will not look further into it,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said.

“Thank you for pardoning us, Lord Clan Chief!!!” Hu Xuanyi and the others were all extremely grateful. After all, to them, this was truly akin to having escaped a calamity.

“You all don’t have to thank me. If you want to thank someone... thank Young Master Chu Feng,” The guardian clan’s clan chief said. As he spoke, he turned around and looked to the direction Chu Feng had left in.

Looking at the direction where Chu Feng disappeared, the guardian clan’s clan chief suddenly had a change in expression. He turned around and asked, “Earlier, that Kong Zheng came to retrieve the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone because he wanted to save someone, right?”

“That’s right. He said that his elder brother was trapped at the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond, and could only be saved with the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone,” Hu Xuanyi said.

“Oh no!” Upon confirming this matter, the guardian clan’s clan chief started to frown. Then, his body shifted, and he disappeared.

.....

Chu Feng and Xue Ji were worried that the people from the guardian clan would chase after them. Thus, the two of them were journeying rapidly, and only stopped after they’d gotten very far away from the Hundred Refinements Stage.

“We’ve escaped this far without anyone chasing after us. It seems that there really isn’t anyone chasing after us,” Xue Ji said.

“What do you plan to do next?” Chu Feng turned to ask Xue Ji.

“Regardless of what I plan to do, I wouldn’t be telling you. Why, could it be that you want to accompany me?” Xue Ji asked with a beaming smile.

“I merely wanted to advise you that it is best that you not commit outrageous atrocities. Else... I will not spare you,” Chu Feng said to Xue Ji.

“What are outrageous atrocities? This is a world where might is right. As for right and wrong, who could possibly determine that?”

“Perhaps what is right in your heart is wrong in my heart, whereas what is wrong in your heart is right in my heart. Thus, it is best that you not weigh me according to the rights and wrongs that you have in mind.”

“Furthermore, let me remind you of this. If I wanted to, I could take away your little life right now. You simply do not possess any qualifications to threaten me,” After Xue Ji finished saying those words, her eyes suddenly started to flicker, and a boundless oppressive might restricted Chu Feng.

That was the oppressive might of a Martial Ancestor. Once that oppressive might appeared, that region of space started to distort and let out strange noises.

“What are you planning to do?” Chu Feng asked with a stern voice.

Chu Feng was actually not afraid of Xue Ji, as he had been holding onto his Evil God Sword the entire time. Even though Xue Ji’s oppressive might was very powerful, as long as Chu Feng activated the Evil God Sword, he would still be able to easily cut through her oppressive might.

Xue Ji did not answer Chu Feng. Instead, with alluring steps, she stepped into the air and arrived before Chu Feng.

Suddenly, her lips were raised upward, and a sexy and alluring smile appeared on her alluring face.

She raised her slender and fair-skinned hand and gently caressed Chu Feng’s cheek. Then, she moved her alluring mouth toward Chu Feng’s ear. With a very ambiguous voice, she said, “Don’t be afraid, I am still reluctant to kill you.”

After she finished saying those words, her oppressive might suddenly disappeared. At the same time, Xue Ji’s figure also disappeared.

Xue Ji had disappeared without a trace.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2391 - What Is It?

As Chu Feng was very worried for Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong's safety, he did not delay, and immediately proceeded directly toward the Drought Demon's Damned Pond after Xue Ji left.

Finally, Chu Feng returned to the location where Wang Qiang, Zhao Hong and that Kong Cheng had been captured.

Even though Chu Feng's cultivation had increased compared to that day, he still did not dare to act carelessly upon arriving at that place.

After all, even Zhao Hong was no match for that humanoid clay monster. As such, Chu Feng would naturally not be a match for it either.

The only option would be to use the Evil God Sword. However, the Evil God Sword was also what Chu Feng did not wish to use the most.

"I've returned. I've also brought back the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone," Chu Feng raised his hand that held the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone and spoke loudly.

"Crash~~~"

Right after Chu Feng said those words, that region of pond water started to surge, forming a whirlpool.

Soon, the humanoid clay monster Chu Feng had met that day appeared at the center of the whirlpool.

"I've brought back what you want, quickly release my friends," Chu Feng said.

"How should I know whether or not the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone you hold in your hand is real or fake. Toss it over so I can inspect it first," The humanoid clay monster said.

"Allow me to see my friends first," Chu Feng said.

"Very well. I'll let your desire be fulfilled," After the humanoid clay monster said those words, another figure appeared from the pond water.

It was Kong Cheng. Although Kong Cheng was still trapped, his complexion had grown much better compared to that day.

It could be seen that during the period of time when Kong Zheng and Chu Feng were away, this humanoid clay monster had kept its promise, and had not deliberately made things difficult for Kong Cheng.

Chu Feng continued to observe that region of water. He was waiting for Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong to appear. However, after a short while passed, he did not discover either of them.

“Where are my friends?” Chu Feng asked.

“Isn’t this your friend?” The humanoid clay monster said.

“You’re trying to play with me?” Chu Feng revealed an angry expression.

Before Chu Feng left, this humanoid clay monster had told Chu Feng and Kong Zheng to compete in obtaining the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. The person to bring back the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone first would have their friends released.

Thus, this humanoid clay monster already knew that Chu Feng and Kong Zheng were enemies instead of friends.

Yet now, it actually said such words. It was clear that it was deliberately toying with Chu Feng.

“Oh, I know what you’re talking about now. You’re talking about that stutterer and that delicate and pretty woman, right?”

“After you left, I questioned them about their reasons for coming here. After discovering their purpose, I decided to release them.”

“As for exactly where they went, I have no clue,” That humanoid clay monster said.

“.....” Chu Feng felt startled. If Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were to have truly left, Chu Feng naturally knew what the two of them planned to do. Naturally, they would have gone to search for Grandmaster Kai Hong’s treasures according to the map that Wang Qiang had.

Merely, Chu Feng did not believe that this humanoid clay monster would release Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong for no reason at all.

“Although I do not know why you need this Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, but, with how insincere you are, I will not hand this Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone to you,” Chu Feng put the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone away.

“You plan to have me snatch it away from you by force?” That humanoid clay monster revealed an ill-intended gaze from its empty eye sockets.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng was not to be outdone, and directly took out his Evil God Sword. He fixed his eyes at the humanoid clay monster and said, “Tell me where my friends are. Else, even if you do not attack me, I will definitely not spare you either.”

“Chu Feng, it did not lie to you! Your friends were indeed released by it! They have gone deep into the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond!” Kong Cheng shouted.

“Woosh~~~”

However, Chu Feng completely ignored Kong Cheng, and pointed his Evil God Sword at the humanoid clay monster. With an extremely cold tone, he asked, “Where are my friends?!”

“Chu Feng, don’t be impulsive,” Her Lady Queen sensed that the situation was amiss, and spoke to console Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he knew very well how dangerous the Evil God Sword was. If Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were to have suffered bitter encounters, then even if the price he must pay would be death, Chu Feng would still definitely use the Evil God Sword to fight the monster before him.”

“Chu Feng, stop.”

“Brother, we’re f-fine.”

Right at that moment, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang’s voices suddenly sounded from deep within the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond.

Chu Feng turned his gaze over. Sure enough, he discovered that Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were rapidly proceeding toward his location from the depths of the Drought Demon's Damned Pond.

Soon, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong arrived before Chu Feng. Most importantly... when the two of them passed by the humanoid clay monster, the humanoid clay monster did not try to prevent the two of them from moving onward. Just like that, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong arrived before Chu Feng.

"Wang Qiang, this cultivation of yours, could it be that you've succeeded?" Chu Feng was both surprised and delighted upon seeing Wang Qiang.

The reason for that was because Wang Qiang's cultivation was no longer that of a Half Martial Ancestor. Rather, he had become a Martial Ancestor. Although he was only a rank one Martial Ancestor, it still remained that his cultivation was much stronger than when Chu Feng had left.

"Hehe. W-we've su-succeeded. T-that guy d-didn't lie to you, it really released us. Furthermore, I've a-already obtained what I wanted," Wang Qiang said with a beaming smile. At that moment, he was feeling extremely good.

At that moment, Chu Feng looked to that clay humanoid monster with a complicated expression. He was confused as to what exactly that humanoid clay monster had in mind.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was confused, that humanoid clay monster actually tossed Kong Cheng over too.

"That guy seems to have had no intention to kill to begin with. Could it be that it was deliberately toying with you?"

"Damn it, we have wasted all that effort to retrieve the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. Yet, this guy simply never planned to kill them to begin with."

"Never have I ever been treated like this in my entire life. Once this Queen's cultivation becomes stronger, I will definitely tear this guy apart," Her Lady Queen was so furious that her little face turned a deep red. The way she saw it, she and Chu Feng had been played for fools by the humanoid clay monster.

For the sake of the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, Chu Feng had placed even his life on the line. Only she and Chu Feng knew about all of the hardships he had had to go through.

Thus, how could the hot-tempered Queen possibly willingly accept all this?

“That’s not true. If I did not return with the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone successfully, then even if Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had obtained the treasures, they would not necessarily be able to stand before me safely like this,” Chu Feng said to Her Lady Queen.

“That’s true,” Her Lady Queen nodded in agreement.

“I have given you what you want. What about what I want?” That humanoid clay monster said to Chu Feng.

“Here,” Even though Chu Feng had a lot of questions in his heart, he still tossed the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone to the humanoid clay monster.

At the same time, Chu Feng also fixed his gaze tightly on that humanoid clay monster.

As matters stood, Chu Feng possessed a slight understanding of the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, and knew how powerful it was.

Thus, he was very curious as to why this humanoid clay monster demanded the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

“Paa~~~”

Right at that moment, a shocking scene occurred before Chu Feng.

The Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone that only the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan were capable of moving was effortlessly caught by the humanoid clay monster.

What happened immediately after that was even more shocking.

A gust of special power suddenly burst from within the body of that humanoid clay monster. That power actually dissolved the miraculous Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

Everything happened too quickly. In merely a short moment, the indestructible Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone had been completely dissolved into the hand of that humanoid clay monster.

Furthermore, like martial power, the dissolved Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone was sucked into the humanoid clay monster's body.

"This guy, exactly what is it?!!"

Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen were both endlessly astonished.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2392 - Arriving Ferociously

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, a burst of boundless energy ripples was emitted out from the humanoid clay monster's body. That energy ripple was so strong that Wang Qiang, Zhao Hong and Kong Cheng were all forced back repeatedly by it.

"Oh no! That Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone actually still contained such a powerful amount of energy. That guy has completely refined it. I fear that it is unable to contain the power, and will soon explode to death."

Chu Feng had been fixing his Heaven's Eyes onto the humanoid clay monster the entire time. Earlier, he had been unable to see through it. However, now, after it had refined the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, Chu Feng was able to sense a boundless burst of energy surging about in its body.

Even though Chu Feng was unable to accurately analyze the power that was the humanoid clay monster's body, Chu Feng was able to sense how frightening that power was.

That power was so strong that it had already surpassed the limit of the humanoid clay monster's ability to withstand. If this were to continue, that humanoid clay monster would explode and die.

"Husband, Chu Feng, let's get away from here immediately! That humanoid clay monster will not be able to contain that power! If it explodes and die, we will all be implicated by it and die too!" Zhao Hong shouted. As she spoke, she

grabbed Chu Feng and Wang Qiang and began flying backward. She had also noticed what had occurred earlier.

Even though they knew it was dangerous, Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong all wanted to continue observing the situation. This was especially true for Chu Feng. He was very curious as to the identity of the humanoid clay monster. After all, it should only be the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan that were able move the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone.

Chu Feng was skeptical as to whether or not this humanoid clay monster possessed some sort of relationship with the Chu Heavenly Clan. Or could it be that it was so powerful that it could disregard the power of the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone and forcibly lift it?

However, most importantly, the power contained in the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone had clearly been completely exhausted when it was used as the foundation of the Hundred Refinements Stage's formation during its construction. As such, how could it still contain such frightening power?

Exactly who was this humanoid clay monster?

How did it manage to know that the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone contained this sort of energy?

What was it using the energies for?

All kinds of questions were hovering in Chu Feng's mind. He deeply wanted to know the answers to his questions.

Thus, even though Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had evacuated, the three of them stopped retreating upon reaching what they thought to be a safe distance and continued to observe the humanoid clay monster.

“Woosh~~~”

Kong Cheng also flew over and landed beside Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

“W-w-why did y-you follow us? G-get t-the hell a-away,” Wang Qiang gave Kong Cheng an ill-intended side eye.

“What, are you all the only ones that’s allowed to enjoy a show?” Kong Cheng returned the side eye to Wang Qiang.

“It must possess some sort of method to confront this. Else, if this is to continue, it will not last for long,” Chu Feng’s gaze had been fixed onto the humanoid clay monster the entire time.

Perhaps it might be because the humanoid clay monster might be related to the Chu Heavenly Clan, but when it entered the fringe of life and death, when it was most likely going to die from refining the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, Chu Feng actually deeply wanted it to survive.

“Crash~~~”

Right at that moment, that humanoid clay monster suddenly submerged into the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond.

“Buzz~~~”

The next moment, light visible to the naked eye began to shine from the depths of the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond. It was dazzling, abnormally dazzling.

“That’s a spirit formation! What a powerful spirit formation. It seems that it was already prepared beforehand. This is the measure it prepared to handle this situation,” Zhao Hong said in astonishment.

“Indeed, this spirit formation is very powerful. Likely, it is not the work of an ordinary world spiritist. Merely... the power contained in the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone is too powerful. Even this spirit formation might not necessarily be able to control it,” Chu Feng said.

“Rumble~~~”

Right after Chu Feng finished saying those words, a loud explosion suddenly sounded from the region of water.

The next moment, waves began to surge about, reaching the sky. A burst of extremely powerful energy ripples soon swept in all directions.

“Quickly, get away.”

Zhao Hong did not dare to hesitate. She grabbed Wang Qiang and Chu Feng and began to rapidly fly toward the distance.

As for that Kong Cheng, he unleashed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings and also began to rapidly flee.

The energy ripples were too frightening. Even though Chu Feng and the others thought that they had withdrawn themselves to a safe distance, the energy ripples appearing right now still surpassed their imaginations, and would implicate them.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, even though Chu Feng and the others were rapidly escaping, they were still caught by the spreading energy ripples. Even Kong Cheng, who was escaping even faster than them, was caught up by the energy ripples.

Fortunately, due to the fact that they were already so far away, Chu Feng and the others managed to escape the most powerful portion of the energy ripples. Thus, they only received minor injuries. To them, it was something negligible.

At that moment, rainwater filled the sky, and was gently sprinkling down. Merely, the rainwater was black in color.

That was not rain falling from the sky. Rather, what was sprinkling down from the sky was water from the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond that was shot into the air by the underwater explosion earlier.

Chu Feng and the others completely disregarded their injuries and turned their gazes to the distance.

It was the location where the humanoid clay monster had been submerged earlier. It was also the center of the explosion.

Energy ripples were still present in that area. They were surging nonstop, pushing around the waters.

“S-seems l-like it’s dead. I c-can no l-longer sense any l-living aura,” Wang Qiang said.

“That’s not for certain. That guy possessed an extremely powerful concealment ability. Else, how could we be captured by it?” Zhao Hong said.

“Someone’s coming,” Suddenly, Chu Feng turned his sharp gaze behind him.

He had already sensed that there were several extremely powerful auras rapidly approaching from behind.

Among them were many Martial Ancestor-level experts. In fact... there was even a True Immortal-level expert.

By observing with his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng had managed to see those people. Furthermore, he had also managed to see what they were wearing.

“It’s the Kong Heavenly Clan. Quickly, we must leave!!!” Chu Feng said to Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

“Damn it!” Zhao Hong did not dare to hesitate, and immediately released her strongest world spirit. Then, by relying on the power of her world spirit, she brought Chu Feng and Wang Qiang and began to fly toward the direction of the explosion.

“Little friend, please don’t go.”

However, right at that moment, a figure suddenly appeared before Chu Feng and the others like a phantom.

It was an old man. He was not tall, but remained very robust and muscular. He had white snow-like hair, but only a very scarce amount of it remained.

The headdress on his head was very imposing. Merely, his face was covered in wrinkles and age spots. As such, he looked very ugly. That said, even though his skin was all wrinkly, the complexion of his skin was rosy and filled with vitality.

Most importantly, standing there, that figure was like an insurmountable copper wall, an impassable iron bastion. Not to mention Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, even a peak Martial Ancestor would not be able to crash their way past him.

The reason for that was because this old man was a True Immortal-level expert.

An existence of his caliber was someone who stood at the apex of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. He stood before Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong like a nightmare.

“Junior Kong Cheng pay his respect to Lord Utmost Exalted Elder!!!”

Immediately, Kong Cheng knelt in midair.

“Utmost Exalted Elder? Sure enough, he’s someone f-from the K-Kong Heavenly Clan. T-this is b-bad,” Wang Qiang revealed a difficult expression.

“It’s good that you’re fine,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder turned to Kong Cheng and smiled lightly.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, quickly capture them! Especially that Chu Feng, he nearly killed me earlier!” Right at that moment, the following troops from the Kong Heavenly Clan arrived. From among them walked a man. It was Kong Zheng.

At that moment, Chu Feng and the others realized what had happened. Likely, after Kong Zheng failed to obtain the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, he had most definitely let out a signal for help. These Kong Heavenly Clan’s experts were brought over by him.

This was his alternative plan after failing to obtain the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone. With these powerful experts from the Kong Heavenly Clan, he would naturally be able to save Kong Cheng.

Actually, Chu Feng had already guessed that Kong Zheng might do such a thing. He merely did not expect that the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan would arrive this quickly.

At that moment, they were completely trapped. Adding on the various conflicts they had with the Kong Heavenly Clan, and Chu Feng should be extremely frightened right now.

However, although Chu Feng was surprised, he did not think himself to be in desperate straits. After all, he was still holding onto his Evil God Sword.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. nOve-Lb-In

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2393 - Doubt In One's Heart

“Big brother Kong Cheng, did Chu Feng and the others cause you your injuries?” Kong Zheng walked over to Kong Cheng and asked.

“No, it wasn't them. This was caused by that monster. However, my injuries were not deliberately caused by that monster. Rather, it was because I was careless,” Kong Cheng said.

“Monster?” Hearing those words, that Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder turned his gaze to the direction of the surging pond water.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, with a shift of his body and a flutter of his clothes, he dove directly into the pond water filled with surging energy ripples.

“As expected of a True Immortal,” Seeing that scene, Chu Feng's gaze changed.

The location where that Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder dove into was the center of the explosion. Although there were still frightening energy ripples wreaking havoc in that region that caused Chu Feng and the others to not dare approach that location, that Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder was able to completely disregard the violently surging energy ripples.

“Chu Feng, weren't you extremely arrogant before?! Why are you silent now?!”

“And you, you damned bitch! Did you not place our Kong Heavenly Clan in your eyes?! Didn't you look down on our Heavenly Bloodline?!”

“Why are you not acting vigorous and overbearing now?!”

Kong Zheng arrived before Chu Feng and the others and began to wave his hands around while denouncing them. His appearance was precisely one of a dog threatening another by relying on its master's power.

“Pah!” Right at that moment, Zhao Hong actually spit at Kong Zheng.

Everything happened too quickly. Furthermore, that Kong Zheng had never expected for Zhao Hong to dare to spit at him in such a situation.

Thus, he was caught off guard, and Zhao Hong's spit landed directly on his face.

"You! You damned bitch! I'll beat you to death!" Kong Zheng was furious. He swung his arm and shot a ruthless slap towards Zhao Hong's cheek.

However, a burst of oppressive might suddenly swept forth. Kong Zheng let out an 'ouch' sound and then began to roll in midair. He was sent flying several thousand meters away from Chu Feng and the others.

"....."

At that moment, not to mention Kong Zheng, even Chu Feng and the others had surprised expressions on their faces. The reason for that was because that oppressive might came from behind Chu Feng, from the experts of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

"Have you all gone insane? Why did you all attack me instead of taking care of them?!" Kong Zheng crawled back up. As he was extremely furious, he actually spoke rudely toward his seniors.

"Kong Zheng, do not be rude," Right at that moment, that True Immortal-level expert had flown out from the pond and returned to where he previously stood.

"Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, it is not that this junior is rude, but rather those seniors are bullying me. That damned bitch bullied me. Yet, instead of helping me take care of that bitch, they actually helped her. I truly..." Kong Zheng half-kneeled in midair and spoke with an expression filled with grievances.

"Kong Zheng, what I mean is that you are not allowed to be rude towards little friend Chu Feng and his friends," That Utmost Exalted Elder said.

"Ah?!!!" Hearing those words, Kong Zheng's body trembled. Then, his eyes opened wide, and his mouth froze. His appearance was as if he had been struck by lightning. His appearance showed that he was completely dumbfounded.

What sort of situation was this? Hadn't he requested that these elders come so that they could take care of Chu Feng and the others?

Yet now, why was it that these seniors did not help him get revenge, and instead started to lecture him?

"Little friends, this old man is called Kong Shunlian. I am an Utmost Exalted Elder of the Kong Heavenly Clan."

"I know about all of the misunderstandings that had occurred between you and our Kong Heavenly Clan. Here, on behalf of our Kong Heavenly Clan, this old man apologizes to three little friends. I hope that three little friends will not take our wrongs to heart," As that Kong Shunlian spoke, he actually bowed to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

"Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, what are you..." Kong Cheng and Kong Zheng were completely stunned.

This person here was Kong Shunlian, an Utmost Exalted Elder of the Kong Heavenly Clan. Among the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan, he was an existence of unsurpassed status. With the seniority he possessed, even the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would have to be respectful towards him.

Never had they ever seen this grand character lower his head to someone else. It was simply something impossible.

Furthermore, he was lowering his head to three people of the younger generation?

"You two, shut up. The two of you have been strolling about outside all year round. Most likely, you still don't know about the past achievements of little friends Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, right?"

"Although you all are members of the younger generation, there are simply light-years between you two and the three of them," Right at that moment, a voice transmission entered Kong Zheng and Kong Cheng's ears. It was from a Kong Heavenly Clan's elder. He was also the person that had attacked Kong Zheng earlier.

"Lord Elder, we..." Kong Cheng and Kong Zheng felt at a complete loss. The two of them had heard about the things regarding Chu Feng. In fact, they had heard a lot of things regarding him. noVe-Lb-In

However, if they judged merely by the things that Chu Feng had done in the past, there shouldn't be a reason for this elder to say that the two of them could not compare to Chu Feng, nor would it be reasonable for their supreme Utmost Exalted Elder to apologize and bow respectfully to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

Although Kong Cheng and Kong Zheng were both hot-headed individuals, the two of them were no fools. At that moment, the two of them realized that it seemed like they didn't know about certain things.

Then, the elder who had sent the voice transmission to Kong Zheng and Kong Cheng began to narrate to them what had happened in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds.

Upon finding out that Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang had managed to obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds before all those experts, and that they even managed to save all the grand characters present from the Infant Soul Sect, Kong Cheng and Kong Zheng felt as if their minds had gone completely blank. They simply did not dare to believe it all

However, after seeing the way their Utmost Exalted Elder treated Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, the two of them had no choice but to believe it.

If Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had not really managed to accomplish the impossible, how could their Utmost Exalted Elder apologize to them?

Upon beginning to trust what that elder said to be true, Kong Cheng and Kong Zheng began to feel lingering fear.

If they had no idea what sort of opponent they were facing before, then they knew very well what sort of opponent they faced now.

"Senior, you are being too serious. While it is true that there were some misunderstandings back then, they were only misunderstandings. We will not take them to heart," Chu Feng was surprised to see that the Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder did not have any malice toward him.

Furthermore, with his status, that Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder actually still offered an apology to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, three people of the younger generation. As such, if Chu Feng was to refuse to

accept that apology, he would truly appear to not know how to appreciate favors.

That said, Chu Feng was very concerned about the status of that humanoid clay monster. Thus, he asked, "Senior, I wish to ask, have you managed to find traces of that monster after entering the pond?"

"When I entered the pond earlier to inspect it, I discovered that there was a very powerful formation inside the pond. However, that spirit formation had already been destroyed. Furthermore, I am also unable to distinguish what level of world spiritist created that spirit formation."

"As for that so-called monster, I only managed to detect some aura. However, the aura was very disorderly. I think that monster is most likely dead," Kong Shunlian said.

"It's dead?" After hearing that, Chu Feng actually felt some sentiment in his heart.

"Actually, I wanted to ask you, little friend Chu Feng, how did that monster die?" Kong Shunlian asked.

"I guess it could be considered to be suicide," Chu Feng said.

"It's actually suicide?!" Upon hearing those words, the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan all revealed surprised expressions.

Likely, they had already obtained a rough understanding of the situation at hand here from Kong Zheng.

It was true that the monster was malicious earlier. Furthermore, when someone like Kong Zheng began to narrate the situation to them, he would most definitely add details to his story. Likely, the experts from the Kong Heavenly Clan must be holding a very bad impression of that monster.

Yet now, that monster had actually committed suicide. As such, how could they not be surprised?

"To be exact, it was trying to refine the power contained in the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone, but ended up being unable to withstand the power, and died from an explosion of its body."

“However, I felt that trying to refine power that one cannot grasp and dying because of that is no different from suicide,” Chu Feng said.

“What little friend Chu Feng says is reasonable,” Kong Shunlian nodded.

“Since the crisis has been resolved and our misunderstandings settled, seniors, we will take our leave now,” Chu Feng clasped his fist to Kong Shunlian and prepared to leave.

“Little friend Chu Feng, please wait,” However, that Kong Shunlian suddenly spoke. He said, “Actually, this old man has come here with a presumptuous request. That is, I wish to invite little friend Chu Feng and your friends to our Kong Heavenly Clan as guests.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was surprised.

He truly never thought that the Kong Heavenly Clan would invite them as guests.

The location of the treasures on the treasure map he obtained from Grandmaster Kai Hong was precisely located in the Kong Heavenly Clan’s territory.

And now, the Kong Heavenly Clan actually wanted to invite them to be guests. This was an extremely rare opportunity.

Merely, Chu Feng did not trust this Kong Heavenly Clan. In fact, Chu Feng was on guard against this Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder the entire time too.

Thus, Chu Feng truly did not know how to answer this invitation.

The reason for that was because he wanted to go, but also didn’t want to go.

He wanted to go because of the treasures.

Yet he didn’t want to go because he feared that the Kong Heavenly Clan might be plotting something.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2394 - Feeling Of Danger

“Chu Feng, truth be told, although we have come for the sake of saving Kong Cheng, there would not be a need to trouble our Lord Utmost Exalted Elder for something like that.”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that we heard you were here, our Lord Utmost Exalted Elder would simply not have come here.”

“He has not come for the sake of taking care of that so-called monster. Rather, he has come to invite you to be a guest of our Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“Thus, little friend Chu Feng, we hope that you will be able to disregard our former hatred and give our Kong Heavenly Clan face.”

“That’s right. Little friend Chu Feng, our Lord Utmost Exalted Elder rarely ever invites others; you must give him face.”

At that moment, the experts from the Kong Heavenly Clan began to urge Chu Feng with kind words.

“Little friend Chu Feng, we were in the wrong back then. I hope that little friend Chu Feng will be magnanimous, and not take those things earlier to heart.”

In fact, the ones from the Kong Heavenly Clan that ended up clashing with Chu Feng at the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds were actually also present.

They took the initiative to walk forward and apologize to Chu Feng. Evidently, the Kong Heavenly Clan had already prepared beforehand so as to successfully invite Chu Feng.

“Kong Cheng, Kong Zheng, little friend Chu Feng is our Kong Heavenly Clan’s honored guest. The two of you actually offended him enormously earlier. Why are you still standing there? Quickly, apologize to little friend Chu Feng,” Someone shouted at Kong Cheng and Kong Zheng.

.....

At that moment, Kong Cheng and Kong Zheng looked to one another.

The two of them were no fools. They were able to tell that their Kong Heavenly Clan was truly planning to rope in Chu Feng and the others.

As for the two of them, they absolutely could not become obstacles to their Kong Heavenly Clan's intention to rope in Chu Feng.

Thus, even though it was definitely damaging to their ego for the two of them to apologize to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, they were not the only ones with egos.

When even their seniors and their Utmost Exalted Elder were willing to apologize to Chu Feng, what could their small egos possibly amount to?

"Chu Feng, Zhao Hong, Wang Qiang, we truly did not know about your previous accomplishments and deeds earlier."

"However, we have now know been made aware of them. We brothers feel admiration for you all from the bottom of our hearts. As people of the younger generation, you three have truly honored us."

"We will not bother with superfluous words; please accept a bow of respect from us brothers."

After deciding, Kong Cheng and Kong Zheng bowed respectfully to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

"N-never w-would I have i-imagined that you a-all a-actually possess a bit of s-sincerity. S-since that's the case, b-brother, let's j-just go a-and stroll a-around the Kong Heavenly Clan," Wang Qiang said to Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, you should go. How could you catch the tiger cub without entering the tiger's lair?" Her Lady Queen's voice sounded in Chu Feng's ear again.

As matters stood, Chu Feng had actually already made his considerations. If the Kong Heavenly Clan truly planned to do something to them, they were totally capable of attacking them right now. There was simply no need for them to spend that much effort to invite them to the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that while it was true that the Kong Heavenly Clan would be dangerous to go to, the danger was relatively small.

To put it differently, even if they were truly plotting something by inviting Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong to be their guests, Chu Feng was capable of contending against them with his Evil God Sword.

To put it briefly, even if they were to encounter danger after reaching the Kong Heavenly Clan, it would only be about as dangerous as facing the experts present here.

Most importantly, Chu Feng was truly anxious to reach a breakthrough in cultivation. If he wanted to obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong's treasures, he would have to proceed for the Kong Heavenly Clan sooner or later.

If he were to refuse the Kong Heavenly Clan's invitation this time around, he might end up displeasing the Kong Heavenly Clan. In the future, even if he wanted to go to the Kong Heavenly Clan, it would become extremely difficult to do so.

Rather than being discriminating like that, it was better to resolve their conflicts now.

It was as Her Lady Queen said, how could one catch a tiger cub without entering the tiger's lair? A risk that must be taken would have to be taken sooner or later.

Thus, Chu Feng said, "Actually, I have heard about the fame of the Kong Heavenly Clan, and have always wanted to pay a visit. For seniors to be willing to invite me over today, I, Chu Feng, am truly honored."

"Little friend Chu Feng is currently a mighty genius-level character in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. For our Kong Heavenly Clan to be able to invite little friend Chu Feng over as a guest is the honor of our Kong Heavenly Clan," After seeing that Chu Feng agreed to it, that Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder revealed a joyous expression.

At the same time, the others from the Kong Heavenly Clan, those people that previously all had conflicts with Chu Feng, all heaved a sigh of relief.

After all, if they were unable to successfully invite Chu Feng this time around, they would definitely not be able to escape responsibility, and would become sinners.

"Then, little friends, might the two of you also be willing to come to our Kong Heavenly Clan as guests?" Kong Shunlian turned to Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang.

After all, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang had also shown off their abilities at the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds. The Kong Heavenly Clan also did not dare neglect these two geniuses.

In fact, it was not only the Kong Heavenly Clan. At that moment, the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm was discussing these three geniuses: Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

Chu Feng was, at the very least, already slightly famous before all this. Thus, at that moment, the people of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm were even more interested in Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. After all, compared to Chu Feng, the two of them were even more mysterious.

“I’ll g-go w-whenever my b-brother goes,” Wang Qiang said indifferently. However, he had declared his standpoint.

At that moment, the crowd all cast their eyes to Zhao Hong. As Wang Qiang had declared his standpoint, the only person remaining was Zhao Hong.

“Everyone, might you all please give the three of us some personal space?” Zhao Hong said to the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan.

“Of course,” How could someone of Kong Shunlian’s calibre possibly not understand what Zhao Hong meant with those words? He immediately ordered the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan to withdraw. Then, he himself also withdrew.

At that moment, only Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang remained in that region of space.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, Zhao Hong waved her arm. As her sleeve fluttered, a burst of sweet aroma arrived as a layer of spirit formation covered the three of them.

That was a concealment formation. Being inside it, it would be very difficult for anyone outside to hear their conversation.

Even a True Immortal-level expert who possessed the ability to survey heaven and earth from afar would be unable to hear their conversation.

After all... this concealment formation was a technique from Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance; it was a very powerful spirit formation.

"Chu Feng, husband, the two of you must be extremely careful when you go to the Kong Heavenly Clan."

"It is not that I do not trust that Kong Shunlian. Merely, I truly do not trust the Kong Heavenly Clan," Zhao Hong said to Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

"Zhao Hong, you're not planning to go with us?" Chu Feng asked.

"Chu Feng, my husband has managed to successfully retrieve the treasures and obtained a bountiful harvest."

"Right now, you are proceeding toward the Kong Heavenly Clan for the sake of obtaining your treasures too."

"Thus, I am also very interested in seeing exactly what the treasures that belong to me would be like," Zhao Hong said.

"That's a good plan. Wang Qiang... why don't you accompany Zhao Hong instead?" Chu Feng said to Wang Qiang.

"There's no need. It's better that my husband accompany you. Compared to my destination, the Phoenix Flame City, I feel that the Kong Heavenly Clan is a much more dangerous place. I feel that it is better for the two of you to go together so that you can look after each other," Zhao Hong said. n/-o/(p--ε)-l--b-)1--n

"It is precisely because this journey is very dangerous that I do not wish for Wang Qiang to accompany me."

"Let alone, the Phoenix Flame City is also a dangerous location. I will feel more relieved for the two of you to journey together," Chu Feng said.

"B-brother, you a-are a-acting very boringly here. Do I, W-Wang Qiang, look like s-someone who will abandon my b-brother?" Wang Qiang said in a slightly displeased manner. He had made it clear that he wanted to accompany Chu Feng.

Zhao Hong did not show the slightest bit of displeasure from Wang Qiang's desire to accompany Chu Feng. Instead, she said, "My husband has already

made his decision. Chu Feng, you don't have to urge him against it anymore; just allow him to accompany you."

"Zhao Hong, since you're by yourself, you must be extra careful. After all, the Phoenix Flame City is one of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's forbidden areas" Seeing that Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang had made their decisions, Chu Feng stopped trying to urge them against it. Merely, he was worried for Zhao Hong from the bottom of his heart.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2395 - Unpredictable World

"Rest assured, I am not a careless person," Zhao Hong said with a smile.

"Then, where are we to meet one another again after today's separation?" Chu Feng asked.

"Let's meet up at the Darknight Ghost Forest after everything is done," Zhao Hong said.

"Very well," Chu Feng said.

"The people from the Kong Heavenly Clan are still waiting for you two. Let's go our separate ways here," As Zhao Hong spoke, she planned to remove the concealment formation covering the three of them. She was planning to leave.

"W-wife," Right at that moment, Wang Qiang suddenly called out. Even though Wang Qiang was always a shameless individual, he actually revealed a rare hesitating appearance.

"Husband, go ahead and say what you want directly. For you to hesitate like this is quite uncharming," Zhao Hong said with a smile.

"Since you are willing to be my w-wife, I will definitely m-marry you grandly in the f-future. Merely, b-before t-that, I hope that you do not c-continue to w-willfully slaughter the innocent," Wang Qiang said to Zhao Hong.

"Did you really consider me a demonic woman?" Zhao Hong asked.

“N-no, t-that’s not w-what I meant. I merely...” Wang Qiang started to become frantic after hearing what Zhao Hong said. He hurriedly tried to explain himself.

“Haha... look at you...” However, seeing Wang Qiang’s reaction, Zhao Hong suddenly burst into loud laughter. Then, she said, “I was only joking. Look at how panicky you became. Turns out that you’re this stupid.”

“D-damned woman, I-I-I... I was t-trying to...” Wang Qiang was still trying to explain himself while stuttering.

“Husband, it’s alright. I know very well what you are worried about.”

“However, I do not blame you. It is true that I was a demonic woman, and had willfully slaughtered innocents and committed countless crimes.”

“At that time, I possessed enormous grievances and killing intent. Ineffably, I felt enormous hatred toward all men of the world.”

“It was as if killing lustful men was my life’s mission. Even if you want me to explain my state of mind back then, I would not be able to explain it. However, it is true that the me from back then was a demonic woman who viewed human life as grass.”

“However, the me now is no longer the same as the me from back then. So, you can rest assured, I will not do those sorts of things again,” Zhao Hong said.

“Zhao Hong, I do not care about the lives and deaths of others. However, as you are my friend, I am very concerned about your safety. You must definitely remember to not overdo yourself on this journey,” Chu Feng said again. n0Ve-Lb(1n

“Chu Feng, why have you also become mawkish like this? This is not like you at all,” Zhao Hong smiled slightly. However, suddenly, her expression turned extremely serious. A strong sense of apology flickered in her eyes. She said to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, I was excessively impulsive earlier. If you really consider me a friend, I hope that you will not take it to heart.”

What Zhao Hong was apologizing about was naturally in regard to not listening to Chu Feng about the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond, and that she had instead started to clash with him.

Seeing the apologetic Zhao Hong before him, Chu Feng's heart was moved. How could a true friend possibly hold a grudge over this sort of quarrel? Chu Feng had already forgotten about that matter. The only thing that he was concerned about the entire time was Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang's safety.

Thus, Chu Feng laughed mischievously. He copied Zhao Hong's movement and tone and said, "Zhao Hong, why have you also become mawkish like this? This is not like you at all."

"Really! I am earnestly apologizing to you here. Why are you instead bullying me like this?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, Zhao Hong laughed. Furthermore, she punched Chu Feng's chest. That punch did not contain even a tiny bit of resentment. Rather, it was filled with affection.

"It seems that the two of you are in no rush to leave. However, I am in a rush to obtain my treasures. Thus... farewell."

After Zhao Hong finished saying those words, she undid the concealment formation and directly left.

She did not plan to bid her farewells to the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan. The reason for that was because she did not care about etiquette, nor was she concerned about how those people would view her.

This was Zhao Hong, a seemingly cold-hearted yet affectionate and true woman.

As long as you entered her heart, she would most definitely be a friend that you could depend on.

"Boy, it seems that you've started to have true feelings now. Did something happen while I was away?" Chu Feng asked Wang Qiang after Zhao Hong left.

In the past, Wang Qiang was fully determined to find an opportunity to escape from Zhao Hong's evil clutches. However, earlier, when they were parting ways with Zhao Hong, Wang Qiang revealed deep concern for Zhao Hong. That was not a hypocritical show of affection. Thus, it was absolutely not a completely uncalled-for change.

“S-Sure enough, I c-can’t h-hide anything from you,” Wang Qiang said with a mischievous laugh. Then, he began to narrate to Chu Feng what had happened during the time when he was away.

It turned out that the journey to obtain Wang Qiang’s inheritance was not smooth-sailing at all.

Two things happened on the way there.

One of them was that Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had encountered ferocious beasts created by mechanisms at the location where the treasures were. At that time, the situation was very serious. Wang Qiang had been trapped, and if Zhao Hong did not escape rapidly, she would end up dying there.

However, regardless of how Wang Qiang urged Zhao Hong to escape, she refused to listen to him, and risked her life to save him. In the end... Zhao Hong managed to successfully rescue Wang Qiang. However, she was seriously injured in the process.

Wang Qiang was not a heartless individual. Seeing Zhao Hong treating him like that, Wang Qiang was emotionally moved.

However, what had truly affected Wang Qiang was another matter.

At the beginning, Zhao Hong had treated Wang Qiang with such passion because Wang Qiang had used his special love potion on Zhao Hong during his moment of crisis.

However, that was still only a potion. Sooner or later, the effect of the love potion would wear off. In fact, the effects of the love potion had already worn off.

Thus, Zhao Hong’s actions toward Wang Qiang were actually already no longer due to the effects of the medicine. Rather, Zhao Hong had truly fallen in love with Wang Qiang.

Something like love was without logic to begin with. Perhaps even Zhao Hong herself did not know when she had fallen in love with Wang Qiang.

However, what happened had happened. As such, Zhao Hong began to be hell-bent on treating Wang Qiang well.

However, with how intelligent Zhao Hong was, she naturally knew that Wang Qiang had used the love potion on her so as to save his life. Thus, when the love potion's effectiveness wore off, she had been keeping that to herself the entire time, and never mentioned it to Wang Qiang. She was afraid that Wang Qiang would avoid her once he discovered the truth.

However, during the moment of life and death crisis back then, Zhao Hong told Wang Qiang everything.

Everyone's hearts were made out of flesh. When someone treated you like that, how could anyone not be moved?

After Wang Qiang found out about that matter, it was unknown whether he was emotionally moved and became impulsive. Or perhaps it might be that Wang Qiang had already fallen in love with Zhao Hong unknowingly.

However, it remained that Wang Qiang no longer felt disgust towards Zhao Hong. Instead... he accepted the relationship of being husband and wife with Zhao Hong.

If the relationship that the two of them had before was a one-sided relationship from Zhao Hong, then their current relationship was accepted by both parties.

"As I got to know her during this period of time, I felt that Zhao Hong was truly a very good woman. Her origin is also very pitiful. If possible... I do hope that you will be able to treat her properly," Chu Feng said to Wang Qiang.

"Haha... d-do I I-look like a fickle p-person?" Wang Qiang asked with a beaming smile.

"You d-definitely do," Chu Feng said while copying Wang Qiang's manner of speech.

"Hey! You're a-actually m-mocking me!" Wang Qiang said in disdain.

"Haha, I'm only joking around. Come, brother, let's go, the seniors from the Kong Heavenly Clan are still waiting for us," Chu Feng said with a loud laugh as he placed his hand on Wang Qiang's shoulder. Then, the two of them began to fly toward the direction of the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Kong Shunlian had actually already guessed that Zhao Hong might not be planning to be a guest of their Kong Heavenly Clan.

Thus, he did not show any trace of surprise or regret when he found out that Zhao Hong had left. To him... being able to successfully invite Chu Feng was enough.

Just like that, the curtain dropped on Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong's trip to the Drought Demon's Damned Pond. Chu Feng followed the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan and began to proceed for the Kong Heavenly Clan.

However, after Chu Feng and the others left, the humanoid clay monster emerged from a certain corner of the Drought Demon's Damned Pond. Most importantly, there were actually two such humanoid clay monsters there.

Furthermore, the humanoid clay monsters revealed an apologetic expression from their empty eye sockets.

They said, "The world is truly unpredictable. Never would have I expected the person to help me obtain the power of the Hundred Refinements Jadeite Stone to be you."

"Chu Feng, I owe you another favor now. Unfortunately, I still cannot return their bodies to you. Thus... I also cannot let them see you."

"However, once I am done with everything, I will definitely repay you. Even if you want my life, I will not refuse."

After the two humanoid clay monsters finished saying those words, they entered the Drought Demon's Damned Pond together.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, dazzling light once again shone from within the black pond water. The light was extremely bright, and soared straight into the sky.

It was the light of a spirit formation. If one could determine the strength of the spirit formation through the intensity of the light, then the spirit formation would be extremely powerful.

Unfortunately, in an uninhabited place like this, no matter how stunning and magnificent that sight may be, no one was able to appreciate it.

Else, people would definitely exclaim in astonishment.

Soon, the light of the spirit formation gradually vanished. The sky once again turned pitch-black.

Never would anyone have imagined that there was such a formidable spirit formation underneath the pond water.

Furthermore, never would anyone have imagined that there would be two humanoid clay monsters doing something unbeknownst to anyone in the spirit formation.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2396 - Martial Cultivation Spittoon

Chu Feng and the others soon arrived at the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Their journey could be said to have been very secretive. Logically, no one should be able to know that the Kong Heavenly Clan had managed to invite Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

However, surprisingly, this news was still leaked.

Soon, many people received the news, and began to arrive at the Kong Heavenly Clan in succession.

Their main purpose in their journey to the Kong Heavenly Clan was to become acquainted with Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

It would be one thing if those that arrived at the Kong Heavenly Clan were small sects and schools. However, the ones that had arrived were all grand characters, famous throughout the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. This caused Kong Zheng, Kong Cheng and the other members of the Kong Heavenly Clan's younger generation to fully realize how amazing Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were right now.

Young and promising Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. Martial cultivation geniuses with heaven-defying battle power. Grandmaster Kai Hong's successors. Unknown, yet mysterious origins.

All of this caused Chu Feng and Wang Qiang to become the favorites of all the various grand characters present. Everyone was trying to seize the opportunity to befriend Chu Feng and Wang Qiang before they truly matured and grew powerful, so that they could pave a road for their own futures.

At that moment, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were basking in the limelight. They had the appearance of being able to surpass the strongest genius in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, Young Master Li Ming.

In fact, there were already many people saying that it was very possible for Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong to become the strongest geniuses in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and rule over the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm with no equal, like Grandmaster Kai Hong did before.

At that moment. Within a luxurious palace in the Kong Heavenly Clan. Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were sitting inside a palace hall.

A layer of spirit formation covered the palace hall. It was a concealment formation capable of containing sound.

Although Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were enjoying the honored guest treatment here, the two of them did not consider themselves to be guests. Rather, they considered themselves to be lambs that had entered the tiger's den. As such, the two of them were extremely careful in all aspects. They were even unwilling to let others hear their conversations.

"R-really! E-every day, w-we have to m-meet those old fellows that c-come to pay a visit. S-so annoying! Who w-was it that was such a l-loudmouth as to l-leak this news?" Wang Qiang said in an annoyed manner.

"If my guess is correct, it would most likely be your wife," Chu Feng said.

"Z-Z-Zhao Hong?" Wang Qiang revealed a surprised expression.

"Who else would do this other than her?" Chu Feng asked.

Wang Qiang began to ponder the matter carefully. After thinking about it over and over again, he discovered that there really didn't seem to be anyone other than Zhao Hong who would be able to spread the news of them being in the Kong Heavenly Clan in such a short period of time.

"W-why is s-she spreading t-this information all o-over the p-place instead of h-hurrying to the Phoenix Flame C-City to find her treasure? Isn't s-she creating more trouble for us?" Wang Qiang said.

"Zhao Hong is not trying to cause trouble for us. On the contrary, she is helping us," Chu Feng said.

"You m-mean to say...?" Wang Qiang was not slow. He immediately thought of something upon hearing what Chu Feng said.

"Before we came here, we were all unable to be certain whether or not the Kong Heavenly Clan's invitation was a plot. Even though the chances of it being a plot are very slim, it remains that it is possible."

"If the news of us being guests here spreads, the Kong Heavenly Clan will definitely not be able to escape responsibility should any accident befall us."

"After all, a lot of people now know that we are guests in the Kong Heavenly Clan."

"In this sort of situation, the Kong Heavenly Clan would have to be afraid of the consequences should they try to do anything to us."

"Thus, Zhao Hong spread this news out of consideration for our safety. Perhaps this might be the actual reason why she didn't want to accompany us to the Kong Heavenly Clan," Chu Feng said.

"Hehe... never w-would I have e-expected that d-damned woman to be t-this thoughtful. S-she is t-truly worthy of being my w-wife," Wang Qiang laughed complacently. n/-o/(v-- \mathcal{E})-l--b-)1--n

"The way I see it, Zhao Hong is much smarter than you," Chu Feng said.

"Tsk," Wang Qiang did not get angry from Chu Feng speaking ill of him. Instead, he revealed a grand appearance and said, "How c-could a m-mere mortal l-like you possibly u-understand my w-wits?"

“Of course, of course,” Chu Feng smiled and went along with Wang Qiang. That said, Chu Feng truly felt that at times he really was unable to see through Wang Qiang.

Suddenly, Wang Qiang said to Chu Feng in a very serious manner, “Brother, w-w-we will have to m-meet those o-old farts c-coming to pay us v-visits everyday. If t-this continues, I f-fear that the s-spirit formation y-you want to use will h-have to be d-delayed far in-into the indefinite f-future.”

“H-how about w-we not bother m-meeting those old farts anymore so t-that we c-can focus on s-setting up your spirit f-formation?”

Chu Feng and Wang Qiang had not gone to the Kong Heavenly Clan for leisure. They had gone for Grandmaster Kai Hong’s treasures.

However, upon arriving, Chu Feng discovered that while the location of the treasures was not a forbidden area, it was guarded. In order to not to arouse the suspicions of others, Chu Feng had to first conceal this matter from everyone else if he wanted to enter that place.

However, the Kong Heavenly Clan possessed numerous experts; they even had more than a single True Immortal-level expert. With Chu Feng’s cultivation, how could he possibly conceal himself from the detection of all those experts?

Thus, Chu Feng began to set up a spirit formation together with Wang Qiang.

That spirit formation was created by Grandmaster Kai Hong. As long as they successfully set up that spirit formation, the spirit formation would be able to completely conceal Chu Feng for a short period of time after it was activated. Even True Immortal-level experts would not be able to see Chu Feng or sense his aura.

Merely, as the spirit formation was very powerful, it was naturally also very difficult to set up, and was definitely not something that ordinary people could set up. Even for Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, who had obtained Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance, the spirit formation remained extremely difficult to set up.

Over the last few days, other than spending time meeting those people that came to pay them a visit, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang had been setting up the spirit formation practically the entire time. However, even with that being the

case, the two of them had only managed to complete a tenth of the spirit formation over the course of the last few days.

From this, it could be seen how difficult that spirit formation was.

“We are meeting those people so that they will know that the two of us are really guests here, so that they will spread the news.”

“However, thinking about it, we have seen practically all that we should already. As such, we can stop meeting the remaining people,” Chu Feng said.

“Then... w-what s-should we do to s-stop seeing them?” Wang Qiang asked.

“That’s simple. We merely need to tell them that we’re going to enter closed-door training,” Chu Feng said.

“T-that’s a great s-suggestion.”

“However, b-brother, this is no small matter, and I am unable to a-accompany you. Thus, y-you should use that first,” As Wang Qiang spoke, he took out a spittoon from his Cosmos Sack.

It was a very shabby spittoon. In fact, regardless of how much one tried to air out the spittoon, it would still emit a very nauseating scent.

However, this shabby spittoon was emitting a magnificent light. Looking into the spittoon, one could see that the light was coming from scriptures. The scriptures were extremely complicated, and definitely not ordinary characters.

If one were to use one’s naked eye to observe it, one would not be able to tell what the contents of the scriptures were. Only by using one’s heart to comprehend the scriptures would one be able to realize their meaning.

That said, each and every character contained enormous information, information regarding the profoundness of the path of martial cultivation.

To put it simply, the spittoon contained knowledge regarding the path of martial cultivation. If Chu Feng were to comprehend its contents with his heart, it was very possible that he would attain enlightenment and make a breakthrough, increasing his cultivation in the process.

Merely, the contents contained in the spittoon could only be attained by a single person. If Chu Feng was to use this spittoon, Wang Qiang would no

longer be able to use it again. Furthermore... the profoundness of martial cultivation was not something that could be shared. To put it simply, although the spittoon was powerful, it could only be used once by a single person.

As for the spittoon, it was actually something that Wang Qiang had obtained from the treasures in the Drought Demon's Damned Pond. Merely, Wang Qiang did not directly comprehend the profoundness of martial cultivation contained within the spittoon immediately. Rather, he had kept the spittoon untouched.

The reason for that was because he wanted to save it for Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2397 - Clearly Bullying Another

Seeing the spittoon Wang Qiang held in his hand that contained the profoundness of martial cultivation, Chu Feng smiled and shook his head. He said, "Wang Qiang, I've said it many times already. That belongs to you. I will not use it, nor could I use it."

"It is better that you use it sooner. Perhaps it will help you advance your cultivation by leaps and bounds. At that time, if we are to encounter dangers, you will be able to protect me."

Wang Qiang had told Chu Feng to use the spittoon countless times in the past few days. However, the spittoon could also be of enormous assistance to Wang Qiang. As such, how could Chu Feng possibly be willing to use it?

"I t-truly d-don't understand. W-we're b-brothers, i-is there even a n-need for you to be this courteous with m-me? Don't y-you need it now? Since y-you need it, j-just use it."

"W-while this p-place contains treasures, t-the treasures a-are e-extremely dangerous to o-obtain. If y-you are to use this, y-you might be able to reach a breakthrough i-in cultivation. W-wouldn't t-this help y-you i-increase the certainty in being able to obtain your t-treasures more?"

"If y-you r-really feel that y-you c-cannot accept it, w-wouldn't it be fine f-for you to j-just g-give me something f-from the treasures y-you'll be o-obtaining from here?"

"At t-that time, e-even if you a-are to r-repay me in double, I w-would have n-no objections either. Hehehe," Wang Qiang said with a mischievous laugh.

However, how could a small trick like this possibly work on Chu Feng? Chu Feng knew very well that Wang Qiang was saying these things so that he would use the martial cultivation spittoon.

As for the future, even if Chu Feng was to really obtain something akin to the martial cultivation spittoon, Wang Qiang would most likely refuse to accept it.

"Brother, there are things that one can yield to another, and things that one cannot."

"If this item was useless to you but useful to me, then I would definitely accept it even without you telling me about it."

"However, the truth is that this item is extremely useful to you. Perhaps you might need it even more than me."

"Thus, I appreciate your kind intentions. However... you should still keep this for yourself," Chu Feng said resolutely.

Chu Feng possessed his own principles. In order to increase his cultivation, he was willing to scramble, battle and put his life on the line.

However... he absolutely would not allow himself to take something from his brother. That... went against Chu Feng's martial cultivation principle.

"Forget about it, forget about it. There's t-truly nothing I can do a-about you. T-there are c-countless people that would enter closed-door training for their entire life t-to no avail in order to attain a single breakthrough in cultivation. If I were to g-give this t-to them, they w-would d-definitely accept it even if they must l-lose their entire f-family's fortune for it, much less o-obtaining it for free."

"Y-yet, you are being so f-foolish as to refuse it. I a-am not mocking you here, but you a-are the g-greatest f-fool in this world," Seeing that he was unable to

win against Chu Feng, Wang Qiang started to speak sarcastic remarks toward Chu Feng.

“No, at the very most, I would be the second greatest fool in this world,” Chu Feng said.

“W-why’s that?” Wang Qiang asked.

“That’s because the greatest fool would be you. When has there ever been someone who would be willing to give their opportunity to reach a breakthrough to another person instead of using it themselves? Exactly how many people kicked your head in your childhood for you to do something like that?” Chu Feng said with a laugh.

“Fuck! W-with m-merely those words you’ve said, e-even if you want it now, I w-will not be g-giving it to you,” Wang Qiang gave Chu Feng a side-eye, and then took back the martial cultivation spittoon.

“Is Chu Feng present?!!!” Right at that moment, a shout suddenly sounded from outside the palace.

Although the voice was not extremely resounding, it was capable of shaking one’s heart. That voice had spoken with oppressive might.

“That group of a-annoying people is h-here again. It s-seems that w-we must quickly announce that we’re in c-closed-door training so that t-they will not c-continue to demand t-to see us everyday,” Wang Qiang said impatiently.

“No, the ones this time have not come with good intentions,” Chu Feng said.

“Oh?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Wang Qiang’s expression also changed. Then, he used a special method to observe the situation outside, and discovered that there was indeed a group of people gathered outside the palace.

Merely, this group of people were not outsiders that had come to pay Chu Feng and Wang Qiang respects. Rather, they were people from the Kong Heavenly Clan.

They were all from the Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation. Furthermore, they were actual people of the younger generation. With Chu

Feng and Wang Qiang's observational abilities, they were able to tell that this group of people were all less than a hundred years old.

As for their cultivation, they were not weak either. The man leading the group was even a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor, an actual peak Half Martial Ancestor, an existence a step away from becoming a Martial Ancestor.

Over the days Chu Feng and Wang Qiang had been in the Kong Heavenly Clan, there had been people from the younger generation of the Kong Heavenly Clan that came to pay them visits from time to time. Furthermore, as Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were fond of observing things, they already knew that this bunch were among the most elite of the Kong Heavenly Clan's younger generation.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that even Kong Zheng was among them. Merely, Kong Zheng had not come to cause trouble. On the contrary, he was kindly trying to persuade the peak Half Martial Ancestor leading the group to not do this.

"Brother Ruozeng, I am truly not deceiving you. That Chu Feng and Wang Qiang are not individuals with undeserved reputations, they are really Grandmaster Kai Hong's successors," Kong Zheng said.

"People like them were able to obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong's treasures? They most definitely used tricks," The peak Half Martial Ancestor leading the group said with contempt.

"That's right. I refuse to believe that they will be as powerful as they're said to be," At the same time, the other people of the younger generation also began to echo his words in agreement. Their tones were very vile. It could be said that they were filled with contempt for Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

Actually, after Chu Feng and Wang Qiang arrived at the Kong Heavenly Clan, it was not only the outsiders that came to pay respectful visits to them, there were also some members of the Kong Heavenly Clan's younger generation that came to pay their respects to them out of admiration.

Those people were all people that revered Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, and wanted to befriend them.

However, at the same time, there was also a portion of the Kong Heavenly Clan's younger generation that simply did not believe that Chu Feng and Wang Qiang possessed actual abilities. They were filled with grievances and hostility toward Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

It was clear that the group of people that had come this time were all of the latter kind. They came to look for trouble.

"Brother Ruozeng, please hear me out. I thought of Chu Feng the same way as you all before, I simply did not place Chu Feng in my eyes. Thus, I once fought against that Chu Feng. However, it ended miserably for me," Kong Zheng said.

"Humph, Kong Zheng, don't you go shaming yourself here. Look at your cultivation, and look at big brother Ruozeng's cultivation. You actually want to compare yourself to big brother Ruozeng? You are simply overestimating your capabilities," Someone mocked Kong Zheng.

"Indeed, my cultivation is inferior to brother Ruozeng's. But what about big brother Kong Cheng? Even big brother Kong Cheng was unable to defeat Chu Feng and his friends when fighting against them. Do you all really think that brother Ruozeng will be a match for them?" Kong Zheng refuted angrily.

"This..."

At that moment, the people that had spoken to mock Kong Zheng grew quiet. Although Kong Cheng's age had surpassed that of the younger generation, it remained that he was a rank one Martial Ancestor. They would not dare to deny the fact that Kong Cheng was more powerful than Kong Ruozhen.

"Humph, I've heard that Chu Feng is merely a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor right now. I refuse to believe that I cannot defeat him," However, after hearing what Kong Zheng said, that Kong Ruozeng grew even more displeased.

He pointed at the palace that Chu Feng was in and shouted loudly, "Chu Feng! I am a member of the Kong Heavenly Clan's younger generation! My name is Kong Ruozeng! I have come here to challenge you today! If you are a man, then come out and accept my challenge!"

Although his voice was not resounding, the oppressive might contained in the voice grew stronger and stronger. Furthermore, that oppressive might was completely aimed at the palace hall Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were in.

“F-fuck! S-sure enough, they’ve come to l-look for trouble. I-I’ll go out and t-teach that bastard,” Wang Qiang revealed an angry look. He planned to go out and confront Kong Ruozeng.

“Wait,” However, Chu Feng grabbed Wang Qiang. He said, “He has clearly asked for me. If you are to go out, I fear that it will go against his desires.”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2398 - Voice of the Guest Overwhelms That of the Host

“B-but, he c-clearly knows that you’re a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor, whereas he’s a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor. Isn’t his i-intention t-to bully you obvious?” Wang Qiang said.

“That is why he is someone who only dares to bully the weak and fears the strong. I have encountered a lot of people like him. It’s fine, we can have him act arrogant for a bit longer. I have my ways of taking care of him,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

At that moment, Wang Qiang was slightly startled.

Those members of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation had clearly come to look for trouble. The words they said were very rude and offensive. If it was someone else that was treated in such a manner, even if they managed to not become angry, their expressions would definitely turn ugly.

However, not only was Chu Feng not angry, he also had a smile on his face. He had an appearance as if he was a spectator watching a very good show.

This caused Wang Qiang to become curious too. He was very curious as to how Chu Feng, who clearly possessed a cultivation inferior to that Kong Ruozeng, planned to take care of Kong Ruozeng.

Thinking of it, Wang Qiang revealed a smile. Like a spectator, he looked outward.

“Brother Ruozeng, don’t bother shouting anymore. Chu Feng and Wang Qiang are our Kong Heavenly Clan’s honored guests. Even Lord Utmost Exalted Elder treated Chu Feng with respect. If you are to continue to act like this, you will anger Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, and will most likely suffer punishments,” Kong Zheng continued to urge Kong Ruozeng against it.

However, that Kong Ruozeng simply ignored Kong Zheng. He continued, “Chu Feng, do you fucking dare to accept my challenge or not?! Could it be that you are nothing more than a coward?!”

Seeing that Chu Feng had not been answering him the entire time, Kong Ruozeng grew more and more pleased with himself. He turned to Kong Zheng and said, “Kong Zheng, look at this. That Chu Feng is only someone that only dares to bully the weak and fears the strong. Is this your so-called genius? Grandmaster Kai Hong’s successor? The way I see it, he is nothing more than cowardly trash.”

“Hahahaha...” After he finished saying those words, he burst into loud laughter.

“Sure enough, what big brother Ruozeng said is correct, that Chu Feng is nothing more than a coward that only dares to bully the weak and fears the strong. Although he might appear to be very exceptional when bullying Kong Zheng, he turned into an utter coward before big brother Ruozeng. Hahahaha...”

At that moment, the people of the younger generation that had arrived with Kong Ruozeng all began to feel that Chu Feng would not dare to come out. One by one, they all burst into loud and mocking laughter.

“Who said that I, Chu Feng, does not dare accept the challenge?”

However, right at that moment, the tightly closed palace’s entrance gate suddenly opened.

At that moment, the group of Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation that were previously laughing mockingly all went silent.

Everyone turned their gazes to the entrance gate. In fact, some among them even grew afraid, and moved to hide behind Kong Ruozeng.

From this, it could be seen that not all of those fellows were courageous individuals; many of them were merely people that had come to take advantage of Kong Ruozen's strength to bully Chu Feng. Even though they were displeased with Chu Feng, they only dared to come humiliate him by borrowing the strength of another.

Before the fixed gazes of the crowd, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang walked out from the palace.

Chu Feng had not hidden his cultivation. Thus, when they sensed Chu Feng's cultivation of rank seven Half Martial Ancestor, they revealed relaxed smiles. Those fellows were truly the epitome of bullying the weak and fearing the strong.

"Chu Feng, I had thought that you wouldn't dare to come out," Kong Ruozen said to Chu Feng.

"Why wouldn't I dare to come out?" Chu Feng asked.

"Very well. Since you've dared to come out, you must've made preparations to fight against me, right?" Kong Ruozen asked.

"Of course. Let's start now," Chu Feng said.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, the people of the younger generation from the Kong Heavenly Clan all revealed surprised expressions. They did not expect that Chu Feng would actually really dare to accept the challenge.

However, at the same time, they revealed mocking smiles on their faces. At that moment, they felt as if they were able to see the scene of Chu Feng being trampled upon by Kong Ruozen.

Furthermore, upon thinking about how such a scene would soon emerge before them, they became endlessly excited and itching to see that scene.

After all, the person that would be trampled upon was the renowned genius, Grandmaster Kai Hong's successor.

The person that was the happiest at that moment was none other than Kong Ruozen. He was so overjoyed by Chu Feng's appearance that he was nearly blooming with delight. With a loud voice, he said, "Very well. Frank and

straightforward, I like it. Since that's the case, don't blame me for being impolite."

As Kong Ruozen spoke, he pulled up his sleeves and revealed his rank nine Half Martial Ancestor-level oppressive might. He was prepared to ruthlessly trample on Chu Feng.

"Woosh~~~"

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and a layer of magnificent spirit power flew out from his sleeve. The spirit power overlaid itself in multiple layers which interweaved with one another. Soon, a spirit formation wall was formed. That wall stood right before Chu Feng.

"Ssss~~~"

Seeing this scene, even those people that were filled with hostility toward Chu Feng were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

Immortal-cloak World Spiritists were extremely rare. Even they, children from a noble family, very rarely saw Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. And now, a fellow member of the younger generation was actually an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Although they greatly detested Chu Feng in their hearts, they still felt themselves to be inferior the moment they saw that Chu Feng was actually really an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

"What are you doing?" Upon seeing that spirit formation wall, Kong Ruozen revealed a puzzled expression.

"Since you've come to find me to spar, you must've come to spar with me with world spirit techniques. As such, I naturally will have to satisfy your request. As per your desire, I have finished setting up my spirit formation. Go ahead and attempt to break it. As long as you are able to break my spirit formation wall using world spirit techniques, it would be considered your win," Chu Feng said.

"What? Spar with world spirit techniques? W-who said I want..." Hearing what Chu Feng said, Kong Ruozen's expression changed enormously.

However, before he could finish his sentence, Chu Feng interrupted, "Oh, that's right. Don't say that I'm bullying you. Although I casually set up this spirit

formation of mine, I will not put a restriction on how long it will take you to break it with world spirit techniques. Regardless of how much time you spend, it will be your victory as long as you can undo it. Even if you are to spend your entire life to undo my spirit formation, it will still be your win.”

“You!!!” Kong Ruozeng was so furious that his face turned pale.

In fact, it was not only Kong Ruozeng; the others from the Kong Heavenly Clan were all stunned as well. None of them expected Chu Feng to do something like this.

Although Kong Ruozeng was also a world spiritist, he did not possess any gifts in the realm of world spirit techniques. Thus, even though he had devoted many years to mastering world spirit techniques, he was still only a Gold-cloak World Spiritist right now.

When compared to other people of his same generation, his attainments of being a Gold-cloak World Spiritist was actually quite decent.

However, if compared to Chu Feng, a grand Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, they would simply be light-years apart.

If Chu Feng was the heavens, then he would be the earth.

Not to mention this life, with the attainments Kong Ruozeng had in world spirit techniques, even if he were to spend his next life and the life after that, he would likely still be unable to undo Chu Feng’s world spirit formation.

‘The voice o-of the guest o-overwhelms that of the h-host. G-great job!’ Wang Qiang praised Chu Feng in his heart.

Wang Qiang had already realized what Chu Feng’s intention was. Although Kong Ruozeng had come to provoke Chu Feng, he did not clearly state that he wanted to compete with Chu Feng through battle power.

And now, Chu Feng had used world spirit techniques first. Thus, this Kong Ruozeng would definitely be no match. With that, even if the two of them were to compete in terms of battle power, and Chu Feng was to lose to Kong Ruozeng, they would only end up in a tie.

However, Wang Qiang felt that Chu Feng would not give Kong Ruozeng the opportunity to win. Thus, he was looking forward to what Chu Feng would be doing next.

“Who said that I wanted to compete with you in terms of world spirit techniques?!” Sure enough, Kong Ruozeng shouted angrily. He immediately rejected Chu Feng’s intention to compete with world spirit techniques.

“Oh? So you didn’t come to compete with me in terms of world spirit techniques? Then, what did you want to compete in? You couldn’t possibly be planning to say that you want to compete with me in terms of battle power, right?”

“You’re a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor, whereas I am a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor. You have cultivated for over eighty years, decades more than me. If you were to demand to compete with me in terms of battle power, wouldn’t that be too shameless of an action? After all, that would clearly be the strong bullying the weak. If word of that matter were to spread, you would be looked down on by others. I think that you, a grand young master of the Kong Heavenly Clan, would not be that shameless, right?” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“

At that moment, not to mention the others, even Kong Ruozeng was left speechless.

He was only thinking about the fact that he possessed stronger strength than Chu Feng, and could use his strength to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

Never had he thought that Chu Feng would say that he was shameless by bullying the weak. Thus, if he were to continue to force Chu Feng to compete in terms of battle power, he would have fallen into Chu Feng’s trap.

At that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation looked at one another in dismay. They had no idea what to do.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2399 - Furious Elder

Panic. Those of the Kong Heavenly Clan's younger generation that came to cause trouble for Chu Feng all started to panic.

Never did they expect that not only did Chu Feng possess true abilities and was a genius in terms of both martial cultivation and world spirit techniques, he was also a calm, shrewd and unscrupulous individual.

Even though they were clearly in the Kong Heavenly Clan's territory, Chu Feng was actually able to restrain them. This signified two things.

First, Chu Feng was most definitely not an ordinary person of the younger generation. He was someone who had experienced great things. Else, he would not be so calm.

Secondly, Chu Feng possessed outstanding wisdom. Regardless of whether it was his talent, his intelligence or his courage, they all surpassed their own, making them feel inferior by comparison.

At that moment, those members of the Kong Heavenly Clan's younger generation were truly at a loss as for what to do. Feeling helpless, everyone turned their gazes to Kong Ruozeng.

At that moment, Kong Ruozeng felt himself to be under enormous pressure.

"Big brother Ruozeng, how about we just forget about this? Else, when Lord Elders and the others come, we will likely end up being punished," In panic, some people began to urge Kong Ruozeng to retreat.

"Punish? What sort of place is this? This is the Kong Heavenly Clan! Who dares punish me here?!" Kong Ruozeng said confidently.

In the Kong Heavenly Clan, Kong Ruozeng could be considered a peak genius. He was someone who had obtained the fondness of his clansmen since he was a child. Not to mention his parents, even the several Utmost Exalted Elders and their Lord Clan Chief would pamper him.

He was rarely ever scolded in his entire life. Even if he were to make mistakes, he would never be punished, and would instead be shielded. To put it simply, he had been pampered by the Kong Heavenly Clan his entire life.

“That’s true, big brother Ruozeng is different from us. Even the Utmost Exalted Elders would not punish him. As for the other elders, they simply do not dare to punish him.”

At that moment, those of the younger generation present came to a sudden realization. If it wasn’t for Kong Ruozeng’s special status, they would not have gone to provoke Chu Feng either.

After all, Chu Feng’s residence was guarded by people from the Kong Heavenly Clan.

It was not that the guards did not try to stop them, Rather... after Kong Ruozeng became angry, even those elders guarding Chu Feng’s residence cowered before him.

“Hahahaha...” Thinking of that, Kong Ruozeng became confident. The awkward expression on his face disappeared, and he raised his head towards the sky and started laughing heartily.

Chu Feng’s gaze changed. He asked dully, “What are you laughing about?”

“What am I laughing about? I’m laughing at how foolish you are. Did you not know what sort of place this is?” Kong Ruozeng said to Chu Feng.

“This place is naturally the Kong Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng said.

“Since you know that this place is the Kong Heavenly Clan, do you not feel the words you said earlier to be ridiculous?” Kong Ruozeng said.

“What do you mean by that?” Chu Feng asked.

“You don’t understand? Very well, I can explain to you.”

“I have come here today precisely so that I can bully you, a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor, with my cultivation of rank nine Half Martial Ancestor. What can you possibly do about it?”

Kong Ruozeng pointed at Chu Feng and spoke one word at a time. Compared to before, he was filled with confidence right now. He did not feel what he declared to be something shameful. Rather, he felt it to be only natural.

“In that case, you’ve admitted to the fact that you’re a shameless individual?” Chu Feng asked.

“So what if I am shameless? There is no one here that will mock my shamelessness, nor would there be anyone that will punish me. The reason for that is because this place is the Kong Heavenly Clan, my, Kong Ruozeng’s, territory,” Kong Ruozeng said while beating his chest.

“You clearly know that what you plan to do is wrong, yet you still plan to do it. If the Kong Heavenly Clan is to let you do as you wish without any punishments, then I, Chu Feng, have nothing to say,” Chu Feng shrugged his shoulders with a smile.

However, a simple action like that completely evoked Kong Ruozeng’s fury.

The way he saw it, Chu Feng simply did not place him in his eyes at all. Else, how could he show such contempt toward him?

“Since you’ve already said something like that, I must truly teach you a lesson today.”

After Kong Ruozeng said those words, he suddenly shot forth a punch. Like an invisible ferocious beast, his rank nine Half Martial Ancestor-level oppressive might swept forth to oppress Chu Feng.

However, facing that attack, the corners of Chu Feng’s mouth actually raised into a slight smile. He did not reveal his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings. In fact, he stood where he was without moving; he did not even try to avoid the punch.

It was not that he was looking down on Kong Ruozeng and thinking that Kong Ruozeng’s punch would not injure him. Rather, Chu Feng was confident that Kong Ruozheng’s punch would not be able to reach him.

“Stop!!!”

Sure enough, it was as Chu Feng had anticipated, before the might of Kong Ruozeng’s punch could reach Chu Feng, a furious shout sounded in the sky.

Following that, a burst of oppressive might arrived. Not only did the might of Kong Ruozeng’s punch instantly disappear, Kong Ruozeng and the others were also forced back repeatedly.

Turning their gazes toward the voice, Kong Ruozeng and the others were immediately shocked.

A large group of people were walking in from outside. They had already arrived at the vast plaza before the palace.

The group of people was mostly composed of the Kong Heavenly Clan's elders. As for the person leading the group, he was one of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders, Kong Shunlian.

"We pay our respects to Lord Utmost Exalted Elder and seniors."

At that moment, Kong Ruozeng and the others hurriedly kneeled to pay their respects.

After all, to them, these people that had appeared here right now were all grand characters and their seniors.

"What audacity! Little friend Chu Feng is an honored guest invited over by me. Yet, you all actually dared to behave this rudely toward little friend Chu Feng! Why are you all still standing there?! Apologize to little friend Chu Feng immediately!" Kong Shunlian pointed at Kong Ruozeng and shouted furiously.

Kong Ruozeng was startled to see Kong Shunlian reacting in such a manner. Never had he ever seen this Utmost Exalted Elder becoming angry, and especially this angry, with him in his entire life.

Seeing Kong Shunlian becoming furious, Kong Ruozeng was not only extremely shocked, he also started to panic. He didn't dare to hesitate, and hurriedly explained, "Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, I have not come to create troubles for Chu Feng. I merely wanted to spar with Chu Feng."

"Unfilial son, you still dare to talk back?!" Right at that moment, a white-haired middle-aged man suddenly walked out from behind Kong Shunlian. He walked toward Kong Ruozeng, raised his hand, and gave Kong Ruozeng a slap to the face.

"Paa~~~"

Although that slap was not given with a lot of force, it remained that the person giving the slap was a peak Martial Ancestor. Thus, the slap caused

Kong Ruozeng to roll about repeatedly on the ground and disfigured half of his face.

After being slapped, Kong Ruozeng was extremely angry. After all, very few people in the Kong Heavenly Clan dared to beat him. Thus, he was unable to contain his anger, crawled up and wanted to curse furiously at the person that had slapped him.

However, when Kong Ruozeng saw the person who had slapped him, he was stunned. He swallowed the curses he had planned to dish out, unable to say them.

The reason for that was because the person that had slapped him earlier was his own father.

“Father, you... why did you slap me?” Kong Ruozeng held his disfigured face with his hand as he looked to his father. Grievance and confusion filled his eyes. This was the first time in his entire life that his father had slapped him.

“Why did I slap you? You were rude to little friend Chu Feng, are you to say that you shouldn’t be slapped for that? Apologize to little friend Chu Feng immediately! If you still don’t apologize, I will cripple your legs!” Kong Ruozeng’s father said furiously.

“Cripple my... all for that Chu Feng?” Hearing those words, Kong Ruozeng felt endless grievances. He never expected that his father, who had never hit him before, would actually hit him for the first time because of an outsider. Kong Ruozeng felt unable to accept this.

Kong Ruozeng felt that he had been wronged. Thus, he shouted, “Very well, go ahead and beat me! If you can, go ahead and beat me to death! Even if you are to beat me to death, I will still absolutely not apologize to that trash!”

“You....” Seeing his son acting like this, even though Kong Ruozeng’s father was furious, he was at a loss as to what to do. After all, Kong Ruozeng was his own son. As such, how could he possibly steel himself to beat him to death?

“You dare bully my honored guest, yet still refuse to repent. Men! Drag this Kong Ruozeng away! He shall receive medicinal punishment!” Right at that moment, the Utmost Exalted Elder Kong Shunlian, who had been standing silently on the side for a very long time, suddenly gave an order.

“Medicinal punishment?!!!” Hearing those words, not to mention Kong Ruozeng, all the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan present had an enormous change in expression.

Medicinal punishment was a sort of internal punishment of the Kong Heavenly Clan. That sort of punishment would not kill the person being punished. In fact, it would not even affect that person’s life after they went through the punishment. There would also not be any scars from the punishment.

Merely, when they underwent the medicinal punishment, they would have to endure unbearable pain. That sort of pain was something that would make one wish they were dead.

That was one of the most cruel and fearful punishments of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

“Putt~~~”

Suddenly, a muffled echo was heard.

The previously unyielding Kong Ruozeng who had declared he was unafraid of death actually fell onto his butt.

His face was covered with sweat, and his complexion was pale white. Even his body was shivering nonstop...

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2400 - Severe Punishment - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2400 - Severe Punishment

Chapter 2400 - Severe Punishment

At that moment, Kong Ruozeng’s father also started to panic. He truly never expected that Kong Shunlian would order a medicinal punishment for his son. After all, that was one of the most cruel punishments in their Kong Heavenly Clan.

As for Kong Ruozeng, he was already completely stupefied. He did not even dare to utter another refuting word, and merely sat stunned on the ground, shivering.

“Impudent! Immediately acknowledge your mistake!” Suddenly, Kong Ruozeng’s father shouted loudly at him.

He had done so for Kong Ruozeng’s sake. He did not want Kong Ruozeng to receive punishment. Thus, he wanted to force Kong Ruozeng to admit his mistake so that Kong Shunlian would not punish him.

After all, Utmost Exalted Elder Kong Shunlian was also very pampering of Kong Ruozeng. As such, how could he really put Kong Ruozeng through such a cruel punishment for a mere Chu Feng?

As long as Kong Ruozeng was to give up, Kong Shunlian would be able to get off the stage, and a crisis would be averted.

“Chu Feng, my apologies. I-I truly did not intend to provoke you. I really was only trying to spar with you. Perhaps the way I expressed myself was incorrect. However, I truly did not have the intention to provoke you. I hope that you will not take offense to my actions. Please, help me explain this to Lord Utmost Exalted Elder.”

Kong Ruozeng hurriedly got up and apologized while bowing to Chu Feng. His stubbornness earlier had completely disappeared now.

Furthermore, Kong Ruozeng was very smart. Not only was he apologizing, he was also trying to have Chu Feng plead for leniency for him. He knew that while Kong Shunlian might not give face to the words spoken by anyone else right now, Chu Feng’s words would hold significant weight.

At that moment, Kong Ruozeng had realized the status Chu Feng possessed in Kong Shunlian’s heart. Merely, he deeply regretted that he had realized it too late.

However, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged even after hearing what Kong Ruozeng said. Furthermore, he did not say anything.

Who was Chu Feng? He had already realized that Kong Ruozeng was not apologizing to him with sincerity. Someone like Kong Ruozeng was different from Kong Cheng and Kong Zheng. Once a grievance was formed, he would

remember it for the rest of his life. As such, he would become Chu Feng's enemy for the rest of his life.

Even if Chu Feng were to plead for leniency on behalf of Kong Ruozeng, Kong Ruozeng would definitely still view him as an enemy and not let him get away with things in the future. Thus, since they were going to become enemies either way, why must Chu Feng plead on his behalf?

"It is too late to admit your mistake now. Today, you must undergo the medicinal punishment," Kong Shunlian said.

Once Kong Shunlian said those words, Kong Ruozeng was so scared that he fell back onto his butt again. He revealed a dejected expression, and felt as if he had fallen into the abyss with no way out today.

"Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, please take into consideration that Ruozeng is still very young. I will definitely punish him for his wrongdoings. Merely... this medicinal punishment, isn't it a bit too serious?"

Seeing that Kong Shunlian was still not planning to spare his son, Kong Ruozeng's father ended up having no choice but to personally plead for Kong Ruozeng.

"To only know how to acknowledge one's mistake after a calamity has befallen them, who was it that spoiled you to a state of problematic arrogance and willfulness?" Kong Shunlian pointed at Kong Ruozeng. Then, he turned to Kong Ruozeng's father and said, "Kong Yao, as Kong Ruozeng's father, should you not provide me with an explanation for this?"

"It is all my fault. I have failed in educating my son. Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, if you want to punish someone, please punish me instead," Kong Ruozeng's father suddenly kneeled on the ground. He actually wanted to take on the punishment on behalf of his son.

"Impudent! Are you telling me that even after living for all these years, you still do not know about the principle that one cannot stand in for the crimes committed by another?" Kong Shunlian said angrily.

"Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, this junior understands that principle. Merely, Ruozeng is still young, I fear that he will not be able to endure a punishment as severe as the medicinal punishment. Thus, I beg of you, please be lenient, and allow me to take the punishment on Ruozeng's behalf."

“What foolery. It’s no wonder that Kong Ruozen is this senseless. It’s all a consequence caused by the lack of education from you, his father.”

“Good, good, good. Since you insist on receiving punishment today, then I shall have both of you, father and son, receive the punishment together,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Woosh~~~”

After Kong Shunlian said those words, he waved his sleeve, and a layer of oppressive might swept forth. Like a rope, it tied up Kong Ruozen and his father, causing the two of them to become unable to move or utilize any of their cultivation.

“Men! Drag the two of them down! Immediately execute the medicinal punishment on them! If anyone dares to disobey, I will have them suffer the same medicinal punishment as this father and son!” Kong Shunlian said.

Once Kong Shunlian said those words, how could anyone possibly dare disobey him? Soon, two law enforcement elders walked out and proceeded to drag Kong Ruozen and his father away.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, we were wrong. We really know our wrongs now. Please, we beg of you, please forgive us. We will never dare to do this again, never dare to do this again.”

The next moment, the remaining members of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation hurriedly knelt on the ground and began to kowtow and beg for forgiveness nonstop. In fact, many of them were so scared that they even started tearing up.

Among all the people of the younger generation that came here today, the person that was the most pampered and beloved by the Kong Heavenly Clan was none other than Kong Ruozen. When even Kong Ruozen was being forced to suffer such a severe punishment, this caused the rest of the younger generation present to be extremely scared.

“Why are you all apologizing to me? You should be apologizing to little friend Chu Feng,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Chu Feng, we were wrong. Please give us another chance, we will definitely not dare to do something like that again,” The others present began to beg for forgiveness from Chu Feng with weeping tears on their faces.

“I have a question that I wish to ask you all. Your apology to me, is it because you all are sincerely repenting for your actions, or is it because you’re all scared by the punishments?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“Chu Feng, we were mistaken. We are sincerely repenting for our actions, we truly will not dare to do something like that again. Please help, plead for leniency for us, please don’t have Lord Utmost Exalted Elder make us undergo medicinal punishment too,” Those members of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation were all deeply frightened. They were on the verge of kneeling and kowtowing to Chu Feng.

“Let it pass. Today... you all didn’t really do much of anything either,” Chu Feng shook his head. These people were truly too timid and cowardly. They would not become his enemies in the future, nor did they possess the qualifications to become his enemies. Thus, Chu Feng said to Kong Shunlian, “Senior, how about you just spare them?”

“Since little friend Chu Feng is pleading for leniency, I will spare you all this once. If this is to happen again, I will definitely not let you all off easily,” Kong Shunlian said.

Hearing those words, the younger generation present heaved a sigh of relief. They not only turned to express their thankfulness to Kong Shunlian, they also started expressing their thankfulness to Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

“Where are the elders in charge of guarding this place?! Scram out here!” Kong Shunlian suddenly shouted.

“We pay our respects to Lord Utmost Exalted Elder,” Soon, a group of elders rushed out. These elders were all Martial Ancestors. However, they were on average only at the early ranks of Martial Ancestor. Among the Kong Heavenly Clan, they could not be considered to be very powerful.

From this, it could be determined that these people would most likely only possess medium tier status in the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Thus, when an existence like Kong Shunlian appeared before them, these elders reacted in practically the same manner as those people of the younger generation - they were all endlessly afraid and trembling with fear.

"I ask of you all, how did Kong Ruozen and the others managed to get in here?" Kong Shunlian asked.

"....." Those elders started to stammer. They didn't know how to answer him.

"To fail in blocking a group of children, you all are unworthy of being elders. All of you, go to the punishment department and receive the medicinal punishment of your own accord. Else... I will have you all regret your actions for the rest of your lives," Kong Shunlian said.

"Yes," Those elders did not dare utter the slightest bit of complaint. In fact, none of them dared to even look Kong Shunlian in the eyes. One by one, they hurriedly stood up and began to fly toward the punishment department. They would not go against Kong Shunlian's orders because they did not dare to do so.

"Ssss~~~"

At this moment, Kong Zheng, who was standing to the side, was unable to contain himself from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

He recalled how he had been somewhat unwilling to apologize to Chu Feng at the Drought Demon's Damned Pond when this Utmost Exalted Elder ordered him to do so.

And now, as Kong Zheng saw the punishment that Kong Ruozen and the others received, he felt truly glad that he had been so very fortunate.

It was only now that he became certain of what sort of status Chu Feng held in this Utmost Exalted Elder's heart.

This Utmost Exalted Elder was truly planning to rope Chu Feng in. Else, it would be impossible for him to be this ruthless and strict to his own clansmen.

At this moment, Kong Zheng looked to his surroundings. He saw that regardless of whether it was the elders or the people of the younger generation, they all had the same sort of expression on their faces. After

today... likely no one in the entire Kong Heavenly Clan would dare to make trouble for Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2401 - Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation

“Little friend Chu Feng, I am truly sorry for how unruly our Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation has behaved. This old man has truly failed in disciplining them...” Kong Shunlian walked over to Chu Feng and began to personally apologize to Chu Feng.

However, before Kong Shunlian could finish what he wanted to say, Chu Feng interrupted him with a smile on his face. “Senior, you are being too courteous. This is merely a small matter. I, Chu Feng, never took it to heart. So, senior, please do not overthink this.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, your heart is truly broad. This old man is filled with admiration,” Kong Shunlian clasped his fist toward Chu Feng. He did not say those words casually. Rather, with his observation, he was able to tell that Chu Feng had truly not taken this matter to heart.

To be able to remain magnanimous like this after being insulted when invited over as an honored guest was something very difficult for even people of the older generation to accomplish, let alone a person of the younger generation like Chu Feng.

“Senior, this Chu Feng managed to obtain some comprehension today. I wish to enter closed-door training in the Kong Heavenly Clan for a period of time. Might that be possible?” Chu Feng asked.

“For little friend Chu Feng to plan to enter closed-door training here would mean that little friend Chu Feng is confident in our Kong Heavenly Clan. As such, there’s definitely no issue at all.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, please rest assured, and enter closed-door training here at ease. I guarantee... that regardless of whether it might be people from our Kong Heavenly Clan or others, none of them will bother you again,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng clasped his fist.

Then, Chu Feng and Kong Shunlian continued to chat for a moment. When Kong Shunlian and the others left, the inside and outside of the palace that served as Chu Feng’s residence became very quiet.

“Haha, today has t-truly been to e-everyone’s satisfaction. T-that guy by the name of Kong Ruozeng must’ve n-never thought that he would s-suffer this e-enormously in his o-own territory. Hahaha, satisfying, truly immensely s-satisfying.”

“I t-truly want to s-see w-what sort of a-appearance he will h-have when u-undergoing t-that so-called medicinal punishment,” At that moment, Wang Qiang was laughing in an extremely delighted manner.

However, Wang Qiang soon said, “Merely, I s-saw that Kong R-Ruozeng look a-at you with an e-expression filled with g-grievances when he was d-dragged away. I’m a-afraid that he will not l-leave the matter at that.”

“He is but a brainless impertinent fellow that has been pampered for so long that he no longer knows the immensity of heaven and earth. There is simply no need to worry about someone like him.”

“Rather, we should be on guard against his father. Merely, I think they will not dare to do anything again in the Kong Heavenly Clan. Thus, at the very least, we’ll be temporarily safe here,” Chu Feng said.

“Then, are w-we to...” Wang Qiang said.

“Yes, it is like you thought. We are going to finish the grand formation,” Chu Feng said.

After Chu Feng said those words, he revealed a smile of anticipation on his face.

He was not only looking forward to the treasures, he was also looking forward to the spirit formation itself. After all, that grand spirit formation was the most difficult and also the most amazing spirit formation Chu Feng had ever challenged so far.

In fact, that spirit formation was one that surpassed one's cultivation. After all... that spirit formation was capable of avoiding the detection of even True Immortals.

Soon, the Kong Heavenly Clan released the news that Chu Feng and Wang Qiang had entered closed-door training.

After Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were announced to have entered closed-door training, even though there were still people coming to pay respects to them, they were all refused by the Kong Heavenly Clan.

However, those people that came to pay respect to Chu Feng and Wang Qiang did not wish to journey here in vain. Thus, those with high statuses decided to directly stay in the Kong Heavenly Clan as guests.

Those with inferior levels of status who weren't qualified to stay in the Kong Heavenly Clan as guests decided to wait outside the Kong Heavenly Clan for news of Chu Feng and Wang Qiang exiting their closed-door training.

All of a sudden, a large group of people were gathered outside the Kong Heavenly Clan. It was a scene that was rarely seen.

Upon thinking of how those people had not gathered here for the Kong Heavenly Clan, but rather for two people from the younger generation, one could inevitably feel how extraordinary Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were.

Before this, there had only been a single member of the younger generation capable of causing all these seniors to come and pay him respect -- the exceptional genius Young Master Li Ming.

After Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were able to focus on setting up the spirit formation, their speed increased enormously.

Merely, that spirit formation was extremely powerful, so powerful that it could even avoid the detection of True Immortals. As such, it was naturally very difficult to set up.

Thus, even though Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were working together, it still took them several days to finish setting up the spirit formation.

Fortunately, they still managed to succeed.

At that moment, two golden-bright and dazzling bodies of light were floating on Chu Feng's palm.

They resembled two stars, and although their size was very small, they contained an unbounded amount of power.

This was the result of Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's joint efforts of the past several days, the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

As its name implied, once one donned this spirit formation, not even True Immortals would be able to detect them even if they were to walk right past them.

"T-these t-two t-tiny things a-actually took us s-so long to make," Looking at the two bodies of light on Chu Feng's palm, Wang Qiang gasped with admiration.

"This is a spirit formation that can evade even True Immortals, naturally it will require a bit more time to complete," Chu Feng said.

"S-say, w-wouldn't we be a-able to sell these two items for a g-great amount of wealth if we were to sell them?" Wang Qiang asked with a beaming smile.

"Of course. Merely, we have no proof of our words. I fear that no one will trust us. After all, the effect of this spirit formation is quite unbelievable," Chu Feng said.

"It can only be said that they are stupid and ignorant then. If they a-are unable to believe this Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation to be r-real, th-then wouldn't it mean that they would be s-scared to death once we b-become Snake Marked Immortal-cloak World Spiritists and set up that Immortal Burying Formation?" Wang Qiang said with an expression of anticipation.

Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were Grandmaster Kai Hong's successors. The two of them had obtained many powerful spirit formations from Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance.

Among the spirit formations they obtained was one by the name of Immortal Burying Formation. As its name implied, once the Immortal Burying Formation was set up, even True Immortals would end up losing their lives should they enter it. The Immortal Burying Formation was extremely powerful.

“The Immortal Burying Formation is extremely hard. If we attempt to set it up as only Snake Marked Immortal-cloaked World Spiritists, I fear that it will be extremely difficult to set up. The amount of time it will take us to set it up would be immeasurable. Furthermore, even if we were able to successfully set it up, its might would definitely be limited,” Chu Feng said.

“If t-the three of us a-are to join hands, I f-feel that it will be f-feasible.”

“F-furthermore, if we r-really d-do set up that Immortal B-Burying Formation, no one in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm would dare to disrespect us, no?”

“A-at that time, w-who would provoke us?” Wang Qiang said with a face filled with resentment. It could be seen that Wang Qiang deeply remembered the times he was bullied by others.

“Although there are very few Immortal-cloak World Spiritists in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, there are still Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.”

“However, in terms of setting up a grand formation that can kill True Immortals, I reckon there is no one other than the Golden Crane True Immortal that is capable of doing that.”

“If we are truly able to set up the Immortal Burying Formation, we will definitely shock all the people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Chu Feng said.

“Is t-that Golden C-Crane True Immortal really that powerful that he could set up something akin t-to the Immortal Burying Formation?” Wang Qiang asked.

“I feel that he is unfathomable. His strength is not something that the four tier one powers could compare to. However, strictly speaking, he is not someone from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Chu Feng said.

Even though Chu Feng had only met the Golden Crane True Immortal once, he believed the Golden Crane True Immortal to be extremely powerful. In fact, Chu Feng felt that the Golden Crane True Immortal might not only possess the cultivation of a True Immortal. After all, the title ‘Golden Crane True Immortal’ was only given to him by others, and not himself.

Of course, Chu Feng felt that the plain-clothed old monk should also be able to set up a spirit formation like the Immortal Burying Formation, or even one more powerful than the Immortal Burying Formation.

However, regardless of whether it might be the Golden Crane True Immortal or that plain-clothed old monk, the two of them would likely not setup those sorts of spirit formations even if they were capable of doing so. After all, the two of them possessed such overwhelmingly powerful cultivations; there was simply no need for them to set up a spirit formation, they would be able to kill True Immortals merely by relying on their martial cultivations.

Merely, as Chu Feng looked to the spiraling spirit formation in his hand, he still felt very excited.

After all, he was not a powerful True Immortal-level expert. Instead, he was a weak individual with the mere cultivation of a Half Martial Ancestor.

Suddenly, Her Lady Queen's voice was heard. "What's wrong? Why have you been staring at that spirit formation the entire time?"

"Eggy, before this, I truly never expected that I would be able to set up such a powerful spirit formation. I am still only a Half Martial Ancestor. Yet, I am now able to avoid the detection of True Immortals. It would appear that the power of world spiritists is truly amazing," Chu Feng said to Eggy.

"World spiritists are naturally amazing. Martial cultivation is something that everyone can accomplish. However, not just anyone can become a world spiritist. As such, world spiritists should naturally be more powerful than martial cultivators.

"The reason why you did not notice the greatness of world spiritists before was because you were too weak as a world spiritist, and the spirit formations that you knew were too weak as well."

"However, I can tell you with certainty. From what I've heard, world spiritists are extremely powerful. As long a world spiritist is given a sufficient amount of time, they will not even be afraid of expert martial cultivators much more powerful than them."

"However, you have yet to encounter a world spiritist that powerful. They are existences far beyond you. Thus, regardless of how much I describe them to you, you will not necessarily be able to understand. However, you merely

need to think of your mother. By thinking of your mother, you should be able to realize what sort of strength the powerful world spiritists possess,” Her Lady Queen said.

“My mother?” Chu Feng’s heart was moved.

According to Xue Ji, his mother had been capable of tearing the Asura Spirit World apart and snatching world spirits from there by force.

What sort of place was the Asura Spirit World? It was the strongest of the seven spirit worlds. The world spirits in that place were extremely powerful.

It was precisely because of that that it showed how powerful Chu Feng’s mother was.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2402 - Strange Change

“Creak~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng tightly clenched his fists.

Even though Chu Feng had never once doubted the fact that his mother was very strong, Chu Feng would never forget the sharp gaze his father had when he had asked him about his mother.

His father’s sharp gaze revealed a piece of news for him. That was that Chu Feng’s mother was most likely trapped in a predicament right now.

However, his mother was already that powerful. In that case, how powerful must the existence capable of trapping his mother in a predicament be?

If Chu Feng did not possess sufficient strength, what could he possibly do even if he was able to find his mother?

Weak and small, the current Chu Feng was simply too weak and small. Thinking of that, Chu Feng wished to become stronger even more urgently.

“I’ll go now,” Chu Feng said.

“W-why are you in such a r-rush?” Wang Qiang was very shocked. Then, he urged, “We’ve only just finished setting up this spirit f-formation. T-thus, your body should still be v-very weak. I f-fear that it is not w-wise to go r-right away.”

“This matter should not be delayed. I fear that if we are to delay, things will change. Furthermore, my current state could still be said to be fine. I think I should be able to handle it,” Chu Feng said.

“V-very well, I-let’s set off right a-away then,” As Wang Qiang said those words, he planned to set out.

“Brother, I fear that I will have to go alone,” Chu Feng extended his hand and stopped Wang Qiang.

“Why’s t-that?” Wang Qiang revealed a confused expression.

“This spirit formation is only sufficient for me alone,” Chu Feng said as he extended the spirit formation on his palm.

“Aren’t there two? Wouldn’t this be just r-right for the two of us t-together?” Wang Qiang said.

“Brother, can’t you tell? Even though we’ve managed to set up this spirit formation, it is only able to last for a very short period of time,” Chu Feng said.

“Eh... r-regarding that, I r-really didn’t pay attention,” As Wang Qiang spoke, he used his special means to inspect the spirit formation. Upon inspecting it, he discovered that it was as Chu Feng had said. Even though their spirit formation had taken the form of two bodies of light, enough for two people to use them simultaneously, they were only able to last for a very short period of time.

In other words, only a single person could proceed to obtain the treasures today. That person would have to use one of the two bodies of light on the way there, and use the other on the way back. Else, it wouldn’t work.

“Brother, I am t-truly not a-at ease for you to go by yourself. How a-about we set up a-another spirit formation?” Wang Qiang said.

“I fear that there’s not enough time. Brother, you should just stay. By staying here, if something is to happen, you can help me delay them,” Chu Feng said.

“W-what could possibly h-happen?” Wang Qiang asked.

“It’s better to be prepared just in case. Don’t forget, we were in actual conflict with the Kong Heavenly Clan earlier. Although the possibility is very small, it’s not a hundred percent guarantee that they will not come create troubles for us.”

“Most importantly, that place is guarded. Thus, even if it is not a forbidden area, it shouldn’t be an ordinary place either. I cannot be certain as to whether or not I will trigger any mechanisms or be detected upon entering there. If I am to really trigger something and cause them to discover that someone has intruded upon that place, they might end up suspecting us,” Chu Feng said.

“I u-understand now t-that you’ve explained it like this. V-very well, I’ll stay,” Wang Qiang said.

“Brother, it might be even more dangerous to stay behind. Remember, if possible, save yourself. You do not have to worry about me,” Chu Feng patted Wang Qiang’s shoulder.

“Re-rest a-assured, y-you’ll be satisfied w-with the w-way I handle things,” Wang Qiang said with his mouth wide open in a smile.

“Indeed, I am at ease with the way you handle things,” Chu Feng also smiled.

After it was decided, Chu Feng took out a special case and placed one of the two spheres of light into it. As for the other one, Chu Feng clenched his hand and shattered it, turning it into a shower of light that basked him.

The next moment, the light disappeared. As for Chu Feng, he also disappeared along with the light. Not only did his physical body disappear, his aura had also completely disappeared. n-)σ((V..E(-ℓ(-b())l./n

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, Wang Qiang’s gaze started to shine brightly, revealing sharpness. It was as if Wang Qiang’s gaze could see through everything.

Wang Qiang focused his eyes before him and began to look up and down.

“Holy hell, I a-am really unable to see anything at all. T-this spirit formation is t-truly miraculous,” Wang Qiang said excitedly. The reason for that was

because he knew that Chu Feng was standing right before him. That was why he had used such a powerful detection ability with the intention of seeing through the spirit formation. However... the result was obvious; he was unable to detect Chu Feng even when using his powerful detection ability.

“This spirit formation is indeed effective. Brother... I’ll be setting out now,” Chu Feng smiled complacently. After he finished saying those words, he proceeded toward the entrance gates.

Chu Feng did not open the door. The reason for that was because there was another effect to the spirit formation. That is, the user was capable of passing through walls. Even if it was a wall that possessed a spirit formation over it, as long as the spirit formation’s spirit power was stronger than the wall’s, Chu Feng would still be able to pass through it.

The result of Chu Feng and Wang Qiang’s joint efforts over the past several days was absolutely not something to be trifled with. Thus, the spirit power of Chu Feng’s spirit formation was nothing to be trifled with either. Unless it was a spirit formation set up by a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist... there would likely not be any spirit formation that could stop Chu Feng.

After Chu Feng left, he began to run with all his might. At that moment... he could not use martial power, nor could he use world spirit techniques. In fact, he could not even fly through the sky. However, this spirit formation of his could only last for a limited amount of time, and Chu Feng had to reach his destination before the effect of the spirit formation wore off. Thus, his only choice was to run as fast as he could.

At that moment, Chu Feng was like a person who had lost his cultivation. However, it remained that Chu Feng was a Half Martial Ancestor. Thus, Chu Feng possessed a very strong physical body. As such, he could not be compared to an ordinary person, and his running speed was also extremely fast.

As Chu Feng ran violently, he was somewhat nervous when he first encountered people from the Kong Heavenly Clan. However, after he became certain that they were indeed unable to see him, he gradually grew at ease.

In the Kong Heavenly Clan, practically all of the buildings were built with spirit formations. For some places that were guarded, the spirit formations there were extremely strong.

However, even though the Kong Heavenly Clan was capable of requesting Immortal-cloak World Spiritists to help them set up these spirit formations, those spirit formations were still unable to stop Chu Feng.

Just like that, Chu Feng continued straight forward completely unhindered. He was able to disregard all people and obstacles. In the end, he successfully reached the region that he wanted to enter.

It was a vast mountain, a mountain that was completely sealed off. Not only was there not a single person on the mountain, there was not a single monstrous beast either. Likewise... there were no trees that reached the sky or exotic plants and flowers.

Only ordinary flowers, plants and trees grew on this mountain. There were also many rarely-seen feral monkeys, wild hares, wild deer and other little animals.

In short, everything in this place was extremely ordinary.

Chu Feng felt as if he had returned to the Nine Provinces Continent, returned to the Azure Province, returned to that relatively ordinary land.

However, Chu Feng did not dare to be careless. He was able to tell that this seemingly-normal mountain was not normal at all. Instead, danger lurked on every side here.

At that moment, Chu Feng had no idea that there was an ancient pagoda in one of the Kong Heavenly Clan's forbidden areas. Inside the ancient pagoda was a spirit formation.

The moment Chu Feng set foot on the mountain, a strange change emerged from the spirit formation.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2403 - The Most Dangerous Forbidden Area

This spirit formation was located at the center of the ancient pagoda. Surrounding the spirit formation were eighteen elderly individuals.

Of these eighteen elderly individuals, seventeen of them were peak Martial Ancestors. Furthermore, many among them were world spiritists.

As for the final individual, it was a woman with white hair, white clothes and a face covered in wrinkles. She possessed the same sort of aura as Elder Kong Shunlian; she was a True Immortal-level expert.

As for that person, she was one of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders, Kong Yuehua.

"Buzz~~~"

The strange change to the spirit formation caused all of the elders present, including Kong Yuehua, to suddenly open their eyes.

As they looked at the change in the spirit formation, they all revealed a change in expression. Then, the other seventeen elders turned their gazes to Kong Yuehua.

"Lady Utmost Exalted Elder, someone has intruded into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range!!!" The elders spoke in unison.

"I can see it myself without you all mentioning it," Compared to the others, Kong Yuehua was more calm.

"Then, Lady Elder, what should we do?" The others asked in unison. Evidently, this was no small matter. Otherwise, they would not be this frantic.

"Call the Lord Clan Chief over, as well as all of the upper echelons of our clan that have not entered closed-door training," Kong Yuehua said.

"Yes, Milady," Once Kong Yuehua's order was given, the remaining seventeen Utmost Exalted Elders immediately left the ancient pagoda and flew toward various different locations.

At that moment, only Kong Yuehua remained in the ancient pagoda. Her gaze grew sharp as she looked at the spirit formation that was giving off that unusual signal nonstop.

.....

At that moment, Chu Feng was still within the mountain. He was running rapidly following the route in his mind. He did not dare to stop and rest

because he knew that his spirit formation would not be able to last for long, and that he must reach the location he wanted to reach before the spirit formation's effect disappeared.

As Chu Feng continued to run, he became even more certain that the map that Grandmaster Kai Hong had given him was correct.

The reason for that was because there were many hidden slaughtering formations in this seemingly-ordinary mountain range. While those slaughtering formations would not do anything to the ordinary little animals, if a martial cultivator was to approach them, they would immediately explode with extremely frightening power.

Furthermore, those slaughtering formations were extremely well-hidden. Even Chu Feng only noticed their existence after passing by them.

Fortunately, Chu Feng possessed the map in his head. He was only able to avoid those slaughtering formations by following the route according to the map in his head.

Else, even if Chu Feng were to become a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist and use his Heaven's Eyes to observe his surroundings, it would have still been very difficult for him to evade the slaughtering formations in that place.

This vast mountain range was simply a vast slaughtering range. Devastating powers that Chu Feng could not withstand were hidden all over the place. $n/o/(p--\epsilon)-l--b-)1--n$

That said, even though Chu Feng had managed to avoid the slaughtering formations, he was still frowning. It seemed that he was pondering something.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said in a very stern manner, "Eggy, something's amiss."

"What's wrong? What's amiss?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"I keep feeling that this mountain range contains more than just slaughtering formations. It seems that there was a very powerful sensory formation that was also hidden here. It's... very possible that I have already been discovered," Chu Feng said.

“Ah? Then what do we do? They wouldn’t be coming in to capture you, right? Would you make it in time if you are to exit this place now?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Her Lady Queen started to panic.

After all, this place was no ordinary place. Rather, it was the territory of one of the four strongest powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, the Kong Heavenly Clan.

There were simply too many experts in this place. They possessed even True Immortal-level experts. The amount of people capable of obliterating Chu Feng instantly were simply numerous.

If Chu Feng had really only come here to be a guest, the Kong Heavenly Clan would likely not dare to do anything to him due to external pressures.

However, when Chu Feng and Eggy arrived, they discovered that even though that place was not known to be a forbidden area, it was guarded exceptionally tightly -- the guards were actually all peak Martial Ancestors. In fact, even the spirit formation that had sealed this place was extremely powerful.

If it wasn’t because of the fact that Chu Feng’s Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation was so powerful, he would not be able to enter this mountain range even if no one tried to stop him.

From this, it could be seen that there must be something fishy regarding this place. Although this place was not known to be a forbidden area, it was very possible that the place was regarded as a forbidden area by the Kong Heavenly Clan.

A place like that would be a place that outsiders would not be allowed to trespass into. If Chu Feng’s intrusion into that place was to be seen by the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng would be in the wrong even if news of the matter were to spread. Thus, should Chu Feng be captured, he would definitely end up suffering enormously.

“Since I’ve already entered this place, I cannot return empty-handed,” Chu Feng did not have the intention to turn back. Instead, he continued to rapidly proceed forward.

“Very well. Since you’ve made the decision, then you might as well put your life on the line,” Seeing that Chu Feng was determined to proceed onward, Her Lady Queen did not advise him against it, but instead became excited.

Rather than retreating, Her Lady Queen was actually more fond of bravely advancing.

Furthermore, since Chu Feng had already been discovered, even if they were to retreat, it would still be very difficult to escape. Thus, it was better that he risk his life and continue onward.

After continuing to run for some time, Chu Feng arrived at the foot of a mountain and stopped.

“It’s here,” Chu Feng said.

“Here?” Her Lady Queen was surprised.

“If the map is correct, then this is the entrance. Merely, I will need to spend some time to open this entrance. I don’t know... if I can make it in time or not,” Chu Feng said.

“Regardless of whether or not you can make it in time, you must still give it a try. Go on ahead and do it. Since you’re already here, there’s no need to hesitate,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Eggy, you are thinking precisely the same as what I am thinking,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he began to set up his spirit formation.

It was a very complicated unsealing formation. It was also a spirit formation that Chu Feng had obtained from Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance. According to the instructions on the map, only this unsealing formation was capable of opening the entrance to allow Chu Feng to enter and obtain the treasures.

At the same time when Chu Feng was putting forth all his effort to set up the spirit formation so as to open the entrance, many experts were already gathered in that ancient pagoda.

These people were all experts from the Kong Heavenly Clan. Three among them were even True Immortals.

Among them were Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian. As for the last individual, he was a dark-skinned old man. Like Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian, he was also one of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders. His name was Kong Moyu.

"Lord Clan Chief is actually away at such a time. This is truly a bad coincidence," Kong Yuehua sighed.

She had just received news that the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had a matter to attend to and left the Kong Heavenly Clan. Furthermore, the other Utmost Exalted Elders were still in closed-door training. As such, only the three of them were capable of overseeing the matters happening in the Kong Heavenly Clan.

"Even if Lord Clan Chief is to come now, the situation at hand will remain the same. One of our Kong Heavenly Clan's most important forbidden areas, the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, has been intruded upon," Elder Kong Moyu said.

"How can we be certain that this is caused by an outsider?" Kong Shunlian asked.

"The people of our Kong Heavenly Clan all know what sort of place the Grief Calamity Mountain Range is. No one will enter that place, they would not dare. Furthermore, I have just checked the records. Other than the people that have gone out of our Kong Heavenly Clan, the rest of our clansmen are practically all present. Thus... this can only be determined to be caused by an outsider," Kong Moyu said.

"Lord Elder, then I will immediately order people to enter the Grief Calamity Mountain Range and capture that intruder," A peak Martial Ancestor-level expert said.

"Impudent! What sort of place is the Grief Calamity Mountain Range?! You want to bring people in, what use is that other than throwing away your lives?!" Kong Moyu shouted furiously.

At that moment, that peak Martial Ancestor lowered his head in shame.

It was not only him; all of the Kong Heavenly Clan's experts grew silent.

The Grief Calamity Mountain Range was a place that the people from their Kong Heavenly Clan never dared to enter.

It could be said that not only was the Grief Calamity Mountain Range a forbidden area, it was also their Kong Heavenly Clan's most dangerous forbidden area.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2404 - The Primogenitor's Inheritance

The Grief Calamity Mountain Range was a forbidden area established by a hero-level character of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

That individual was an important individual who had helped push the Kong Heavenly Clan to the throne of a tier one power.

Not only did he possess overwhelming battle power and a powerful cultivation, he was also a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

It could be said that there would not be a Kong Heavenly Clan like the one there was today without him.

When he was alive, he had been one of the most revered existences of his era.

Although he was not really the Kong Heavenly Clan's primogenitor, he was the one who had brought about a rebirth to the Kong Heavenly Clan. Thus, the Kong Heavenly Clan addressed him as the Kong Primogenitor.

Furthermore, that individual was the widely-accepted strongest senior in the entire history of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

In the life of that Kong Primogenitor, he had gone through countless tribulations and encountered many chance opportunities.

He had passed down the treasures and skills that he had acquired in his lifetime, allowing the Kong Heavenly Clan to possess the glory to continue on till this day.

However, the Kong Primogenitor had not passed down all of the things that he had obtained in his lifetime. He had still left behind a small portion of them.

As for that small portion, it was hidden in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range by him.

Furthermore, he had set up grand formations on the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

He declared that only the most outstanding individual of the Kong Heavenly Clan would be capable of obtaining all of his inheritance, and that only the person who had obtained all his inheritance would be a descendant that he acknowledged.

Merely because of that one sentence, countless talented individuals of the Kong Heavenly Clan had set foot into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range over the past few generations.

However, the results were tragic. For the sake of obtaining all of the Kong Primogenitor's inheritance, for the sake of becoming a descendant that he acknowledged, many of the Kong Heavenly Clan's talents that could become individuals that would move about unhindered in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and become the pride of their Kong Heavenly Clan ended up losing their lives in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

Later on, for the sake of preventing this sort of tragedy from happening nonstop, that generation's Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief entered a discussion with the Utmost Exalted Elders. In the end, they decided to seal off the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, turning it into a forbidden area.

Unless there was someone from the Kong Heavenly Clan that was capable of reaching the True Immortal realm of cultivation whilst also being a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist... no one was allowed to enter the Grief Calamity Mountain Range again.

The reason for that was because the Grief Calamity Mountain Range was simply akin to being a graveyard of geniuses.

"Three Utmost Exalted Elders, please forgive this junior for speaking forthrightly. The treasures contained in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range are things that only the people of our Kong Heavenly Clan know about. Outsiders should have no clue about the treasures."

“Yet now, an outsider has actually managed to trespass into it. I ask... could it be considered that a traitor has appeared in our Kong Heavenly Clan?” A peak Martial Ancestor-level expert asked sternly.

“Naturally, this matter would be spread by someone of our clan. However, it is still not the time to investigate this matter. Rather, we should be more concerned about that reckless intruder,” Kong Moyu said.

“The Grief Calamity Mountain Range is extremely dangerous. I believe this is something that everyone here knows about. If one does not enter deeply, they might still be fine. However, should one enter deeply, one will most likely end up dying.”

“Over the various generations, so many of our Kong Heavenly Clan’s talented seniors have attempted to penetrate the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. Yet, only a few of them managed to return alive. I reckon that the intruder will practically have no chance of survival.”

“Thus, everyone need not be too worried about it. Perhaps we simply do not have to do anything, and that intruder will die in there. We must believe in the power of Lord Primogenitor,” Kong Yuehua said.

“That’s true. That is the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, after all. Even the geniuses of our Kong Heavenly Clan do not dare to penetrate deeply into that place, how could an outsider possibly be able to?”

The people from the Kong Heavenly Clan all nodded in agreement at Kong Yuehua’s words.

Most importantly, they all possessed an air of arrogance in their hearts. They felt that no one would be able to accomplish what was impossible for the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

“But, according to what the spirit formation is showing, that intruder has been in there for a very long time now. Furthermore, that intruder is still alive. I fear that the intruder’s origin is no small matter,” Someone said worriedly.

The reason for that was because whenever someone from the Kong Heavenly Clan attempted to challenge the Grief Calamity Mountain Range in the past, the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan would all use this spirit formation to determine the situation inside the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

After entering the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, those that were able to survive for longer were generally always the ones that were more powerful.

Thus, the Kong Heavenly Clan had recorded all the times that the people that entered the Grief Calamity Mountain Range managed to survive. In fact, their times were taught like textbooks to all the people in the Kong Heavenly Clan.

If one was to determine the strength of an individual according to that time, then the intruder in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range now would be extremely powerful.

“If we are to determine it according to the time, then yes, that intruder is no small matter,” The others from the Kong Heavenly Clan all began to worry.

“Everyone, you all shouldn’t forget about what sort of place the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm is. Not only does this place possess a lot of renowned old monsters, there are also many non-famous monsters that have been in closed-door training for a very long time. It would be fine if they did not come out. However, when they do, they will be able to bring forth a rain of blood and gore.”

“Not mentioning the people born of our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, a lot of people from other Ordinary Realms have gathered here over the years, and even the amount of experts from the Lower Realms in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm is innumerable.”

“As the saying goes, there are skies beyond the sky, and people beyond the person. The world of martial cultivators has never lacked true experts. Thus, we cannot look down on anyone.”

“As for this intruder, he was able to intrude into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range without being detected at all. This serves to prove how powerful that intruder is.”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that Lord Primogenitor had left this spirit formation, we would likely not even have been able to discover that there has been an intruder in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range even after that intruder left.”

“Thus, we absolutely cannot treat today’s matter lightly; we absolutely cannot lower our guard.”

“On the contrary, we must treat it very seriously, and make surefire preparations. The reason for that is because this might not only be someone intruding into our forbidden area, it might even be a calamity to our Kong Heavenly Clan,” Kong Shunlian said in a very serious manner.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, is it really that serious?” Hearing what Kong Shunlian said, many of the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan started to sweat cold bullets.

After all, if it was as Kong Shunlian had said, that intruder would not be an unknown nobody, but rather a frightening existence capable of bringing about a rain of blood and gore.

“Shunlian, in that case, what do you think we should do right now?” Kong Moyu raised his eyebrows and asked indifferently.

“Since Elder Yuehua is guarding this place, the two of us should guard the entrance to the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.”

“If that intruder is able to get out alive, a battle will be unavoidable,” Kong Shunlian said.

“You want the two of us to go together? Is there really a need for all this?” Kong Muyu smiled somewhat disdainfully. Evidently, compared to the seriousness Kong Shunlian possessed, Kong Moyu was filled with contempt toward the unknown intruder.

“Better safe than sorry,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Oh Shunlian, I must say that you are still the same after all these years, so afraid of everything.”

“Indeed, I admit that what you said is correct. There are skies beyond the sky, and people beyond the person. In this world, there are indeed hidden dragons and crouching tigers, and many powers that are much more powerful than our Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“However, what sort of place is this? This is the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. In the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, who could possibly contend against our Kong Heavenly Clan?” Kong Moyu said.

“What I am suggesting is just in case. Perhaps that intruder might not even be able to exit the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. Or perhaps that intruder possesses a cultivation below that of True Immortal. However, if that intruder is able to exit the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, and is someone with the cultivation of a True Immortal, what do we do then?” Kong Shunlian asked.

“Even if that intruder is a True Immortal-level expert, he will not be able to leave our Kong Heavenly Clan,” Kong Moyu said.

The two Utmost Exalted Elders argued nonstop. As for Kong Yuehua, she seemed to have already grown accustomed to such a scene. Thus, she did not bother to cut into the argument, nor did she tried to stop them. Instead, she turned her gaze onto that spirit formation, and began to carefully observe it.

“This is bad!”

Suddenly, Kong Yuehua revealed an extremely startled expression on her previously calm face.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2405 - Extremely Alarmed

“Elder Yuehua, what’s wrong?” Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu asked in unison.

“An abnormality has once again arisen from the Grief Calamity Mountain Range’s spirit formation! That intruder has managed to open something in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range!!!” Kong Yuehua said.

“What?!” Hearing those words, the people present all revealed an enormous change in expression.

“Elder Yuehua, are you certain that something has been opened, that it is not that intruder triggering a slaughtering formation?” Kong Moyu asked.

“I am certain that it is not a slaughtering formation. However, it is indeed a spirit formation. Merely... that spirit formation has been broken through by the intruder,” Kong Yuehua said.

“Boom~~~”

A sudden clap of thunder.

The crowd from the Kong Heavenly Clan present felt as if they were struck by an invisible lightning strike. They felt as if their bodies had been split open, and their souls struck.

The Grief Calamity Mountain Range was the place where their Kong Heavenly Clan’s primogenitor had hidden his inheritance. That inheritance could be said to be the most precious item for their Kong Heavenly Clan.

If they were able to obtain the inheritance, it would mean that their Kong Heavenly Clan’s inheritance would be completely intact. At that time, it might even be possible for their Kong Heavenly Clan to surpass the other three tier one powers and become the strongest power in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Over all these years, countless seniors of their Kong Heavenly Clan had entered the Grief Calamity Mountain Range for the sake of the inheritance. However, all of them ended up in failure, and the great majority even lost their lives in there.

Yet now, an outsider had not only intruded into their Grief Calamity Mountain Range, but also actually managed to open up a spirit formation too.

What sort of spirit formation was that? What if it was the spirit formation to the inheritance?

If that was the case, wouldn’t it mean that the last inheritance of their Kong Heavenly Clan would be snatched away by an outsider?

Intolerable. To the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan, this was absolutely intolerable.

“Damned bastard!!!”

Panic. Upon thinking of how their Kong Heavenly Clan’s inheritance might be snatched away by an outsider, each and every person from the Kong Heavenly Clan was filled with endless anger. However, they were at a loss as to what to do.

That was their Kong Heavenly Clan's possession! That was the inheritance left for them by their Kong Heavenly Clan's primogenitor! How could they allow an outsider to snatch it away from them?

"Do you all believe what I said now?" Kong Shunlian swept his gaze across the crowd. Then, he began to walk out. He was planning to guard the entrance of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. He planned to wait for the intruder to exit and confront him at that time.

"That intruder's crimes cannot be forgiven!" As Kong Moyu spoke, he also began to walk out. As matters stood, he now planned to join hands with Kong Shunlian even without Kong Shunlian saying anything.

The reason for that was because he had no choice but to take the intruder seriously now.

"What!!!" Right at that moment, Kong Yuehua's gaze suddenly changed, and incomparable shock appeared in her eyes.

"How could this be, h-how is this possible?!" Kong Yuehua's eyes were fixed tightly onto the spirit formation, with an expression of disbelief on her face.

Seeing Kong Yuehua's expression, even Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu hurriedly stopped their footsteps and returned to ask, "Elder Yuehua, what's wrong?"

The three of them had known one another since their youth. Thus, they knew what sort of character Kong Yuehua was. All these years, they rarely ever saw Kong Yuehua reveal such an astonished expression.

Yet, during this moment of crisis, Kong Yuehua actually revealed such an expression.

As such, the two of them realized one thing from merely Kong Yuehua's expression.

That is, the abnormal movement of the spirit formation was absolutely no small matter right now. Perhaps something even more serious was happening.

"According to the illustration of the spirit formation, the person who has managed to open that spirit formation in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range

right now is a member of the younger generation who is not even a hundred years old,” Kong Yuehua said.

“Member of the younger generation?!”

“You’re saying that a member of the younger generation has managed to intrude into our Grief Calamity Mountain Range, and even managed to open a certain spirit formation on top of that?” Hearing those words, even Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu revealed astonished expressions.

“Elder Yuehua, are you sure you saw it correctly?” Kong Moyu asked. He felt this matter to be impossible.

“Although this spirit formation has rarely ever showed an abnormal change in all these years, I have studied how to observe this spirit formation since I was a child. As such, I can tell what is happening in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range from the abnormal changes to this spirit formation with certainty.”

“Thus, there is no mistake. The spirit formation’s abnormal changes will not be mistaken, nor will my readings of it be mistaken.”

“The intruder is definitely a member of the younger generation.”

“The only thing I do not understand is why he only revealed that he is a member of the younger generation now,” Kong Yuehua said with an astonished expression. She, who had always been calm, was unable to contain herself when she spoke those words to the point that even her tone had changed.

“I think what cannot be understood the most right now is not who that person of the younger generation might be, but rather how he managed to obtain such an otherworldly ability to intrude upon the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. This is not something that a person of the younger generation from our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm can accomplish,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, could you mean...?” Hearing those words, the others revealed increasingly frightened expressions.

“Likely, the intruder is a genius from the Upper Realms,” Kong Shunlian said.

“This...” Merely that one sentence caused the crowd to turn pale. In fact, some people even started to involuntarily tremble.

What sort of existence would an Upper Realm’s genius be? Not to mention his strength, merely his background should be extremely frightening.

Regardless of how powerful their Kong Heavenly Clan might be in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, they could not contend against the powers from the Upper Realms.

If they must be compared, then the disparity between them would be akin to that of heaven from earth.

An existence from the Upper Realms was something that they could not afford to offend.

.....

At the same time. Chu Feng was still in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. Furthermore, by undoing that spirit formation, Chu Feng had successfully opened the entrance.

After that entrance was opened, a spirit formation vortex appeared. A gate was slowly opening inside the spirit formation vortex.

This gate was eight meters wide and ten meters tall. It was very simple and unadorned. Yet, at the same time, it was very extraordinary. Although it appeared to be made of stone, it was still extremely imposing and domineering.

“I’ve finally succeeded.”

Chu Feng felt very happy as he saw the gate before him. However, it was very difficult for him to smile. The reason for that was because he was still worried.

“Merely... my concealment formation has disappeared. I wonder... has my identity already been exposed?” Chu Feng wondered worriedly.

“Since it has already come down to this, there is no way to back out anymore. Thus, don’t worry about it, and enter that place first,” Her Lady Queen said excitedly.

“Of course,” As Chu Feng spoke, he pushed the gate open.

Although the gate was floating in midair, after Chu Feng pushed it open, what appeared before him was a world spirit entrance.

Without the slightest hesitation, Chu Feng entered the world spirit entrance. After entering it, Chu Feng's body disappeared into the spirit formation.

As for that gate, it slowly shut itself. Then, it slowly descended back into the spirit formation vortex.

Soon, the region returned to the way it was before, calm and serene.

It was as if Chu Feng had never been there, as if the spirit formation had never been opened, as if nothing had happened here.

At the same time. In the Kong Heavenly Clan's ancient pagoda, the crowd were still in a state of astonishment.

"Gone," Kong Yuehua suddenly declared.

"What's gone?" Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu asked in unison.

"The intruder is gone. Completely gone. All abnormality has disappeared," Kong Yuehua said as she looked at the spirit formation before her.

"Could it be that the intruder was killed?" Kong Moyu asked.

"It's possible that the intruder was killed. However, it's also possible that the intruder escaped. Furthermore, there's another possibility. That is... the intruder has managed to enter the place of Lord Primogenitor's inheritance that was left for us," Kong Yuehua said.

"Damn it!" At that moment, Kong Moyu shouted angrily. Then, he let out an extremely frightening aura. While emitting that frightening aura, he flew out and instantly disappeared. Only his frightening aura continued to linger in that place.

He had gone to the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. He was afraid that the intruder would escape the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. Thus, he was going to the entrance of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range to stop the intruder from escaping.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2406 - Kong Primogenitor

“Elder Yuehua, this place will be in your hands then. Make sure to dispatch people to inform us if something unusual happens,” Kong Shunlian said to Kong Yuehua. He was planning to go and provide assistance to Kong Moyu in guarding the Grief Calamity Mountain Range’s entrance.

“With me here, you can rest assured. After all, I have studied how to observe this spirit formation since I was a child. If something abnormal is to happen, I should be able to detect it.”

“However...” As Kong Yuehua spoke, the gaze with which she looked to Kong Shunlian started to change somewhat. She said, “Compared to this place, that Grief Calamity Mountain Range’s entrance is the most dangerous place. Thus, you must be extra careful.”

“This matter concerns our clan’s inheritance. Even if I am to stake my old life on the line, I will still not allow that intruder to walk out from our Kong Heavenly Clan,” After Kong Shunlian finished saying those words, his body shifted, and he disappeared.

“Elder Yuehua, what should we do now?” The others present turned to ask Kong Yuehua.

As matters stood, they all realized how serious the situation at hand was. Even though they were all individuals holding high status, power and authority, they were still unable to conceal the panic in their hearts.

“If it’s a fortune, then it wouldn’t be a calamity. If it is a calamity, then it will be unavoidable.”

“This matter is currently undetermined. As such, do not make this matter public, so as to prevent needless panic.”

“However, all the forces of our Kong Heavenly Clan are not allowed to leave for the time being. Make preparations to confront an enemy.”

“Furthermore, send out word to Lord Clan Chief, and have him return as quickly as he is able,” Kong Yuehua said.

“Yes,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s elders accepted the orders.

At that moment, Chu Feng had already entered another space.

This space existed as a vast palace. The palace was very large, but also abnormally dark.

Chu Feng was walking in a vast corridor. Other than the forever-burning torches inlaid into the walls, there was not a single trace of light.

Even when using his Heaven’s Eyes and other techniques to observe his surroundings, Chu Feng was able to only see for a very limited distance.

As Chu Feng recalled the frightening slaughtering formations outside, he did not dare to be careless in the slightest while in that vast palace.

Chu Feng had practically brought forth two hundred percent of his focus. With every step forward, he would always cautiously observe his surroundings, fearing that he might have triggered some sort of frightening slaughtering formation.

The reason for that was because there was no longer any route in the map in his mind after he reached this place. He could really only rely on himself for the following journey.

Fortunately, Chu Feng did not encounter any traps or mechanisms on the way.

“There’s actually no traps or mechanisms. It would appear... that the slaughtering formations outside are the actual test. As long as one manages to enter this place, they will most likely no longer encounter any more traps and mechanisms,” Chu Feng comforted himself. Although he said it like that, Chu Feng did not let his guard down because of it.

“It might also be that this has been done deliberately so that you will loosen your guard. While there are no slaughtering formations so far, there might be some later on. It’s best to be careful. You’re already here, you absolutely cannot fall head over heels at the final pass,” Her Lady Queen said.

“I will do as Milady Queen instructs. I hope... that this person who set up all these spirit formations here is not that treacherous,” Chu Feng smiled wryly.

With the powerful slaughtering formations Chu Feng had seen earlier, and the fact that even his Heaven's Eyes were restricted, Chu Feng was able to determine that the person who had set up the spirit formations here was extremely powerful. At the very least, that person would be a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist who possessed profoundly exquisite world spirit techniques.

Else, it would be impossible for Chu Feng to feel this powerless.

In such a cautious state, the speed at which Chu Feng proceeded forward was very slow.

In this situation, Chu Feng felt that he was feeling very impatient. However, he still did not dare to be careless, and could only continue to move onward like that.

After an entire day and night passed, light finally appeared before Chu Feng.

As he was approaching that light, Chu Feng discovered that it was a very vast palace hall. Martial Skills were spread all over the palace hall. There were not only Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, Earthen Taboo Martial Skills and Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, there were also Emperor Taboo Martial Skills and even Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills.

Apart from these, there were also a large amount of cultivation resources here. Most importantly, the walls of the palace hall were filled with complicated veined patterns. Those were... the profoundness of the way of martial cultivation.

In the center of that vast hall stood a golden-bright and dazzling sword.

That sword was two feet wide and three meters long. It was taller than an average person.

A golden dragon was carved onto the sword. The sword's appearance was very similar to Nangong Longjian's giant sword.

However, all aspects of this sword surpassed Nangong Longjian's giant sword by many times. Not only was that sword extremely sharp, it also emitted an extraordinarily domineering aura. As it stood there, it looked like a ruler looking down upon the world, emitting an unparalleled aura.

It was an Ancestral Armament, an actual Ancestral Armament. Furthermore, it was very high quality, not inferior to Chu Feng's Stormwind Edge.

From that, it could be seen that it was an extremely high quality Ancestral Armament.

"Treasure deposit! This is most definitely a treasure deposit! Chu Feng, this trip has been well worthwhile, this danger was not braved in vain. Hahaha..."

Her Lady Queen started to hop around in excitement. She was laughing very brilliantly.

The reason for that was because that place not only contained martial skills, there was also an Ancestral Armament and cultivation resources. In fact, it even contained profoundness pertaining to the way of martial cultivation. It could truly be said that this place possessed everything. They had managed to obtain an abundant harvest this time around.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, a ray of light suddenly appeared beside that Ancestral Armament.

That ray of light began to transform. Soon, it took the shape of an old man that stood beside the Ancestral Armament.

This was a white-haired old man, with a face filled with wrinkles. He was not tall, and his appearance was very ordinary. However, he emitted an overwhelmingly extraordinary heroic aura. From a glance, one could tell that that old man was no ordinary individual.

"This outfit of his..."

Upon seeing that old man, Chu Feng's heart tightened.

The reason for that was because the old man's outfit, as well as the title plate on his waist both illustrated his identity -- he was someone from the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Fortunately, the old man was merely an image, and did not contain actual power. Chu Feng felt that he was no ordinary soul remnant, nor did he appear

to be an awareness. Rather, he should have been formed with a spirit formation. Thus, Chu Feng was not excessively worried.

Merely, why would an image of someone from the Kong Heavenly Clan appear here? Could it be that this treasure deposit belonged to the Kong Heavenly Clan?

Or could it be that the treasures here possessed some sort of connection with the Kong Heavenly Clan?

Chu Feng began to ponder nonstop in his heart. As for his gaze, it was fixed onto the old man the entire time.

Chu Feng felt that the old man would be able to provide him with an answer.

Suddenly, that old man clasped his fist at Chu Feng and said, "This old man is Kong Yingyi. I have waited for your arrival for a very long time."

As Chu Feng anticipated, the old man spoke. He had also revealed his identity. Sure enough, he was someone from the Kong Heavenly Clan.

"Merely, this old man's physical body has already been dead for a very long time. As for this image of mine here, it is merely created by a spirit formation. I simply do not possess any awareness. Thus, I am unable to determine whether or not you are a descendant of my Kong Heavenly Clan."

"If you are a descendant of my Kong Heavenly Clan, this old man will definitely feel extremely gratified. However, if you are not a person of my Kong Heavenly Clan, haha..."

Suddenly, the old man started laughing. It was a very complicated smile. More or less, there was regret in his smile. However, he soon eased his state of mind and added, "This old man has traveled through the world all his life, and acquired countless treasures. However, the majority of the treasures this old man acquired were all thanks to the various seniors of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm."

"Thus, what I have obtained does not belong to the Kong Heavenly Clan. Even if you are not a descendant of my Kong Heavenly Clan, you will still be able to take away everything here."

After the old man said those words, he suddenly pointed to the Ancestral Armament beside him. He said, "This sword is called the Flame Dragon Greatsword. It is from the Ancient Era, and is one of the several most famous Ancestral Armaments in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. This old man relied on this sword to move about unhindered in the world, cut down countless powerful enemies and push the Kong Heavenly Clan to the status of a tier one power during the latter half of my life."

"Woah! He's the one that pushed the Kong Heavenly Clan to the status of a tier one power? It would appear that this old man was quite amazing," Hearing what the old man said, Her Lady Queen grew interested, As for Chu Feng, he too came to realize how amazing that old man was.

Evidently... he was not merely a senior of the Kong Heavenly Clan. Rather, he was a founder-level existence.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2407 - Kill Chu Feng

"There are very deep feelings between myself and this Flame Dragon Greatsword. If you are able to have it recognize you as its master, I hope that you will treat it well. After all, it is something with life," As the old man spoke, he gently stroked the Ancestral Armament.

He said, "Old friend, we will soon be separated completely. Yet, I am still reluctant to part with you. Merely, as I am no longer in this world, I really shouldn't have you accompany me the entire time, burying your sharpness with me. Go ahead and accompany him. For him to be able to reach this place, it most definitely means that he is qualified to match you."

It could be seen that the old man possessed very deep feelings for this Ancestral Armament.

Then, the old man turned around and pointed to the most alluring martial skill among all the numerous martial skills behind him, that one Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill. n-)0/-v-)e/)l--b./1-(n

"This Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill is the strongest martial skill in this place. Its name is Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement."

“The Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement is the most difficult martial skill among all the martial skills this old man has obtained throughout his life. It is also the strongest of all my martial skills.”

“When this old man was only a Martial Ancestor, I was simply unable to unleash the might of this martial skill. It was only when my cultivation reached the True Immortal level that I was capable of unleashing this martial skill’s true power.”

“If I am to leave the Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement to my Kong Heavenly Clan’s descendants, they might not necessarily be able to master it. However, since you were able to reach this place, you should be extraordinarily talented. I hope that you do not let this Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement down.”

After that, the old man began to introduce all of the treasures stored in that place one at a time.

However, what Chu Feng was concerned with the most was the way of martial cultivation that the old man had left behind.

Although the old man should’ve been a grand character in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm before his death, it remained that he was only someone who was able to move about unhindered in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Thus, Chu Feng was afraid that the profoundness of the way of martial cultivation he had left behind might not be able to provide Chu Feng with much benefits.

In fact, he feared that it would take him a lot of effort to comprehend it too. Thus, Chu Feng hoped that he would be able to obtain indications from this old man so that he could obtain comprehension easier.

“All the things this old man has left behind were acquired by this old man from the remnants of my seniors. Only one thing here is left behind by this old man himself.”

“That would be the writings all over the walls. Those writings are no ordinary writings. Rather, I have used a special method to engrave my comprehension of the way of martial cultivation into those writings.”

“The way of martial cultivation can only be understood, but not described. Thus, it will be overwhelmingly difficult for one to inherit the contents of those writings.”

“However, since this old man has left it in this land of inheritance, I must naturally make it so that the person who arrives here will actually obtain the inheritance.”

“Those writings took this old man a total of one thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine years to engrave onto the walls. As long as you wholeheartedly comprehend them, I believe they will be helpful to you,” The old man pointed to the veined patterns that filled the walls.

“One thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine years?”

“Doesn’t that mean nearly two thousand years?”

At that moment, Chu Feng felt great astonishment in his heart. He suddenly felt very ashamed of his opinion of the old man earlier.

Earlier, he felt that since the old man’s cultivation was limited to being at the apex of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, the profoundness toward the way of martial cultivation he left behind would definitely be limited too.

However, that old man had actually spent nearly two thousand years leaving behind the way of martial cultivation engraved on the walls. This caused Chu Feng to feel deep veneration for the old man.

A person’s lifespan would always come to an end eventually. Even though True Immortal-level experts would easily live for over ten thousand years, how many two thousand years could they possibly have in their life?

Heart’s-blood. These things left behind through nearly two thousand years of meticulous effort were most definitely this senior’s heart’s-blood.

“Finally, this old man has one last thing to say,” After the old man finished explaining the final contents, his gaze suddenly turned serious. He said, “If you are a descendant of my Kong Heavenly Clan, I hope that you will bring honor to your ancestors and lead our Kong Heavenly Clan to a new heights.”

“However, if you are not a person of my Kong Heavenly Clan, I reckon that my Kong Heavenly Clan must’ve already entered desolation for you to obtain all

these. If you possess animosity toward my Kong Heavenly Clan, I hope that you will spare them, and not ruthlessly kill them all. Please leave my Kong Heavenly Clan with some lives left so that they can continue to exist.”

“This old man shall express his respect and thanks to you here,” After the old man said those words, he actually kneeled onto the ground and bowed respectfully to Chu Feng.

“Senior, you absolutely must not,” Seeing this scene, even though Chu Feng knew that this old man was merely an image created by a spirit formation, Chu Feng’s heart was still moved. He hurriedly rushed forth to support the old man.

However, before Chu Feng could reach the old man, he turned into a ray of light that dove deep into the ground. He had disappeared.

“This old man has truly suffered. Even though he has been dead for so long, he is still worrying for the Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“However, he had no idea that it is not you that will make things difficult for the Kong Heavenly Clan but rather the Kong Heavenly Clan that will make things difficult for you,” Her Lady Queen said with a sigh.

“I hope that the Kong Heavenly Clan will not make things difficult for me,” Chu Feng said with a wry smile.

“What if they insist on making things difficult for you?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“That senior already said it himself. The things here cannot be considered to be the Kong Heavenly Clan’s possessions. I can take them away as much as I wish. There is no justification for them to attack me. If they insist on attacking me, I can only fight to the death,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was not boasting. After all, he possessed the Evil God Sword. Chu Feng still had no idea how powerful that Demon Armament was. However, he was certain of one thing -- that Demon Armament possessed a power that absolutely could not be looked down upon.

“If possible, I really do not wish for you to have to use the Evil God Sword,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Neither do I. We can only hope that they will not force me to that,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Then, he gathered up all of the treasures in that place. The only things left were the cultivation resources.

Chu Feng did not have the time to master the martial skills, nor was he capable of subduing that Ancestral Armament. However, he was still able to refine the cultivation resources.

There were a lot of cultivation resources. However, for a martial cultivator that would never be picky about their food and would never be full no matter how much they ate, the cultivation resources here would naturally not suffice.

In merely a short moment, Chu Feng completely refined all of the cultivation resources left behind by the old man.

Then, Chu Feng closed his eyes and began to comprehend the writings engraved on the walls. Contained within those writings was profoundness toward the way of martial cultivation.

Whether or not Chu Feng would be able to reach a breakthrough in cultivation in a short period of time and the amount of breakthroughs he might be able to achieve would all be dependent on him.

.....

At the moment when Chu Feng was wholeheartedly focused on comprehending the profoundness of martial cultivation contained in the treasure deposit, the Kong Heavenly Clan was in utter chaos.

They had mobilized all their forces for battle. Even though the great majority of them had no idea what had happened, that didn't stop the crowd from making wild guesses.

Furthermore, there were no walls in the world that wind couldn't pass through. As such, Kong Ruozeng and his father also came to know about that matter.

“Lord Father,” Kong Ruozeng arrived before his father's door.

“Ruozeng, why did you come? You’ve just suffered the medicinal punishment, shouldn’t you be properly resting?” Kong Yao looked at his own son whilst grief filled his heart.

He had also been present when his son was punished with medicinal punishment. He himself had also personally suffered the pains associated with the medicinal punishment. Thus, he knew that the pain truly made him feel like he would rather die. It was an unforgettable pain that he would never want to experience again in his lifetime.

However, to him, what was the most painful was hearing the painful screams of his son, Kong Ruozeng.

As a father, he felt himself to be very powerless. He felt extremely pained. He wished that he was able to endure all of the pains that Kong Ruozeng had suffered.

“Lord Father, although the medicinal punishment is a painful torture, it only lasted for a period of time. I am already fine now.”

“I have come here today to discuss one thing with Lord Father,” Kong Ruozeng said.

“What is it?” Kong Ruozeng’s father asked.

“I have a plan that could kill Chu Feng,” Kong Ruozeng said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2408 - Framing

“Ruozeng, come in, we’ll talk inside,” Hearing what Kong Ruozeng said, his father hurriedly called for him to enter the room.

Then, he took out a pearl. That pearl was the size of a palm. Golden-bright and dazzling light was flowing in the pearl. That was Immortal level spirit power.

Kong Ruozeng’s father instilled his own aura into the pearl. Then, he raised his arm, and that pearl turned into golden gases that scattered about in all directions before attaching themselves to the walls of the room.

It turned out that the pearl was a world spirit treasure that even non-world spiritists could use. As for its usage, it was precisely to isolate sound.

“Ruozen, you said that you have a plan to kill Chu Feng?”

“What sort of plan might that be?” Kong Ruozeng’s father asked him.

“Lord Father, I am unable to endure the grievances. I absolutely cannot allow that Chu Feng to leave our Kong Heavenly Clan alive. Else, I fear that he will cause no end of trouble,” Kong Ruozeng said.

“Then what do you have in mind? Go ahead and tell me,” Kong Ruozeng’s father said.

“I heard that someone has managed to intrude into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. Furthermore, I have heard that it is a member of the younger generation.”

“We can insist that Chu Feng is that intruder,” Kong Ruozeng said.

“Insist that Chu Feng is the intruder?” Kong Ruozeng’s father’s expression changed.

“That’s right. Chu Feng is a member of the younger generation, and an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist on top of that. Furthermore, he is not a person of our Kong Heavenly Clan. Thus, he greatly fits the identity of that foreign intruder,” Kong Ruozeng said.

“According to the people that we know, that Chu Feng really does fit the identity of the intruder a lot. However, what sort of place is the Grief Calamity Mountain Range? The people in our Kong Heavenly Clan know what sort of place it is very well.”

“Over the past generations, countless of our powerful seniors have attempted to enter that place. However, the great majority of them ended up dying in there. With Chu Feng’s strength, it should clearly be impossible for him to accomplish something like that. Thus, the people of our clan all suspect the intruder to be a genius from an Upper Realm,” Kong Ruozeng’s father said.

“Naturally, Chu Feng would not actually be the intruder. However, it will all be fine as long as he fits the status of the intruder,” Kong Ruozeng said.

“You mean... to frame him?” Kong Ruozeng’s father asked.

“That’s right. Lord Father, I want to frame him. Even if the intruder is someone else, we can still say that Chu Feng is his accomplice.”

“As for the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, it is no small matter. It concerns our Kong Heavenly Clan’s inheritance. To our Kong Heavenly Clan, there is nothing more serious than this matter.”

“Thus... I believe that Lord Clan Chief and the various Utmost Exalted Elders will rather wrongly kill someone than let the intruder escape,” Kong Ruozeng said.

“Ruozeng, for you to be able to think of this, I believe there are many others in the clan that have thought of this too. However, no one has voiced their opinions. Do you know why?” Kong Ruozeng’s father asked.

“I know. I know the reason why. But, I am truly unable to understand exactly what is so extraordinary about that Chu Feng. Isn’t it just because he was lucky enough to obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance? Are you to tell me that he is truly that amazing for even that old bastard Kong Shunlian to shield him like that?” When mentioning this matter, Kong Ruozeng revealed an expression filled with grievances.

“What you have said is only part of the reason. There’s also a very important point. That is, Chu Feng has declared that he will be in closed-door training. During the time when he is in closed-door training, there have been people guarding his residence the entire time. Among them are peak Martial Ancestor-level experts. Logically, it should be impossible for Chu Feng to have left. Even if he left, someone would’ve noticed it.”

“Thus, our words will have no proof behind them. I fear that it will be very difficult to make Lord Clan Chief and the various Utmost Exalted Elders believe us,” Kong Ruozeng’s father said.

“That’s simple. I merely need to say that I saw Chu Feng outside during the time when he was in closed-door training. This will raise suspicions,” Kong Ruozeng said.

“Ruozeng, you absolutely must not. Doing something like that will be too dangerous,” Kong Ruozeng’s father said.

“Lord Father, do you still not understand our current position? We have already offended that old codger Kong Shunlian because of that Chu Feng. All of our clansmen know about this matter.”

“What is an Utmost Exalted Elder? All the people who have ever ended up offending an Utmost Exalted Elder will be given the cold shoulder by our fellow clansmen. I fear that it will be very difficult for the two of us to rise in power again.”

“However, right now, one such opportunity has presented itself before us. As long as we can successfully frame that Chu Feng, we would have provided outstanding service to our Kong Heavenly Clan. In the future, even if Kong Shunlian is dissatisfied with us, no one will dare to despise us,” Kong Ruozeng said.

“Ssss~~~” At that moment, Kong Ruozeng’s father took in a long breath of air. Then, he closed his eyes. Only after a long time passed did he open his eyes again. Merely, this time around, there was no longer any hesitation in his eyes. Rather, they were filled with determination. It was a determination to face death with equanimity.

“This matter is very dangerous. We either succeed or we die trying. However, Ruozeng, as this matter concerns your future, we can take this risk.”

“Merely, you cannot be the one to report this matter, nor can I be the one to report this matter. The reason for that is because there is already conflict between we father and son and that Chu Feng. That is something that everyone knows about. If either one of us is to declare Chu Feng to be the intruder, we will definitely be struck down by others,” Kong Ruozeng’s father said.

“Then who is to report this matter then?” Kong Ruozeng asked.

“Have your mother do it. Our clansmen will definitely believe what your mother says,” Kong Ruozeng’s father said.

“My mother? We’re going to involve even her?” Kong Ruozeng was stunned. His mother was different from him and his father. His mother was someone who possessed a very grand status in the Kong Heavenly Clan. In addition to being very talented, the reason why Kong Ruozeng was pampered by the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan was actually not because of his father. Rather, it was because he was borne of his mother.

Furthermore, his mother possessed numerous connections. She was someone who never had disputes with others. Thus, his mother possessed great prestige in the clan, and was someone that people trusted.

“This matter concerns your future. I believe that your mother will be willing to help,” Kong Ruozeng’s father patted Kong Ruozeng’s shoulder.

Originally, Kong Ruozeng was concerned. He did not wish to have his mother take this mess upon herself. However, upon thinking about his own future, a determined expression flashed through his eyes. He said, “We can only trouble mother then.”

Then, Kong Ruozeng mentioned this matter to his mother. Originally, his mother was completely against it. Even though his mother did not know about that Chu Feng, and knew that it was because of Chu Feng that her son and husband ended up suffering medicinal punishments, his mother did not want to frame Chu Feng.

However, after Kong Ruozeng implored her nonstop, and even threatened her with his own death, his mother finally agreed to help.

As the saying goes, one’s parents will always worry about oneself. Motherly love... was always the greatest.

Then, Kong Ruozeng and his parents entered the ancient pagoda and found the Utmost Exalted Elder Kong Yuehua.

With Kong Ruozeng’s mother being the one voicing the claims, she declared that Kong Ruozeng had seen Chu Feng in the vicinity of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

Once the claim was spoken, it immediately brought forth a huge ruckus.

“Sure enough, it’s that Chu Feng. Our Kong Heavenly Clan treated him as a honored guest, and received him with kind intentions. Yet, he actually wants to seize our Kong Heavenly Clan’s inheritance? This is truly unforgivable!” Many of the elders present were endlessly furious.

“Indeed, that Chu Feng is very suspicious. However, does he really possess the capabilities to intrude into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, and undo a spirit formation on top of that?” However, there were also people voicing their suspicions to Kong Ruozeng’s mother’s claims.

"It's better to kill him wrongly than to let the intruder escape. After all, this matter concerns our Kong Heavenly Clan's inheritance," Someone said.

"While that is the case, this Chu Feng is no ordinary individual. Right now, he is extremely famous in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, and many people know that he is staying in our Kong Heavenly Clan as a guest. If we do not possess concrete evidence, we cannot do anything to him," Another elder voiced their worry.

"Who cares? Wouldn't it be fine if we are to find a reason to ask that Chu Feng out? If he is truly still in closed-door training, we can forget about this. However, if he's not in closed-door training, he must be the intruder of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range," Someone said.

"No, that is too reckless. There are still a lot of people staying as guests in our Kong Heavenly Clan," Someone felt that to be inappropriate.

"This won't do, that won't do. What do you suggest then?" The two sides started to argue.

"Lady Utmost Exalted Elder, what do you think we should do about this?" At that moment, all of the elders turned their gazes to Kong Yuehua.

A matter such as this was of the utmost importance. When their Clan Chief was not present, the only ones capable of making such a decision were the Utmost Exalted Elders.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2409 - Inheritance Seized

"We naturally cannot disrespect our honored guests. Without concrete evidence, it is indeed inappropriate for us to cause a major disturbance. However, I believe that Qiuci should not be lying," Kong Yuehua said as she looked to Kong Ruozeng's mother.

"Seniors, this matter is of the utmost importance. This Qiuci would not dare to lie to everyone," Kong Ruozeng's mother said.

“That’s right. We have watched over Qiuci since she was a child, we all know Qiuci’s character very well. She would never frame someone,” The elders all felt very confident in the character of Kong Ruozen’s mother.

“Thus, that Chu Feng is definitely suspicious. However, since it is difficult for us, people of the older generation, to step in, we should have people of the younger generation do the deed.”

“The people of the younger generation are unthoughtful. Even if they’re to truly cause some sort of trouble, I believe that outsiders will not say anything,” As Kong Yuehua spoke, she looked to Kong Ruozen.

“Lady Utmost Exalted Elder, your intention is... to have Ruozen go and provoke Chu Feng so as to force him out?” Kong Ruozen’s father understood Kong Yuehua’s intention.

“Go on ahead. If you are to encounter any problems, I will back you all up,” Kong Yuehua said.

“This junior Kong Ruozen will definitely not fail to live up to Lady Utmost Exalted Elder’s expectations,” At that moment, Kong Ruozen revealed an extremely delighted expression.

When he had gone to cause troubles for Chu Feng earlier, even though he had possessed backing, he had still felt somewhat diffident in his heart.

However, it was different this time around. With the Utmost Exalted Elder Kong Yuehua as his backing, Kong Ruozen could do whatever he wanted to do; he would no longer have to be afraid anymore.

After the decision was made Kong Yuehua personally gave the order to send away the Kong Heavenly Clan’s experts tasked with guarding Chu Feng and Wang Qiang’s palace, their residence in the Kong Heavenly Clan.

After all, even if they intended to have Kong Ruozen, a member of the younger generation, cause troubles for Chu Feng, they could not do it too obviously. They must transfer all of the experts and make others think that Kong Ruozen was seizing this opportunity to provoke Chu Feng again.

Afterward, Kong Ruozen directly arrived outside of Chu Feng’s palace. This time around, he did not shout from outside. Rather, he directly smashed at the entrance, forcing his way in.

“Boom~~~”

A punch shot forth, sending energy ripples all over. The iron fragments of the entrance gate started to flutter about in midair.

That Kong Ruozeng actually used a martial skill to pulverize the palace’s entrance gate.

“Chu Feng, scam the hell out here!!!” Kong Ruozeng shouted loudly as he proceeded into the palace. He already knew where Chu Feng was undergoing closed-door training. Thus, he had a clear-cut purpose when going in there.

“Fuck y-you!” Right at that moment, a figure suddenly appeared and blocked Kong Ruozeng’s path.

This person was naturally Wang Qiang.

“F-fucking hell, h-how fucking un-uneducated are you? Not only a-are you making a h-huge ruckus, y-you’ve even f-fucking s-smashed a-apart the entrance gate and f-forced your way through?!”

“C-Could it b-be that y-you’ve g-grown a-addicted to the m-medicinal punishment, and w-want to e-experience it again?” Wang Qiang stared at Kong Ruozeng in a very displeased manner.

Even though Wang Qiang was also there as a guest, it remained that the palace was his residence there. As such, he felt extremely displeased to have the entrance gate smashed apart by someone.

“Humph, where is Chu Feng? Tell him to get the hell out here. Today... I insist on challenging him,” Kong Ruozeng said.

“C-Challenge my brother? Y-you t-think someone like you is q-qualified?” Wang Qiang looked at Kong Ruozeng and smiled with contempt. His smile was extremely low and vile, to the point that even bystanders would feel angered by it.

As such, Kong Ruozeng was so furious that his face turned red. He pointed at Wang Qiang and said fiercely, “Scram! Else, do not blame me for being impolite!”

“Impolite? Toward me? Yoh yoh yoh, I-little c-child, d-do you not f-fear that y-your incisors will f-fall off by b-boasting like that?”

“Your g-granddaddy Qiang will be a-able to beat t-trash like you r-rolling on the ground crying f-for mommy with merely one hand,” Wang Qiang said with a laugh.

“You are truly one who refuses a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit,” As Kong Ruozeng spoke, he raised his arm with the intention to attack Wang Qiang.

“Rumble, rumble, rumble~~~”

However, right at that moment, rumbles sounded from the ninth heaven above.

The sound was so resounding that it startled both heaven and earth.

Turning upward, one could see that black clouds flickering with lightning densely covered the sky.

Although the black clouds did not cover a very vast area, the surging black clouds appeared to be composed of an army of a myriad of demons. As the demon army galloped in the sky, one would feel an extremely painful oppressive sensation. It was so frightening that one would feel as if one was suffocating.

As for the lightning flickering within the clouds, it was the main source of the crowd’s fears.

That lightning was simply too frightening. It was definitely no ordinary lightning. Rather, it looked like dragons.

Those were dragons of lightning. They possessed boundless power, and were capable of splitting apart heaven and earth, killing all living things.

“What is that?!”

At that moment, Kong Ruozeng, who had been about to attack Wang Qiang, immediately walked out of the palace and looked to the sky.

In all his life, never had he ever seen anything like that. This was simply too terrifying.

“What is going on?!”

In fact, it was not only Kong Ruozeng. The Kong Heavenly Clan’s various elders, and even Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu, the two Utmost Exalted Elders guarding the entrance of the Grief Calamity Mountain, the two True Immortal-level experts, also revealed expressions of unease as they looked to the lightning cloud in the sky.

“Lady Utmost Exalted Elder, this is bad!” The people in the ancient pagoda were also astonished. Those that were observing the situation outside began to run toward Kong Yuehua to report the matter to her.

“What are you all making such a big fuss about?” Kong Yuehua was originally completely focused on staring at the spirit formation. As such, she did not have the heart to look outside.

“There’s an abnormal sign in the sky. It is likely a calamity appearing above the skies of our Kong Heavenly Clan,” The elders outside said in a frightened manner.

“What?!” Hearing those words, Kong Yuehua hurriedly got up and arrived outside the ancient pagoda.

“That is?!!!” After she saw the lightning clouds deep in the sky, she also revealed an extremely astonished expression.

At that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan started to panic.

The reason for that was because regardless of their age or what sort of cultivation they might possess, they all felt enormous danger from the lightning clouds deep in the sky. It was a sort of danger that they could not withstand.

“That thing...”

However, compared to the others, a member of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation actually had a completely different expression.

That person was Kong Zheng.

Compared to his clansmen, it was not the first time that he had seen that frightening scene in the sky. Even though the scene was even more

frightening than the ones he had seen in the Hundred Refinements Stage, he still involuntarily turned his gaze toward Chu Feng's residence.

Kong Zheng had suddenly realized that this seemed to not be a coincidence.

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, a lightning strike suddenly struck down from the black clouds above. It was aimed directly at the Kong Heavenly Clan.

At that moment, the hearts of all the people in the Kong Heavenly Clan sunk to the valley floor.

To them, the lightning striking down from above was not merely lightning. Rather, it was a calamity.

At that moment, it was the descent of a calamity.

"If it's going to strike that palace, then this abnormal sign will definitely be related to Chu Feng," Kong Zheng's eyes were fixed in the direction of the palace that served as Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's residence.

"Rumble~~~"

Finally, that lightning strike landed. However, it did not cause any destruction, nor was anyone injured.

"How could this be?!" As for Kong Zheng, he revealed a completely astonished expression.

The reason for that was because the lightning strike did not land at the palace that served as Chu Feng's residence. Rather, it landed in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

"Grief Calamity Mountain Range? Could it be... our Kong Heavenly Clan's inheritance has already been snatched away?"

At that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan's three Utmost Exalted Elders and the many upper echelon elders were all endlessly furious. They clenched their fists in anger.

They had no idea how the Divine Tribulation's lightning had come about. However, as it landed in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, the first thing that came to their minds was their inheritance.

Thus, they felt that someone must've received their Kong Primogenitor's inheritance, that the abnormal sign was caused by that.

This was something that they could not tolerate. Yet, at that moment, they were powerless to do anything.

In that sort of situation, many of the Kong Heavenly Clansmen wanted to rush into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range and capture that intruder with no regard for their own safety.

However, they were all stopped by Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu.

.....

The truth was, the lightning was indeed aroused from the Grief Calamity Mountain Range and their inheritance had indeed been snatched away.

Merely, that lightning was unrelated to their Kong Primogenator's inheritance.

The reason for that was because that lightning was caused by a single person, Chu Feng.

In the depths of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, inside that palace, Chu Feng was still sitting cross-legged.

However, lightning filled his surroundings. The lightning had penetrated the concealment formation Chu Feng had set up and reached Chu Feng's surroundings. Like blades of lightning, they were penetrating Chu Feng's body nonstop.

The lightning bolts were penetrating his skin and bones, and were even on the verge of penetrating Chu Feng's dantian to permeate his soul.

More and more lightning began to gather. Their aura also grew more and more frightening. Toward the end, it was as if there were countless frightening hands of lightning grabbing onto Chu Feng with the intention to rip him apart.

At that moment, even though Chu Feng's eyes were tightly closed, he was showing a painful expression.

However, he had to grit his teeth and bear the pain. He had to endure this sort of torture.

The reason for that was because he would only be able to reach a breakthrough by enduring such tribulation.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).